M.V. Gucht Sculp:
ONDERE NON NUMERO.
William CAMDEN Clarenceux
Obijt A°.D.1623. Ætatis suæ LXXIII.

M.V. Gucht Sculp:
ONDERE NON NUMERO.
William CAMDEN Clarenceux
Obijt A°.D.1623. Ætatis suæ LXXIII.

REMAINES

Concerning

BRITTAINE:

But especially ENGLAND, and *the* Inhabitants *thereof*:

THEIR

Languages,	Empresses,
Names,	Apparell,
Syrnames,	Artillerie,
Allusions,	Wise Speeches,
Anagrammes,	Prouerbes,
Armories,	Poesies,
Moneys.	Epitaphs.

The fourth Impression, reuiewed, corrected, and increased.

LONDON,
Printed by A. I. for SYMON WATERSON, and are to be sold at his Shop, at the signe of the Crowne in *Pauls* Church-yard. 1629.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFVL, WORTHIE, AND LEARNED, *SIR* ROBERT COTTON, of *Connington*, Knight, *and* Baronet.

Pardon me, Right worthie Baronet, *if at the Printers request I addresse these* Remaines *with some supplement to you again, in the same words I did ten yeares since.* Temples *(saith the antient* Aristides) are to be dedicated to the gods, and Bookes to Good-men. *Vpon warrant of which words, and long experience of your Goodnesse, this silly, pittifull, and poore* Treatise *was once vnaduisedly forward to haue beene dedicated to You. But vpon more aduised considerations, whereas* Aristides *in his wisedome knew nothing but that which was good, to be seemely and sortable for Good-men, and therefore meant most certainely, That onely good Bookes are to be dedicated to Good-men: It recalled it selfe in good time, for that it cannot challenge any such title, either*

ther for matter or manner of handling, being onely the rude rubble and out-cast rubbish (as you know) of a greater and more serious Worke. Whereas therefore neither in respect of it selfe it dare, neither in regard of you it may present it selfe by way of Dedication, (for that should implie Honour vnto you, which it cannot bring, and require patronage from you, which it needeth not, being by the pittifull fillinesse thereof secured from Ennie, onely reaching at Eminencie) I here send it vnto you in loose leaues, as fit to be Ludibria venti; *and withall submit it to your censure, not as he did,* Siue legi, siue tegi iusseris: *For verily I assure my selfe, That you in your learned iudgement cannot but sentence it, as I haue done, with this doome,*

Timeas placeat taciturnus inertes.

From my Lodging xxx. Iunij, 1614.

Your Worships assured,
M. N.

BRITTAINE.

WHereas I haue purpoſed in all this Treatiſe, to confine my ſelfe within the bounds of this Iſle of Brittaine, it cannot be impertinent at the verie entrance, to ſay ſomewhat of Brittaine, which is the onely ſubiect of all that is to be ſaid, and well knowne to be the moſt flouriſhing and excellent, moſt renowned and famous Iſle of the whole world; ſo rich in commodities, ſo beautifull in ſcituation, ſo reſplendant in all glorie, that if the moſt Omnipotent had faſhioned the world round like a ring, as he did like a globe, it might haue been moſt worthily the onely Iemme therein.

For the ayre is moſt temperate and wholeſome, ſeated in the middeſt of the temperate Zone, ſubiect to no ſtormes and tempeſts, as the more Southerne and Northerne are, but ſtored with infinite delicate Fowle. For Water, It is walled and guarded with the Ocean, moſt commodious for traffique to all parts of the world, and watered with pleaſant fiſhfull and nauigable Riuers, which yeeld ſafe Hauens and Roads furniſhed with Shipping and Saylors, that it may rightly be termed, The Ladie of the Sea. That I may ſay nothing of healthfull Bathes, and of Meares ſtored both with Fiſh and Fowle; the earth fertile of all kind of Graine, manured with good husbandrie, rich in Minerall of Coles, Tin, Lead, Copper, not without Gold & Siluer, aboundant in Paſture, repleniſhed with Cattell both tame and wilde, (for it hath more Parkes than all Europe beſides) plentifully wooded, prouided with all compleat prouiſions of Warre, beautified with many populous Cities, faire Burroughs, goodly Townes, and well-built Villages, ſtrong Munitions, magnificent

Pallaces of the Prince, ſtately Houſes of the Nobilitie, frequent Hoſpitalls, beautifull Churches, faire Colledges, as well in other places as in the two Vniuerſities, which are comparable to all the reſt in Chriſtendome, not onely in antiquitie, but alſo in learning, buildings, and endowments. As for gouernment Eccleſiaſticall and Ciuile, (which is the verie Soule of a Kingdome) I need to ſay nothing, when as I write to Home-borne, and not to Strangers.

But to praiſe Brittaine according as the dignitie thereof requireth, is a matter which may exerciſe, if not tyre the happieſt Wit, furniſhed with the greateſt varietie of Learning: And ſome alreadie haue buſied their braines and pens herein with no ſmall labour and trauell; let therefore theſe few Lines in this behalfe ſuffice, out of an antient Writer: *Brittaine, thou art a glorious Iſle, extolled and renowned among all Nations: The Nauies of Tharſis cannot be compared to thy Shipping, bringing in all pretious commodities of the World: the Sea is thy Wall, and ſtrong Fortifications doe ſecure thy Ports: Chiualrie, Clergie, and Merchandiſe doe flouriſh in thee. The Piſants, Genoueſes, and Venetians doe bring thee Saphyres, Emeralds, and Carbuncles, from the Eaſt: Aſia ſerueth thee with Silke and Purple; Affrica with Cynamon and Balme; Spaine, with Gold; and Germanie with Siluer: Thy Weauer Flanders doth drape cloath for thee of thine owne Wooll: The Gaſcoyne doth ſend thee Wine; Bucke and Dow are plentifull in thy Forreſts; Droues of Cattell and Flockes of Sheepe are vpon thy hills: All the perfection of the goodlieſt land is in thee; Thou haſt all the Fowle of the Ayre: In plentie of Fiſh thou dooſt ſurpaſſe all Regions: And albeit thou art not ſtretched out with large Limits, yet bordering Nations cloathed with thy Fleeces, doe wonder at thee for thy bleſſed plentie: Thy Swords haue beene turned into Plough-Shares; Peace and Religion flouriſh in thee; ſo that thou art a Mirrour to all Chriſtian Kingdomes.*

Gaſcoine then vnder the Crowne of England.

Adde hereunto (if you pleaſe) theſe few Lines out of a farre more antient Panegyriſt, in the time of *Conſtantine* the Great: *O happy Brittaine, and more bleſſefull than all other Regions: Nature hath inriched thee with all commodities of heauen and earth, wherein there is neither extreame cold in Winter, nor ſcortching*

heat

heat in Sommer; wherin there is ſuch aboundant plentie of corne, as may ſuffice both for bread and wine; wherein are Woods without wilde Beaſts, and the Fields without noyſome Serpents; but infinite numbers of milch Cattell, and Sheepe weighed downe with rich fleeces; and that which is moſt comfortable, long dayes, and lightſome nights.

So that not without cauſe it was accounted one of the faireſt and moſt glorious Plumes in the triumphant Diadem of the Roman Empire, while it was a Prouince vnder the ſame; and was truly called by *Charles* the Great, *The Storehouſe and Granarie of the whole Weſterne World.* Alfredus Riuallenſis.

But whereas the ſayd Panegyriſt falleth into a gladſome admiration, how from hence there hath riſen gratious Princes, *As good Gods honoured throughout the whole World*; That if euer, as it was lately to our glorious ioy euidently and effectually verified in our late Soueraigne, of moſt deere, ſacred, and euerglorious memorie, Queene *Elizabeth*, the Honour of her time, and the Mirrour of ſucceeding Ages: ſo with an aſſured confidence, we hope it will likewiſe be prooued true in her vndoubted and rightfull Succeſſour, our dread Lord and Sourraigne; that to his endleſſe Honour, Mercie and Truth, Righteouſneſſe and Peace may here kiſſe together; and true Religion with her Attendants, Ioy, Happineſſe, and Glorie, may here for euer ſeat themſelues vnder him; in whoſe perſon the two mightie Kingdomes of England and Scotland hitherto ſeuered, are now conioyned and begin to cloſe together in one, in their moſt antient name of Brittaine.

If any would vndertake the honour and precedencie of Brittaine before other Realmes, in ſerious manner, (for here I proteſt once for all, I will paſſe ouer each thing lightly and ſleightly) a World of matter at the firſt view would preſent it ſelfe vnto him: As that the true Chriſtian Religion was planted heere moſt antiently by *Ioſeph* of Arimathea, *Symon Zelotes*, *Ariſtobulus*, yea, by Saint *Peter* and Saint *Paul*, as may be prooued by *Dorotheus*, *Theodoretus*, *Sophronius*, and before the yeare of Chriſt 200, it was propagated, as *Tertullian* writes to Places of Brittaine, *inacceſſa Romanis*, whither the Romans neuer reached; which cannot be vnderſtood but of that part which was

after called Scotland. The Kingdomes also are most antient, held of God alone, acknowledging no superiors, in no vassalage to Emperour or Pope. The power of the Kings more absolute than in most other Kingdomes; their Territories verie large, for the Kings of England, beside Ireland, haue commanded from the Isles of Orkeney to the Pyrene Mountaines, and are *de iure*, Kings of all France by discent. The Kings of Scotland, besides the ample Realme of Scotland, commands the 300. Westerne Isles, the 30. of Orkeney and Schetland: also (which was accounted a speciall note of Maiestie in former ages) the Kings of England, with them of France, Ierusalem, Naples, and afterward Scotland, were antiently the onely annoinred Kings of Christendome; which manner began among the Iewes, was re-continued at length by the Christian Emperors of Constantinople, with this word at the annoynting, Ἰδοὺ ἄξιος. that is, *Behold*, and Ἰδοὺ ἄξιος, *Be worthie*, and from thence was that sacred ceremonie brought to vs & the other Kingdome. In respect whereof our Kings are capable of spirituall inrisdiction, according to that of our Law, *Reges sacro oleo vncti sunt spiritualis iurisdictionis capaces.*

Tho. Moore in the Debellation Parl. 43. Edward. 3.

Europales.

Term. Hillarij 3. Ed. 3.

As for that admirable gift hereditarie to the annoynted Princes of this Realme, in curing the Kings Euill, I referre you to the learned discourse thereof lately written. Neither would it be forgotten, that England in the opinion of the Popes (when they swayed the world, and their authoritie was held sacred) was preferred, because it contained in the Ecclesiasticall diuision, two large Prouinces which had their seuerall *Legati nati*, whereas France had scantly one: That Scotland was by them accounted an exempt Kingdome, and a Peculiar properly appertaining to the Roman Chappell. And which was accounted in that age a matter of honour, when all Christianity in the Councel of Constance was diuided into Nations, *Anglicana Natio* was one of the principall, and no subalterne. As also that in times past the Emperor was accounted *Maior Filius Ecclesiæ*, the French King *Filius Minor*, and the King of England *Filius tertius*, and *Adoptiuus*. And so in generall Councels, as the King of France had place next the Emperor on the right hand, so the King of England on the left; and the Kings of Scotland, as appeareth in an

Charisma of Doctor Tooker.

Epist. Bonif. sept. ad Ed. 1. reg. Angliæ.

antient

antient Roman Prouinciall, had next place before Caſtile: and howſoeuer the Spaniard ſince *Charles* the fifts time challengeth the primier place in regard of the largeneſſe of his Dominions: Pope *Iulius* the ſecond gaue ſentence for England before Spain, in the time of King *Henrie* the ſeuenth.

The Archbiſhops of Canterburie, who were antiently ſtiled Archbiſhops of Brittaine, were adiudged by the Popes, *Tanquam alterius orbis Pontifices Maximi*, and they had their places in all generall Councels at the Popes right foot. The title alſo of *Defenſor Fidei*, is as honourable, and more iuſtly conferred vpon the King of England, than either *Chriſtianiſſimus* vpon the French, or *Catholicus* vpon the Spaniard. Neither is it to bee omitted, which is ſo often recorded in our hiſtories, when *Brithwold* the Monke not long before the Conqueſt bulied his braine much about the ſucceſſion of the Crown, becauſe the bloud royall was almoſt extinguiſhed, he had a ſtrange viſion, and heard a voyce which forbad him to be inquiſitiue of ſuch matters; reſounding in his eares, *The Kingdome of England is Gods owne Kingdome, and for it God himſelfe will prouide.* But theſe and ſuch like are more fit for a grauer Treatiſe than this: I will performe that I promiſed, in handling nothing ſeriouſly, and therefore I will bring you in ſome Poets to ſpeake in this behalfe for me, and will begin with old *Alfred* of Beuerley, who made this for Brittaine in generall, which you muſt not read with a cenſorious eye, for it is as the reſt I will cite, of the middle age, hauing heretofore vſed all of more antient and better times in another Worke.

But thus ſayd he of Brittaine;

Inſula prædiues qua toto vix eget orbe,
Et cuius totus indiget orbis ope.
Inſula prædiues, cuius miretur, & optet;
Delicias Salomon, Octauianus opes.

For Scoeland the North part of Brittaine, one lately in a far higher ſtraine, and more Poetically, ſung theſe; Buchan.

Quis tibi frugifera memorabit iugera gleba,
Aut æris grauidos, & plumbi pondere ſulcos,
Et nitidos auro montes, ferroq; rigentes

Deq;

Deq; metalliferis manantia flumina venis:
Quaq; beant alias communia commoda gentes?

For Wales on the West side of Brittaine, an old rhyming Poet sung thus:

Terra fœcunda, fructibus & carnibus, & piscibus,
Domesticis, Siluestribus, Bobus, Equis, & Ouibus.
Læta cuncta seminibus, culmis, spicis, graminibus,
Aruis, pratis, pecoribus, herbis gaudet & floribus,
Fluminibus & fontibus, conuallibus & montibus.
Conualles pastum proferunt, Montes metalla conferunt,
Carbo sub terræ cortice, crescit viror in vertice.
Calcem per artis, præbet ad tecta tegulas.
Epularum materia, mel, lac, & lacticinia,
Mulsum, medo, cerusia, abundat in hac patria:
Et quicquid vita congruit, vbertim terra tribuit.
Sed vt de tantis dotibus, multa concludam breuibus,
Stat hæc in orbis angulo, ac si Deus à seculo
Hanc daret promptuarium cunctorum salutarium.

Hildebertus Bishop of Maine.

But for England an old Epigrammatist made these with a *Prosopopœia* of Nature, the indulgent mother to England, which doth comprise as much as the best wits can now conceiue in that behalfe:

Anglia terra ferax, tibi pax secura quietem,
Multiplicem luxum merx opulenta dedit.
Tu nimio nec stricta gelu, nec sydereferuens,
Clementi Cœlo, temperieq; places.
Cum pareret natura parens, varioq; fauore,
Diuideret dotes omnibus vna lœuis:
Se posuit potiora tibi, matremq; professa
Insula sis fœlix, plenaq; pacis, ait.
Quicquid amat luxus, quicquid desiderat vsus,
Ex te proueniet, vel aliunde tibi.

Accordingly it is written in the blacke Booke of the Exchequer, that our Ancestors termed England, a Store-house of Treasure, and a Paradise for pleasure, in this Verse,

Mat. Paris.

Diuitiasq; sinum, deliciasq; larem.

So that not without cause Pope *Innocentius* the fourth, most willingly, and especially desired to see *Diuitias Londini, & delitias*

delicias Weſtmonaſterij: And would often ſay, *That England was a Paradice or Garden of Pleaſure, a Pit which could neuer be drawne drie: and where much was, much might be had.*

And accordingly in that age theſe Verſes were written in praiſe of England:

Anglia dulce ſolum, quod non aliena recenſq;
Sed tua dulcedo priſtina dulce facit:
Quæ nihil à Gallis, ſed Gallia mutuat à te.
Quicquid honoris habet, quicquid amoris habet.

Merrie *Mihael* the Corniſh Poet piped this vpon his Oaten pipe for merrie England, but with a mocking compaſſion of Normandie, when the French vſurped in the time of King *Iohn*

Nobilis Anglia, pocula, prandia, donat & æra.
Terra innabilis & ſociabilis, agmine plena.
Omnibus vtilis Anglia fertilis eſt, & amena:
Sed miſerabilis & lachrimabilis abſq; caterua,
Neuſtria debilis, & modò flebilis eſt, quia ſerua.

I know not whether theſe of *Henry* of Huntingdon, though more antient, are worthie to be remembred:

Anglia terrarum decus, & flos finitimarum,
Eſt contenta ſui fertilitate boni.
Externas gentes conſumptis rebus egentes;
Cum fames ledit, recreat & reficit.
Commoda terra ſatis, mirandæ fertilitatis,
Proſperitate viget, cùm bona pacis habet.

Old *Robert* of Gloceſter in the time of King *Henrie* 3. honoured his Country with theſe his beſt Engliſh Rhymes, which I doubt not but ſome (although moſt now are of the new cut) will giue the reading:

England is a well good Land, in the ſtead beſt,
Set in the one end of the World, and raigneth Weſt:
The Sea goeth him all about, he ſtint as an Yle,
Of foes it need the leſſe doubt, but it be through gyle
Of folke of the ſelfe Land, as me hath I ſey while.
From South to North it is long eight hundred mile,
And two hundred mile broad from Eaſt to Weſt to wend,
Amid the land as it might be, and not as in the one end,

Plentie

Plentie men may in England of all goodſee,
But folke it agult, other yeares the worſe and worſe be.
For England is full enough of fruit and of treene,
Of Woods and of Parkes, that ioy it is to ſeene.

Haue patience alſo to read that which followeth in him, of ſome Cities in this Realme:

In the Countrie of Canterburie moſt plentie of Fiſh is;
And moſt chaſe of wild Beaſts about Saliſburie I wis;
And London Ships moſt, and Wine at Wincheſter;
At Hartford Sheepe and Oxe, and fruit at Worceſter:
Sope about Coventry, and Iron at Glouceſter;
Mettall, Lead and Tinne, in the Countrey of Exceſter:
Enorwicke of faireſt Wood, Lincolne of faireſt men:
Cambridge and Huntingdon moſt plentie of deepe Uen:
Elie of faireſt place, of faireſt ſight Rocheſter.

Farre ſhort was he that would compriſe the excellencies of England in this one Verſe,

Montes, Fontes, Pontes, Eccleſia, Fœmina, Lana.
Mountaines, Fountaines, Bridges, Churches, Women, and Wooll.

Sam. Dan. Although in theſe it ſurpaſſeth. But to conclude this, moſt truly our *Lucan* ſingeth of this our Countrie,

The faireſt Land, that from her thruſts the reſt,
As if ſhe car'd not for the world beſide,
A world within her ſelfe with wonders bleſt.

The

The Inhabitants of Brittaine.

AS all the Regions, with the whole worlds frame and all therein, was created by the Almightie; for his laſt and moſt perfect worke, that goodly, vpright, prouident, ſubtill, wittie, and reaſonable Creature which the Greekes call Ἄνθρωπος, for his vpright looke; the Latines, *Homo*, for that he was made of Mold; and wee with the Germanes, call a man, a Principall part, the Mind being the verie Image of God, annd a pettie world within himſelfe: ſo hee aſſigned in his diuine prouidence, this ſo happie and worthie a Region, to men of anſwerable worth, if not ſurpaſſing, yet equalling the moſt excellent Inhabitants of the earth, both in the endowments of mind, lineaments of bodie, and their deportment both in peace and warre, as if I would enter into this diſcourſe I could verie eaſily ſhew. Cicero. Pet. Nannius.

But ouerpaſſing their naturall inclination by heauenly influence, anſwerable to the diſpoſition of *Aries*, *Leo*, and *Sagittarie*, and *Iupiter* with *Mars*, Dominators for this North-Weſt part of the world, which makes them impatient of ſeruitude, louers of libertie, martiall, and couragious; I will onely in particular note ſomewhat, and that ſummarily, of the Brittaines, Scottiſh, and Engliſh, the three principall Inhabitants. Ptol. in Quadrip.

The Brittaines, the moſt antient People of this Iſle, antiently inhabited the ſame from ſea to ſea, whoſe valour and prowelle is renowned both in Latine and Greeke Monuments, and may appeare in theſe two poynts which I will here onely note. Firſt, That the moſt puiſſant Roman forces when they were at the higheſt, could not gaine of them (being but then a halfe-naked People) in thirtie whole yeares, the Countries from the Thames to Striueling. And when they had gained them and brought them into forme of a Prouince, they found them ſo warrelike Brittains. Plinius. Notitia prouinciarum.

a People,

a People, that the Romans leuied as many Cohorts, Companies, and Enſignes of Brittons from hence, for the ſeruice of Armenia, Ægypt, and Illyricum their frontier Countries, as from any other of their Prouinces whatſoeuer. As for thoſe Brittons which were further North, & after as is probable, called Picts, (for that they ſtill painted themſelues when the Southerne parts were brought to ciuilitie) they not onely moſt couragiouſly defended their libertie, but offended the Romans with continuall and moſt dangerous incurſions.

Pict. Brittains.

The other remainder of the Brittons, which retyred themſelues to the Weſt parts now called Wales, with like honour of fortitude for many hundred yeares repelled the yoke both of the Engliſh and Norman ſlauerie. In which time how warlike they were I will vſe no other teſtimonie than that of King *Henry* the ſecond, in his Letter to *Emanuel* Emperor of Conſtantinople; *The Welch Nation is ſo aduenturous, that they dare encounter naked with armed men, readie to ſpend their blond for their countrie, and pawne their life for praiſe.* How actiue and ſeruiceable they were when K. *Richard Cuer-de-Lion* lead an armie of them into France, haue this teſtimonie of *William Britto*, (who then liued) in his fifth booke of *Philippeidos*:

Welſh Brittaines.

Protinus extremis Anglorum finibus agmen
Wallorum immenſum numero vocat, vt nemoroſa
Per loca diſcurrant, ferróque igniq; furore
Innato, noſtri vaſtent confinia regni.
Gens Wallenſis habet hoc naturale per omnes.
Indigenas, primis proprium quod ſeruat ab annis.
Pro domibus ſylvas, bellum pro pace frequentat,
Iraſci facilis, agilis per deuia curſu;
Ne ſoleis plantas caligis nec crura grauantur
Frigus docta pati, nulli ceſſura labori.
Veſte breui, corpus nullis oneratur ab armis.
Nec munit thorace latus, nec caſſide frontem,
Sola gerens, hoſti eadem quibus inferat, arma,
Clauam cum iaculo, venabula, geſa, bipennem,
Arcum cum pharetris, nodoſaque tela, vel haſtam
Aſſiduis gaudens prædis, fuſoq; cruore.

How

How afterward in proceſſe of time they conformed themſelues to all ciuilitie, and the reaſon thereof appeareth by theſe lines of a Poet then flouriſhing:

Mores antiqui Britonum iam ex conuictu Saxonum
Commutantur in melius, vt patet ex his clarius.
Hortos & agros excolunt, ad oppida ſe conferunt.
Et loricati equitant, & calceati peditant,
Vrbane ſe reficiunt, & ſub tapetis dormiunt
Vt iudicentur Anglici, nunc potius quam Wallici.
Huius ſi quaeratur ratio, quietius quam ſolito
Cur illi viuant hodie, in cauſa ſunt diuitiae.
Quas cito gens haec perderet, ſi paſſim nunc confligerat.
Timor damni hos retrahit, nam nil habens nil metuit.
Et vt dixit Satyricus: Cantat portatur vacuus
Coram latrone tutior, phalaratus ditior.

And ſince they were admitted to the Imperiall Crowne of England, they haue to their iuſt praiſe, performed all parts of dutifull loyaltie and allegeance moſt faithfully thereunto; plentifully yeelding Martiall Captaines, iudicious Ciuilians, skilfull common Lawyers, learned Diuines, compleat Courtiers, and aduenturous ſoldiers. In which commendations their coſins the Corniſh men do participate proportionally, although they were ſooner brought vnder the Engliſh command.

Armorican or French Britons.

Great alſo is the glorie of thoſe Brittons which in moſt dolefull time of the Engliſh inuaſion withdrew themſelues into the Weſt parts of Gallia then called Armorica: for they not onely ſeated themſelues there maugre the Romans, (then indeede low and neere ſetting) and the French, but alſo impoſed their name to the Countrie, held and defended the ſame againſt the French vntill in our Grandfathers memorie it was vnited to France by the ſacred bonds of matrimonie.

Scotiſh men. Bed. lib. 1.

Next after the Brittons, the Scottiſh men comming out of Ireland, planted themſelues in this Iſle on the North ſide of Cluid, partly by force, and partly by fauour of the Pictes, with whom a long time they annoyed the Southerne parts, but after many bloudie battells amongſt themſelues, the Scottiſhmen ſubdued them, and eſtabliſhed a Kingdome in thoſe parts, which with manlike courage and warrelike prowelle they haue

not

not onely maintained at home, but also haue purchased great honour abroad. For the French cannot but acknowledge, they haue seldome atchieued any honourable acts without Scottish hands, who therefore are deseruedly to participate the glorie with them. As also diuers parts of France, Germanie, and Suitserland cannot but confesse, that they owe to the Scottish Nation the propagation of good letters and Christian Religion among them.

Englishmen. After the Scottishmen, the Angles, Englishmen or, Saxons, by Gods wonderfull prouidence were transplanted hither out of Germanie; A People composed of the valiant Angles, Iutes, and Saxons, then inhabiting Iutland, Holsteine, and the Sea Coasts along to the Riuer of Rhyne, who in short time subduing the Brittons, and driuing them into the mountainous Westerne parts, made themselues by a compleat conquest, absolute Lords of all the better soyle thereof as farre as Orkeney. Which cannot be doubted of, when their English Tongue reacheth so farre along the East coast, vnto the furthest parts of Scotland, and the People are called by the Highland men (which are the true Scots) by no other name than Saxons, by which they also call vs the English.

See afterward in Languages.

This warlike, victorious, stiffe, stout, and rigerous Nation, after it had as it were taken root heere about one hundred and sixtie yeares, and spread his branches farre and wide, being mellowed and mollified by the mildenesse of the soyle and sweete ayre, was prepared in fulnesse of time for the first spirituall blessing of God, I meane our regeneration in Christ, and our ingrafting into his mysticall Bodie by holy Baptisme. Which *Beda* our Ecclesiasticall Historian recounteth in this manner; (and I hope you will giue it the reading) *Gregorie* the Great, Bishop of Rome, on a time saw beautifull Boyes to be sold in the Market at Rome, and demaunded from whence they were; answer was made him, Out of the Isle of Brittaine. Then asked hee again, whether they were Christians or no? they sayd, No. *Alas for pittie* (said *Gregorie*) *that the soule Fiend should be Lord of such faire Folkes, and that they which carrie such grace in their countenances, should be void of grace in their hearts.* Thē he would know of them, by what name their Nation was called, and they told

told him, *Angleſhmen: And iuſtly be they ſo called* (quoth he) *for they haue Angelike faces, and ſeeme meete to be made coheires with the Angels in Heauen.*

Since which time, they made ſuch happie progreſſe in the Chriſtian profeſſion, both of Faith and workes, that if I ſhould but enter into conſideration thereof, I ſhould be ouerwhelmed with maine Tides of Matter. Many, and admirable Monuments thereof, doe euerie where at home preſent themſelues to your view, erected in former times, (and no ſmall number in our age, although few men note them) not for affectation of fame, or oſtentation of wealth; but to the glorie of God, increaſe of Faith, of learning, and to maintenance of the poore. As for abroad, The World can teſtifie, That foure Engliſhmen haue conuerted to Chriſtianitie eight Nations of *Europe*. *Winfred*, (*alias*, *Boniface*) the Deuonſhire man, cõuerted the German *Saxons*, *Franconians*, *Heſſians*, and *Thuringians*: *Willebrod* the Northerne man, the Friſons and Hollanders: *Nicholas Brakeſpeare*, of Middleſexe, (who was afterward called Pope *Hadrian*) the *Norwegians*: and not long ſince, *Thomas* of Walden of Eſſex, the *Lithuanians*. Neither will I here note, (which ſtrangers haue noted) That *England* hath bred more Princes renowned for ſanctitie, than any Chriſtian Nation whatſoeuer.

It doth alſo redound to the eternall honor of *England*, That our Countriemen haue twice beene ſchoolemaſters to *France*: Firſt, when they taught the *Gaules* the diſcipline of the *Druides*; and after, when they and the Scottiſhmen firſt taught the French the Liberall Arts, and perſwaded *Carolus Magnus* to found the Vniuerſitie of Paris. They brought alſo into *France*, the beſt lawes which the Parliament of *Paris*, and *Bourdeaux* haue now in vſe. They at the loweſt ebbe of learning, amazed the World with their excellent knowledge in Philoſophie and Diuinitie: for that I may not particular of *Alexander* of Hales, (the irrefragable Doctor) Scoolemaſter to the *Angelique* Doctour *Thomas Aquinas*: one Colledge in Oxford brought forth in one Age, thoſe foure Lights of Learning, *Scotus* the Subtil, *Bradwardine* the Profound, *Okham* the Inuincible, and *Burley* the Perſpicuous, and (as ſome ſay) *Bancenthorpe* the Reſolute; which titles they had by the common conſent of the Iudiciall

Merton Colledge.

and learned of that and the ſucceeding Ages.

Yet their militarie glorie hath ſurpaſſed all; for they haue terrified the whole world with their Arms in *Syria*, *Ægypt*, *Cyprus*, *Spaine*, *Cicill*, and *India*.

They haue trauerſed with moſt happie victories, both *France*, and Scotland, brought away their Kings captiues, conquered Ireland, & the Iſle of Cypres, which King *Richard* the firſt gaue frankly to *Guy* of *Luſignian*: and lately, with a Maidens hand mated the mightieſt Monarch, in his owne Countries. They (beſide many other notable diſcoueries) twice compaſſed the whole Globe of the earth with admirable ſucceſſe; which the Spaniards haue yet but once performed. Good Lord, how ſpaciouſly might a learned pen walke in this argument?

But leſt I ſhould ſeeme ouer prodigall in the praiſe of my Countriemen, I will onely preſent you with ſome few verſes in this behalfe; and firſt, this Latin Rithme of the middle time, in praiſe of the Engliſh Nation, with ſome cloſe cautions. It is quilted (as it were) out of Shreds of diuers Poets, ſuch as ſcholers do call a *Cento*.

Quo verſu Anglorum poſſim deſcribere gentem;
Sæpe mihi dubiam traxit ſententia mentem,
Sunt in amicitiæ percuſſo fœdere veri.
Maior at eſt virtus, quàm querere, parta tueri.
Sunt bello fortes, alacres, validiq; duellis,
Aſpera ſed poſitis miteſcant ſæcula bellis.
Sunt nitidi, culti, florent virtutis amore,
Sed nihil eſt virtus, niſi cum pietatis honore.
Quid ſit auaritiæ peſtis gens Anglica neſcit,
Creſcit amor dandi, quantum ipſa pecunia creſcit.
Ætas prima ſtudet, dare large, dando vireſcit.
Vas niſi ſincerum quodcunque infundis aceſcit.
Lautior eſt illis cum menſa diuite cultus,
Accedunt hilares ſemper ſuper omnia vultus.
Non ibi Dametas pauper dicit Melybœo,
In cratere meo Thetis eſt ſociata Lyæo.
Gratius ingenium datur his, & gratia morum,
Sic norunt quam ſit dulcis mixtura bonorum.

Anglorum

Anglorum cur eſt gens quauis inuida genti?
Summa petet liuor, perſiant altiſſima venti.

And for the Scottiſh Nation, this of their owne Poet:

Illa Pharetratis eſt propria gloria Scotis,
Cingere venatu ſaltus, ſuparare natando
Flumina ferre famem, contemnere frigora & æſtus:
Nec foſſa & muris patriam, ſed Marte tueri,
Et ſpreta incolumem vita defendere famam,
Politiciſeruare fidem, ſanctumque, vereri
Numen amicitiæ, mores non munus amare.

The merrie, free, and franticke diſpoſition of the old Engliſh was thus deſcribed by *Alfred* of Beuerly:

Anglia plena iocis, gens libera & apta iocari:
Libera gens cui libera mens, & libera lingua,
Sed linguâ melior, liberiorque manus.

The deſire of knowledge in the Engliſh, the contempt thereof in the French Brittaines, and the ſwelling pride of the Normans, was thus rimed on in that time:

Scire Anglis ſcitis eſt, ſitis eſt neſcire Britannis,
Factus Normannis creſcit creſcentibus annis.

Pope *Eugenius* the fourth ſaid, That the Engliſhmen were fit for any thing, and to be preferred before other Nations, were it not for their wauering, and vnſetled lightneſſe. *Policraticon.*

The ſweet that the Popes ſucked hence a long time ſo eaſily, gaue occaſion to their ſucceſſors to ſucke England almoſt drie, with extorting from the Clergy, and impoſing ſuch burdens vpon them: that *Adam Murymuth* called Engliſhmen, *The Popes Aſſes, willing to beare all burdens whatſoeuer.* In this reſpect, another Pope playing vpon people at his pleaſure, ſaid, that the Italians were *Volatilia Cœli*, the French and Spaniards *Piſces aquoris*, the Engliſh and Germans *Pecora campi.*

Salt and ſharp was he which ſaid, French and Engliſh do not read as they write; Flemings aad Germans do not ſing as they pricke; Spaniards and Italians doe not meane as they ſpeake.

The hypercriticall controller of Poets, *Iulius Scaliger*, doth ſo ſeuerely cenſure Nations, that he ſeemeth to ſit in the chayre of the ſcornefull; & therefore I will omit him and his cenſures, leſt I might ſeeme to approoue them.

Camerarius more moderately writeth, *The Germans are warlike, plaine meaning, and liberall; the Italians, proud, vindicatiue, and wittie; the French, well made, intemperate, and headie; the Spaniards, disdainers, aduised, pilling and polling; Englishmen, stirring, trading, busie, and painfull.*

The Frenchmen are not altogether vntrue and vnfauourable to England, in this their Prouerbiall speech, *England is the Paradise of women, the Purgatorie of seruants, and the hell of horses.*

Lewis Regius, (or *Le Roy*) in his Vicissitudes obserueth, That the Spaniards commonly are haughtie, the Moores disloyall, the Greekes wary, the Italians aduised, the French hardy, the English and Scots lustie and stout.

But most true this may seeme, which runneth currant euerie where. *The Bridges of Poland, the Deuotion of Italians, the Fasts of Germans, the Monkes of Boeme, the Nunnes of Suaben, the Religion of Prusse, the Constancie of the French, the Impatience of the Spaniard, the new Guise of the English, are sutable, like vnto like.*

A certaine Italian in his censuring humour noteth, That such is the humour of the Englishman, the more charge and authoritie he hath, the more matters he couets to thrust himselfe into, albeit impertinent vnto him, to make himselfe esteemed aboue that he is; and whatsoeuer he enterpriseth either for fauour or displeasure, he maintaineth by right or wrong.

The Welchmen our neighbours (or rather our incorporate Countrymen, both by approoued allegeance, and Law) in their Brittish old booke of triplicities, write, *As Welchmen doe loue fire, salt, and drinke; the Frenchmen, women, weapons, horses; so Englishmen do especially like good cheare, lands, and traffique.* This good cheere causeth the Germans to recharge vs with gluttonie, when we charge them with drunkennesse; which as we receiued from the Danes, so we first taught the French all their Kitchen skill, and furnishing their Tables.

P. Iouius.

And in the same place, *The Welch are liberall the French curteous, the English, confident.*

Doctor *Boord* shall end these matters; who painted for an Englishman, a proper fellow naked, with a paire of tailors sheers in one hand, and a piece of cloth on his arme, with these rimes,

how

how truly and aptly, I referre to each mans particular consideration.

I am an English man, and naked I stand here,
Musing in my mind, What garment I shall weare:
For now I will weare this, and now I will weare that,
Now I will weare I cannot tell what:
All new fashions be pleasant to me,
I will haue them, whither I thrive or thee.
Now I am a Frisker, all men on me looke,
What should I doe, but set cocke on the hoope?
What doe I care, if all the world me faile,
I will haue a garment reach to my taile;
Then am I a Minion, for I weare the new guise;
The next yeare after, I hope to be wise,
Not onely in wearing my gorgeous array,
For I will goe to learning a whole summers day;
I will learne Latine, Hebrew, Greeke, and French,
And I will learne Dutch sitting on my bench.
I doe feare no man, all men fear eth me,
I ouercome my aduersaries by land and by sea:
I had no Peere, if to my selfe I were true;
Because I am not so, diuers times doe I rue.
Yet I lacke nothing, I haue all things at will,
If I were wise, and would hold my selfe still,
And medle with no matters but to me pertaining,
But euer to be true to God and my King:
But I haue such matters rolling in my pate,
That I will and doe I cannot tell what:
No man shall let me, but I will haue my mind,
And to fat her, mother, and friend Ile be vnkind.
Ile follow myne owne mind, and my old trade,
Who shall let me? the Deuils nailes are vnparde:
Yet aboue all things, new fashions I loue well,
And to weare them, my thrift I will sell;
In all this world I shall haue but a time,
Hold the cup good fellow, here is thine and mine.

The Languages.

FRom the people we will now proceed to the Languages. Here would Schollers shew you the first confusion of languages out of *Moses*; that the Gods had their peculiar tongue out of *Homer*; that bruite beasts, birds, & fishes, had their own proper languages, out of *Clemens Alexandrinus*. They would teach you out of *Euphorus*, That there were but two and fiftie Tongues in the world, because so many soules out of *Iacob* descended into Ægypt; & out of *Arnobius*, That there were seuenty two. Albeit *Timosthenes* reporteth, That in *Dioscurias* (a mart town of *Colchis*) there trafficked 300 Nations of diuers languages: And howsoeuer our *Indian* or *American* discouerers say, That in euerie fourescore miles in *America*, and in euerie vallie, almost, of *Peru*, you shall find a new language. Neither would they omit the Iland where the people haue clouen tongues, out of the fabulous narrations of *Diodorus Siculus*: yea, they would lash out of the *Vtopian* Language with

In Psal. 104.

Voluola barchin heman, la laluola drame pagloni.

When as it is a greater glory now to bee a Linguist than a Realist. They would moreouer discourse at large, which I will tell you in a word.

First, the Brittish tongue (or Welch, as we now cal it) was in vse onely in this Island, hauing great affinity with the old *Galliqua* of *Gaule*, (now *France*) from whence the first Inhabitants, in all probabilitie, came hither. Afterward, the *Latine* was taken vp, when it was brought into the forme of a Prouince, by little and little. First, about the time of *Domitian*, according to that notable place of *Tacitus*, where hee reporteth,

Britania Camdeni.

Iulius

Iulius Agricola Gouernor here for the Romans, preferred the *Britans*, as able to do more by wit, than the *Gaules* by ſtudie: *Vt qui* (ſaith hee) *modo linguam Romanam abnuebant, eloquentiam concupiſcerent. Inde etiam habitus noſtri honor & frequens toga.* Then when Roman Colonies were here planted, and the people ruled by Roman lawes, written in the Latine Tongue: but eſpecially, after that all borne in the Roman Prouinces were infranchiſed citiſens of Rome by *Adrian* the Emperor, (as S. *Chryſoſt.* writeth) or rather by *Marcus Antonius*, (as *Aurelius Victor* reporteth) then the world accounted themſelues all one Nation, and ſung, *Iam cuncti gens vna ſumus.* As *Rutilius* to Romes praiſe:

Latine tongue in the Roman Prouinces.

Dumque offers victis proprij conſortia iuris,
Vrbem feciſti, quod prius orbis erat.

Hence it is, that ſo many Latine words remaine in the *French*, *Spaniſh*, and other Tongues; as alſo from the Popes practiſe, who impoſed the *Latine* Tongue in the Diuine ſeruice, as a token of ſubiection to the Roman See.

Notwithſtanding in this Iſle the *Britiſh* ouergrew the *Latine*, and continueth yet in *Wales* and ſome Villages of *Cornewall*, intermingled with *Prouinciall Latine*, being verie ſignificatiue, copious, and pleaſantly running vpon agnominations, although harſh in aſperations. After, the Iriſh Tongue was brought into the North weſt parts of the Iſle, out of *Ireland*, by the antient Scottiſhmen, and there yet remaineth. Laſtly, the *Engliſh Saxon* tongue came in by the Engliſh *Saxõs* out of *Germanie*; who valiantly and wiſely performed hereall the 3 things which implie a full conqueſt, *viz.* the alteration of Laws, Language, & attire.

This Engliſh Tongue is extracted (as the Nation) from the *Germans*, the moſt glorious of all now extant in Europe, for their moral & martial vertues, & preſeruing the libertie entire, as alſo for propagating their Language by happie victories in *France*, by the *Francs & Burgundians*; in this Iſle by the *Engliſh-Saxons*; in *Italy* by the *Heruly*, *Weſt-Gothes*, *Vandales*, and *Lombards*; in *Spaine*, by the *Suenians* & *Vandales*. And this Tongue is of that extenſiõ at this preſent, that it reacheth from *Suiſerland*, & from the fountaines of *Rhene*, ouer all antient *Germanie*, both high and low, as far as the riuer *Viſtula* (except *Bohemia*, *Sileſia*, and part of *Polonia*, which ſpeake the *Sclauonian* Tongue) and alſo ouer

Denmarke, *Sweden*, *Gotland*, *Norway Island* to the *Hyperborean*, or *Frozen-Sea*; without any great varietie as I could proove particularly. But let this suffice, that for the Latine coniunction copulative *Et*, we and the *Saxons* in Germany vse *And*, the Netherlands *End*, the Switsers *Vnnd*, other Germans *Ond*, the Gotlanders *Unt*, the Islanders *Ant*, as the old Francs vsed *Eind* and *Ind*.

And to the honor of our progenitors, the *English-Saxons*, bee it spoken, Their conquest was more absolute here ouer the *Britaines*, than either of the *Francs* in *France* ouer the *Gaules*, or the *Gothes* and *Lombards* in *Italy* ouer the *Romans*, or of the *Gothes*, *Vandales*, and *Moores* ouer the antient *Spaniards* in *Spaine*. For in these Nations much of the Prouinciall Latine (I meane the Latine vsed whilest they were Prouinces of the *Romans*) remaineth, which they politiquely had spred ouer their Empire (as is alreadie said).

But the *English-Saxon* Conquerors altered the tongue which they found here wholly: so that no *Brittish* words, or prouincial *Latine* appeared therein at the first: & in short time they spread it ouer this whole *Island*, from the *Orcades* to the Isle of *Wight*, except a few barren corners in the Westerne parts, whereunto the reliques of the *Britans* and *Scots* retired, preseruing in them both their life and Language. For certainly it is, That the greatest and best parts, the East and South of *Scotland*, which call themselues the *Law-land* men, speake the English tongue, varied onely in *Dialect*, as descended from the *English-Saxons*: and the old *Scottish*, which is the verie Irish, is vsed onely by them of the West, called the *Hecht-land* men, who cal the other as the Welch call vs, *Sassons*, *Saxons*, both in respect of language and original, as I haue shewed before.

I dare not yet here affirme, for the antiquitie of our language, that our great-great-great-Grandsires tongue came out of *Persia*, although the wonderfull Linguist *Ioseph Scaliger* hath obserued, *Fader*, *Moder*, *Bruder*, *Band*, &c. in the *Persian* tongue, in the very sence as we now vse them.

It will not be vnproper, I hope, to this purpose, if I note out of the Epistles of that learned Embassador *Busbequius*, how the Inhabitants of *Taurica Chersonesus*, in the vttermost part of *Europe* Eastward, haue these words, *Wind*, *Silver*, *Korne*, *Salt*, *Fish*,

Son,

Son, Apple, Waggen, Singen, Ilanda, Beard, with many other in the verie ſame ſence and ſignification, as they now are in vſe with vs, whereat I maruelled not a little, when I firſt read it. But nothing can be gathered thereby, but that the *Saxons* our progenitors which planted themſelues here in the Weſt, did alſo to their glorie, place *Colonies* likewiſe there in the Eaſt.

As in the Latine tongue, the learned make in reſpect of time, foure *Idioms*, the *Antient*, the *Latine*, the *Roman*, the *Mixt*: ſo we in ours may make the *Antient Engliſh-Saxon*, and the *Mixt*. But that you may ſee how powerable time is in altring tongues as all things elſe, I will ſet downe the Lords Prayer as it was tranſlated in ſundrie Ages, that you may ſee by what degrees our tongue is riſen, and thereby coniecture how in time it may alter and fall againe.

If we could ſet it downe in the antient Saxen (I meane in the tongue which the Engliſh vſed at their firſt arriuall here, about 440 yeares after Chriſts birth) it would ſeeme moſt ſtrange, & harſh Dutch or Gebriſh, (as women call it;) or when they firſt embraced Chriſtianitie, about the yeare of Chriſt 600. But the antienteſt that I can find, was about 900 yeres ſince, about the yeare of Chriſt 700. found in antient *Saxon* gloſſed *Euangeliſts*, in the hands of my good friend Maſter *Robert Bowyer*, written by *Eadfride* the eigth, Biſhop of *Lindiffarne*, (which after was tranſlated to *Durham*) and diuided according to the antient *Canon* of *Euſebius*, not into Chapters: for *Stephen Langton* Archbiſhop of *Canterburie*, firſt dinided the holy Scripture into chapters, as *Robert Stephan* did lately into verſe, and thus it is: Hole-Iland.

Our Father which art in Heauen,
Vren Fader thic arth in Heofnas,

be hallowed thyne name. come
ſic gehalgud thin noma. to cymeth

thy Kingdome. Be thy will ſo vs in
thin ric. Sic thin willa ſue is in

Hea-

Heauen and in earth. our lofe
Heofnas and in eortho. Vren hlaf

Super-ſubſtantiall giue vs to day, and
ofer wirtlic ſel vs to daeg, and

forgiue vs debts ours, ſo we for-
forgef vs ſcylda vrna, ſue we for-

giue debts ours, and do not lead
gefan ſcyldgum vrum, and no inlead

vs into temptation. But deliuer euerie one
vſith in cuſtnung. Ah gefrig vrich

from euill.
from ifle. Amen.

Some two hundred yeares after, I find this ſomewhat varied in two tranſlations.

Thu vre fader the eart on heofenum

Si thin nama gehalgod. Cum thin ric.

* Si thin willa on eorthan ſwa, ſua on heofe-
dayly
num. Syle vs to dæg vrn dægthanlican hlaf.
treſpaſſes
And forgif vs vre glytas ſwa, ſwa we for-
againſt vs haue treſpaſſed
gifath * tham the with vs agyltath. And ne

led the vs vn cuſtnung, Ac Alys vs from
Be it ſo.
yfle. * Si it ſwa.

* Gewurth thia willa.

* Vrum Gyltendum.

* Sothlice.

About

About a hundred and threeſcore yeares after, in the time of King *Henrie* the ſecond, I find this rime ſent from Rome by Pope *Adrian* the Engliſhman, to be taught to the people.

Ure fadyr in Heauen rich,
Thy name be halyedener lich,
Thou bring vs thy michell bliſſe,
Als bit in Heauen y-doe,
Evar in yearth beene it alſo:
That holy bread that laſteth ay,
Thou ſend it ons this ilke day.
Forgine ons all that we haue don,
As we forgivet vch other mon:
Ne let ons fall into no founding,
Ac ſhield ons fro the fowle thing. Amen.

Neither was there any great variation in the time of King *Henrie* the third, as appeareth in this of that age, (as I coniecture by the Character)

Fadir that art in Heanin bliſſe,
Thin helge nam it wurth the bliſſe,
Cumen & mot thy kingdom,
Thin holy will it be all don
In Heauen and in Erdh alſo,
So ſhall it bin full well Ic tro.
Gif vs all bread on this day,
And forgif vs vre ſinnes,
Aiwe do vre wider winnes:
Let vs not in fonding fall,
Oac fro euill thu ſyld vs all. Amen.

In the time of King *Richard* the ſecond, about a hundred and odde yeares after, it was ſo mollified, that it came to be thus, (as it is in the Tranſlation of *Wickelif*, with ſome *Latin* words now inſerted, whereas there was not one before.)

Our fadyr, that art in Heauen, halloed be thy name,
thy kingdom come to, be thy will done, ſo in Heauen,

and

And in erth: gif to vs this day our bread ouer other substance: and forgif to vs our dettis, *as we forgeuen to our* detters: *and leed vs not into* temptation, *but deliuer vs fro euill. Amen.*

Hitherto will our ſparkefull Youth laugh at their great grandfather *Engliſh*, who had more care to do wel, than to ſpeak minion-like; and left more glorie to vs by their exployting of great acts, than we ſhall do by our forging of new words, and vncuth phraſes.

Great, verily, was the glorie of our tongue before the *Norman* Conqueſt, in this, That the old *Engliſh* could expreſſe moſt aptly, all the conceits of the mind in their owne tongue, without borrowing from any: As for example,

The holy ſeruice of God, which the *Latines* called *Religion*, becauſe it knitted the minds of men together; and moſt people of Europe haue borrowed the ſame from them, they called moſt ſignificantly, *Ean-faſtnes*, as the one and onely aſſurance and faſt anker-hold of our ſoules health.

The gladſome tydings of our ſaluation, which the *Greekes* called *Euangelion*, and other nations in the ſame word, they called *Godſpell*, that is, *Gods ſpeech*.

For our *Sauiour*, which we borrowed from the *French*, and they from the *Latine*, *Saluator*, they called in their owne word, *Hae-lend*, from *Hael*, that is *Salus*, ſafetie; which we retaine ſtill in *Al-hael*, and *Waſ-hael*, that is, *Aue*, *Salue*, *Sis*, *Saluus*.

They could cal the Diſciples of Chriſt, *Leorning Cnihtas*, that is, *Learning Seruitors*. For *Cnight*, which is now a name of worſhip, ſignified with them an *Attendant*, or ſeruitor.

They could name the *Phariſes* according to the *Hebrew*, *Sunder-halgens*, as holy and religious men, which had ſundred and ſeuered themſelues from other.

The Scribes they could call in their proper ſignification, as *Booke-men*, *Bocer*. So they called parchment, which wee haue catcht from the Latine, *Pergamenum*, *Boc-fell*, in reſpect of the vſe.

So they could call the Sacrament *Haligdome*, as holy iudgement, for ſo it is according as we receiue it.

They could call *Fertilitie* and fruitfulneſſe of Land, ſignificatiuely,

ficatiuely *Eordes-wela*, as wealth of the earth.

They could call a *Comet* a *Faxed ſtarre*; which is all one with *Stella Crinita*, or *Cometa*. So they did call the Iudgement Seate, *Dome-ſettle*.

That which we call the *Parliament*, (of the *French*, *Parler*, to ſpeake) they called a *Witteu mot*, as the meeting and aſſembly of wiſe men.

The certaine and inward knowledge of that which is in our mind, be it good or bad, which of the Latine word we call *Conſcience*, they called *Inwit*, as that which they did inwardly wit and wot, that is, know certainly.

That in a riuer, which the Latines call *Aluens*, and *Canalis*, & from thence moſt Nations of Europe name *Chanel*, *Kanel*, *Canale*, *&c.* they properly called the *Streame-race*.

Neither in the degrees of Kindred they were deſtitute of ſignificatiue words; for he whom we (of a French & Engliſh compound word) call *Grandfather*, they called *Ealdfader*; whom we cal *Great Grandfather*, they called *Thirdafader*; ſo whom we call *Great Great Grandfather*, they called *Forthafader*; and his father, *Fifthafader*.

An *Eunuch* (for whom we haue no name but from the *Greeks*) they could aptly name, *Unſtana*, that is, without ſtones; as we vſe *Vnſpotted* for without ſpot, *Vnlearned* for without learning.

A couetous man (whom wee ſo call of the French *Conuoitiſe*) they truly called *Gitſor*, as a ſore and eager Getter, and Gatherer.

That which the Latines call *Abortus*, and wee in many words, *Vntimely birth*, or *borne before the full time*, they called *Miſ-borne*.

A *Porter*, which we haue receiued from the French, they could in their owne word, as ſignificatiuely call a *Doreward*.

I could particulate in many more; but this would appeare moſt plentifully, if the Labours of the learned Gentleman, Maſter *Lawrence Nowell* of *Lincolnes* Inne, (who firſt in our time recalled the ſtudie hereof) Maſter *William Lambert*, Maſter *I. Ioſcelin*, Maſter *Fr. Tate*, were once publiſhed. Otherwiſe it is to be feared, That deuouring Time will in few yeares vtterly

vtterly ſwallow it, without hope of recouerie.

The alteration and admiration in our Tongue, as in al others, hath beene brought in by entrance of ſtrangers, as *Danes*, *Normans*, and others, which haue ſwarmed hither, by traffique, for new words as well as for new wares; haue alwayes come in by the Tyrant *Time*, which altereth all vnder Heauen; by *Vſe*, which ſwayeth moſt, and hath an abſolute command in words; and by *Pregnant Wits* (eſpecially ſince that Learning, after long baniſhment, was recalled in the time of King *Henry* the eighth) it hath been beautified and inriched out of other good Tongues; partly by infranchiſing & indenizing ſtrange words, partly by refining and mollifying old words, partly by implanting new words with artificial compoſition, happily containing themſelues within the bounds preſcribed by *Horace*. So that our Tongue is (and I doubt not but hath beene) as copious, pithy, and ſignificatiue, as any other Tongue in *Europe*: & I hope we are not yet, and ſhall not hereafter, come to that which *Seneca* ſaw in his time; *When mens minds beginne once to inure themſelues to diſlike, whatſoeuer is vſuall is diſdained. They affect noueltie in ſpeech, they recall foreworne and vncouth words, they forge new Phraſes, and that which is new is beſt liked; there is preſumption and farre fetching of words. And ſome there are that thinke it a grace if their ſpeech doe houer, and thereby hold the hearer in ſuſpence.* You know what followeth. In Epiſt.

Omitting this, pardon me, and thinke me not ouerballanced with affection, if I thinke that our Engliſh Tongue is, I will not ſay, as ſacred as the Hebrew, and as learned as the Greeke; but as fluent as the Latine, or as courteous as the Spaniſh; as courtlike as the French, and as amorous as the Italian, as ſome Italianated amorous haue confeſſed. Neither hath any thing detracted more from the dignitie of our Tongue, than our own affecting of forreine Tongues, by admiring, praiſing, and ſtudying them aboue meaſure: whereas the wiſe *Romans* thought no ſmall part of their honour to conſiſt in the honour of their Language, As for a long time the Engliſh placed in the Borrough-townes of Ireland and Wales, would admit neither Iriſh nor Welch among them. And not long ſince for the honour of our natiue Tongue, *Henrie Fitz-Allen*, Earle of *Arundell*,

dell, in trauell into *Italy*, and the Lord *William Howard* of *Effingham*, in his gouernment of *Calice*, albeit they were not ignorant of other forreine Tongues, would answer no strangers by word of writing, but onely in English. As in this consideration also (before them) Cardinall *Wolsey* in his Ambassage into *France*, commanded all his seruants to vse no French, but meere English to the French, in all communication whatsoeuer.

As for the *Monasyllables* so rife in our Tongue, which were not so originally, although they are vnfitting for verses and measures, yet are they most fit for expressing briefely the first conceits of the minde, or *Intentionalia*, as they call them in the Schooles: so that we can set downe more matter in fewer lines, than any other Language. Neither do we or the Welch so curtal the Latine, that we make all therein *Monasyllables*, as *Ioseph Scaliger* chargeth vs; who in the meane time forgetteth, that his Frenchmen haue put in their *Proniso* in the Edict of *Pacification*, in the *Grammaticall* warre, that they might not pronounce *Latine* distinctly; and the Irish not to obserue quantity of syllables. I cannot yet but confesse, That wee haue corruptly contracted most names both of men and places, if they were of more than two syllables, and thereby hath insued no little obscuritie. In Catalectic.

Whereas our Tongue is mixed, it is no disgrace, when as all the Tongues of Europe doe participate interchangeably the one of the other, and in the learned Tongues there hath been the like borrowing one from another. As the present *French* is composed of *Latine*, *German*, and the old *Gallique*, the *Italian* of *Latine* and *German-Gotish*, and the *Spanish* of *Latine*, *Gotish-German*, and *Arabique*, or *Morisque*. Yet it is false which *Gesner* affirmeth, That our Tongue is the most mixt and corrupt of all other. For if it may please any but to compare the Lords Prayer in other Languages, hee shall find as few *Latine* and borrowed forraine words in ours, as in any other whatsoeuer. Notwithstanding the diuersitie of Nations which haue swarmed hither, and the practise of the Normans, who as a Monument of their conquest, would haue yoaked the English vnder their Tongue, as they did vnder their com- In Mithridate

command, by compelling them to teach their childeren in ſchooles nothing but French; by ſetting downe their Lawes in the Norman French, and enforcing them (moſt rigorouſly) to plead and to bee impleaded in that Tongue onely, for the ſpace of three hundred yeares, vntill King *Edward* the third firſt inlarged them from that bondage. Since which time, our Language hath riſen by little, and the Prouerbe proued vntrue, which ſo long had beene vſed, Iacke *would be a Gentleman if hee could ſpeake French.*

Herein is a notable argument of our Anceſtors ſtedfaſtneſſe, in eſteeming and retaining their owne Tongue. For as before the conqueſt, they miſliked nothing more in King *Edward* the Confeſſor, than that he was Frenchified; and accounted the deſire of forreine language then, to be a foretoken of the bringing in of forreigne powers, which indeede hapned. In like manner after the Conqueſt, notwithſtanding thoſe enforcements of the Normans in ſupplanting it, and the nature of men, which is moſt pliable, with a curious iollitie, to faſhion and frame themſelues according to the manners, attyre, & language of the Conquerors: Yet in all that long ſpace of three hundred yeres, they intermingled very few French Norman words, except ſome termes of Law, Hunting, Hawking, and Dycing; when as wee within theſe ſixtie yeares, haue incorporate ſo many Latine and French, as the third part of our Tongue conſiſteth now in them. But like themſelues continue ſtill thoſe old Engliſhmen which were planted in *Ireland*, in *Fingall*, and the Countrey of *Weyſford*, in the time of King *Henrie* the ſecond; who yet ſtill continue their antient attyre and Tongue: in ſo much that an Engliſh Gentleman not long ſince ſent thither in Commiſſion among them, ſayd, That he would quickely vnderſtand the Iriſh, when they ſpake the antinent Engliſhs. So that our Anceſtours ſeemed (in part) as ielous of their natiue Language, as thoſe *Brittans* which paſſed hence into *Armorica* in *France*; and marrying ſtrange women there, did cut out their tongues, leſt their childeren ſhould corrupt their Language with their mothers tongues: or as the Germans, which haue moſt of all Nations, oppoſed themſelues againſt all innouations in habit and Language.

Noniuſi.

Whereas

Whereas the *Hebrew Rabbines* ſay, and that truly, that Nature hath giuen man fiue inſtruments for the pronouncing of all letters; the lips, the teeth, the tongue, the palat, & throat; I wil not deny, but ſome among vs do pronounce more fully, ſome flatly, ſome broadly, & no few mincingly, offending in defect, exces, or change of letters; which is rather to be imputed to the perſons and their education, than to the language. When as generally we pronounce (by the confeſſion of ſtrangers) as ſweetly, ſmoothly, and moderately, as any of the Northerne Nations of the world; who are noted to foupe their words out of the throat with fat and full ſpirits.

This varietie of pronunciation hath brought in ſome diuerſitie of Orthographie, and hereupon Sir *Iohn Price*, to the derogation of our tongue, and glorie of his *Welch*, reporteth, That a ſentence ſpoken by him in *Engliſh*, and penned out of his mouth by 4 good Secretaries, ſeuerally, for triall of our Orthography, was ſo ſet downe by them, that they all differed one from the other in many letters; whereas ſo many *Welch*, writing the ſame likewiſe in their tongue, varied not in any one letter at all. Well, I will not derrogate from the good Knights credit; yet it hath beene ſeene, where tenne *Engliſh* writing the ſame ſentence, haue all ſo concurred, that among them all there hath beene no other difference, than the adding or omitting once or twice of our ſilent *E* in the end of ſome words. As for the *Welch*, I could neuer happen on two of that nation together, that would acknowledge, that they could write their owne Language.

Sir *Thomas Smith* (her Maieſties Secretarie not long ſince) a man of great learning and iudgement, occaſioned by ſome vncertaintie of our orthography, though it ſeeme grounded vpon *Sound*, *Reaſon*, and *Cuſtome*, laboured to reduce it to certaine heads; Seeing that whereas of neceſſitie there muſt bee ſo many letters in euerie tongue, as there are ſimple and ſingle ſounds, That the Latine letters were not ſufficient to expreſſe all our ſimple ſounds. Therefore hee wiſhed, That we ſhould haue A ſhort, and A long, becauſe *a* in Pan, and in *Mã* of horſe, hath different ſounds; E long, as in *Mẽ* moderate; and e ſhort, as in Pen, and an Engliſh e, as in wee, thee, he, me; I

long, and I short, as in Bi, *per*, and Bi, *emere*: O short, & O long, as in smoke of the fire: V long, as in But, *Ocrea*, and V short, as in But, *sed*: and v or y *Greeke*, as slu, nu, tru. For consonants, he would haue C be neuer vsed but for Ch, as it was among the old English, and K in all other words: for Th. hee would haue the *Saxon* letter *Throne*, which was a D with a dash through the head, or þ; for I consonant, the *Saxon* ȝ, as ȝet, not Ieat for jeat-stone, ȝay for lay: *Q* (if he were King of A, B, C) should bee put to the horne, and banished; and *Ku* in his place; as *Kuik*, not *Quik*, *Kuarel*, not *Quarell*: *Z* hee would haue vsed for the softer *S*, or eth, and es, as *dîz* for dieth, *lîz* for lies; and the same *S* inuerted for *sh*, as *Sal* for *shall*, *fles* for *flesh*. Thus briefely I haue set you downe his deuise, which albeit *Sound* and *Reason* seemed to countenance, yet that Tyrannie *Custome* hath so confronted, that it will neuer be admitted.

If it be any glorie which the *French* and *Dutch* do bragge of, That many words in their tongues do not differ from the *Greek*, I can shew you as many in *English*, whereof I wil giue you a few for a tast, as they haue offered themselues in reading; but withall, I trust you will not gather by consequence, That we are descended from the *Gracians*. Who doth not see Identitie in these words, as if the one descended from the other?

Καλέω, to call.	Ράβδος, a rodde.
Πάτος, a path.	Ραστώνη, rest.
Λάπτω, to lappe.	Μήνη, the Moone.
Ράνις, raine.	Μύλη, a mill.
Ραπίζειν, to rappe.	Τίτθος, a teat.
Νοῖσθος, last.	Σκάφη, a ship.
Ζέω, to seeth.	Στρόφος, a rope.
Θρασὺς, rash.	Καλπάζειν, to gallop.
Νέος, new.	Ἄχος, ache.
Γράστις, grasse.	Ῥᾶκος, a ragge.
Ὀρχατος, an Orchard.	Κλίμαξ, a climing.
Κρέκω, to creake.	Οὖθαρ, an vdder.
Ἀστὴρ, a starre.	Ὄαροι, whorish sport.
Ὅλος, whole.	Κῦσαι, to kisse.
Θαῦλος, foule.	Ἄγχεσθαι, to hang.
Θὴρ, a Dere.	Ἔρα, earth.

Κράβος, a crabbe.
Φῶλος, a phoale.
Λύχνος, a linke.
Κόπτω, to cut.
Ραίειν, to raze out.
Ὤχρα, Oker.
Μυκάω, to mocke.
Ἔλασσον, leſſe.
Ἀξίνη, an axe.
Σκώπτειν, to ſcoffe.
Στρώννυμι, to ſtrowe.
Χάρμη, a skirmiſh.
Κυριακὴ, a Church.
Ποτήριον, a pot.
Μυστάκες, Muſtaches.
Θύρα, a doore.
Ὅλκας, a hulke.
Καλὰ, to you know what.

With many more, if a man would be ſo idle to gather them, with *Budæus*, *Budæus*, *Iunius*, *Pichardus*, and others.

Hereby may be ſeene the originall of ſome Engliſh words, and the *Etymologie* or reaſon whence many other are deriued (beſide them alreadie ſpecified) may as wel be found in our tongue, as in the learned tongues, although hardly, for that herein, as in other tongues, the truth lieth hidden, and is not eaſily found, as both *Varro* and *Iſidor* doe acknowledge. But an indifferent man may iudge, that our name of the moſt diuine power, God, is better deriued from Good, the chiefe attribute of God, than *Deus* from δεος, becauſe God is to be feared. So *Winter* from *Wind*, *Sommer* from the *Sunne*, *Lent* from ſpringing, becauſe it falleth in the Spring; for which our progenitors the *Germans* vſe *Glent*. The Feaſt of Chriſts riſing *Eaſter*, from the old word *Eaſt*, which we now vſe for the place of the riſing of the *Sunne*, *Saile* as the *Seahaile*, *Windor* or *Window*, as a dore againſt the wind, *King* from *Conning*, for ſo our great Grandfathers called them; which one word implieth two moſt important matters in a Gouernor, *Power* and *Skill*; and many other, better anſwering in ſound and ſence than thoſe of the *Latines*, *Frater quaſi ferè alter*, *Tempeſtas quaſi Tempus peſtis*, *Caput à capiendo*, *Digiti quia decenter iuncti*, *Cura quia cor vrit*, *Peccare quaſi pedem capere*.

Dyoniſius a Greeke coyner of *Etymologies*, is commended by *Atheneus*, in his ſupper-gulls, Table-talkers, or *Deipnoſophiſtæ*, for making Mouſe-trappes of *Muſteria*: and verily if that hee bee commendable, the Mint-maſters of our *Etymologies* deſerue no leſſe commendation: for they haue merrily forged *Money* from *My-honey*, *Flatter* from Flie-at-her, *Shouel* from ſhouefull, *Mayd* as my ayd, *Maſtiefe* as Maſſe-thiefe, *Staffe* as *Stay*

of, Beere, Be-here, Symonie, See-mony, Styrrup, a Stayre-vp, &c.

This merry playing with words (too much vſed by ſome) hath occaſioned a great and high Perſonage to ſay, That as the *Italian* tongue is fit for courting, the *Spaniſh* for treating, the *French* for traffique; ſo the *Engliſh* is moſt fit for trifling & toying. And ſo doth *Giraldus Cambrenſis* ſeeme to thinke, when as in his time he ſaith, The *Engliſh* and *Welch* delighted much in licking the letter, and clapping together of Agnominations. But now I will conclude this trifling diſcourſe with a true tale out of an antient Hiſtorian.

Of the effectuall power of words, great diſputes haue beene of great wits, in all Ages: the *Pythagoreans* extolled it, the impious Iewes aſcribed all miracles to a name, which was ingraued in the reneſtiarie of the Temple, watched by two brazen dogs, which one ſtale away, and enſeamed it in his thigh, as you may read in *Oſorius de Sapientia*, and the like in *Rabi Hamas Speculation*: and ſtrange it is, what *Samonicus Serenus* aſcribed to the word ABRADACARBA, againſt Agues. But there was one true *Engliſh* word of as great, if not greater force than them all, now out of all vſe, and will be thought for ſound, barbarous; but therefore of more efficacie, (as it pleaſeth *Porphyrie*) and in ſignification it ſignifieth, as it ſeemeth, no more than abiect, baſe-minded, falſe hearted, coward, or nidget. Yet it hath leuied Armies, and ſubdued rebellious enemies: and that I may hold you no longer, it is *Niding*. For when there was a dangerous rebellion againſt King *William Rufus*, and *Rocheſter* Caſtle (then the moſt important and ſtrongeſt fort of this Realm) was ſtoutly kept againſt him, after that he had but proclaimed, That his ſubiects ſhould repaire thither to his Campe, vpon no other penalty, but that whoſoeuer refuſed to come, ſhould bee reputed a *Niding*; they ſwarmed to him immediately from all ſides, in ſuch numbers, that hee had in few dayes an infinite Armie, and the rebells therewith were ſo terrified, that they forthwith yeelded. While I runne on in this courſe of Engliſh tongue, rather reſpecting matter than words, I forget that I may be charged by the minion refiners of *Engliſh*, neither to write State-Engliſh, Court-Engliſh, nor Secretarie Engliſh, and verily I acknowledge it. Sufficient it is for me, if I haue waded hitherunto

Wil. Malmes-bury.

Niding.

in

in the fourth kind, which is plaine Engliſh, leaning to ſuch as are compleat in all, to ſupplie whatſoeuer remaineth.

The Excellencie of the Engliſh Tongue, by R.C. of Anthonie Eſquire, to W. C.

IT were moſt fitting (in reſpect of diſcretion) that men ſhould firſt weigh matters with iudgment, and then incline their affection where the greateſt reaſon ſwayeth. But ordinarily it falleth out to the contrarie; for either by cuſtom we firſt ſettle our affection, & then afterward draw in thoſe arguments to approoue it, which ſhould haue forgone to perſuade our ſelues. This prepoſterous courſe (ſeeing antiquitie from our elders, & vniuerſalitie of our neighbours) do intitle with a right, I hold my ſelfe the more freely warranted *delirare*, not onely *cum vulgo*, but alſe *cum ſapientibus*, in ſeeking out with what commendations I may attire our Engliſh Language, as *Stephanus* hath done for the French, and diuers others for theirs.

Locutio is defined, *Animi ſenſus per vocem expreſſio*. On which ground I build theſe conſequences, That the firſt and principall point ſought in euerie Language, is, that we may expreſſe the meaning of our minds aptly each to other. Next, that we may do it readily without great adoe. Then fully, ſo as others may throughly conceiue vs. And laſt of all, handſomely, that thoſe to whom we ſpeak may take pleaſure in hearing vs; ſo as whatſoeuer tongue wil gaine the race of perfection, muſt run on theſe foure wheeles, *Significancie*, *Eaſineſſe*, *Copiouſneſſe*, and *Sweetneſſe*; of which the two former import a neceſſitie, the two latter a delight. Now if I can prooue, That our Engliſh Language, for all or the moſt is matchable, (if not preferrable before any other in vſe at this day) I hope the aſſent of any impartial Reader wil paſſe on my ſide. And how I indeauor to performe the ſame, this ſhort labor ſhall manifeſt.

Foure points requiſite in a Language.

To begin then with the Significancie, it conſiſteth in the Letters, Words, and Phraſes. And becauſe the Greeke and Latine Significancie.

haue euer borne away the prerogatiue from all other Tongues, they ſhall ſerue as Touch-ſtones to make our triall by.

Letters. For letters, we haue C more than the Greekes K, & Y more than the Latines, and W. more than them both, or the French and Italians.

In thoſe common to them & vs, we haue the vſe of the *Greek* B in our V, of our B they haue none; ſo haue we of their Δ and Θ in our *Th*, which in *that* and *things* expreſſeth both; but of our D. they haue none. Likewiſe their Γ we turne to another vſe in *yeeld*, than they can; and as for E, G, and I, neither Greeks nor Latines can make vſe of them as we doe, in theſe words, *Each*, *Edge*, *Ioy*. True it is, that wee in pronouncing the Latine, vſe them alſo after this manner; but the ſame in regard of the antient and right Roman deliuerie, altogether abuſiuely, as may appeare by *Scaliger*, Sir *Thomas Smith*, *Lipſius*, and others.

Words. Now for the ſignificancie of words, as euery *Individuum* is but one, ſo in our natiue Engliſh-Saxon Language, we find many of them ſutably expreſſed by one ſillable: thoſe conſiſting of more, are borrowed from other nations, the examples are infinite, and therefore I will omit them as ſufficiently notorious.

Interiections. Againe, for expreſſing our paſſions, our Interiections are very apt and forcible: as finding our ſelues ſomewhat agrieued, we crie, *Ah*, if more deeply, *Oh*, if we pitty, *Alas*, when we bemoan, *Alacke*, neither of them ſo effœminate as the Italian *Deh*, or the French *Helas*: in deteſtation we ſay *Phy*, (as if therewithall we ſhould ſpit) in attention, *Haa*, in calling, *Whoope*, in hallowing, *Wahahowe*; all which (in my eare) ſeeme to be deriued from the verie natures of thoſe ſeuerall affections.

Compoſition of words. Grow from hence to the compoſition of words, and therein our Language hath a peculiar grace, a like ſignificancie, and more ſhort than the Grækes; for example, in *Moldwarpe*, wee expreſſe the nature of that beaſt; in *handkercher*, the thing and his vſe; in *vpright*, that vertue by a Metaphore; in *wiſedome* and *Doomeſday*, ſo many ſentences as words; and ſo of the reſt, for I giue onely a taſt that may dire& others to a fuller obſeruation of what my ſudden memorie cannot repreſent vnto me. It may paſſe alſo the maſters of this ſignificancie, that, in a manner, all

Names. the proper names of our people doe import ſomewhat, which from

from a peculiar note at firſt of ſome of the progenitors, in proceſſe of time inueſted it ſelfe in a poſſeſſion of the poſteritie, euen as wee ſee like often befall to thoſe, whoſe fathers bare ſome vncouth Chriſtian names. Yet for the moſt part we auoid the blemiſh giuen by the Romans, in like caſes, who diſtinguiſhed the perſons by the imperfections of their bodies; from whence grew their *Naſones, Labeones, Frontones, Dentones,* and ſuch like; how euer *Macrobius* coloureth the ſame. Yea, ſo ſignificant are our words, that amongſt them ſundrie ſingle ones ſerue to expreſſe diuers things; as by *Bill* is meant Weapon, a Scrowle, and a Birds beake; by *Graue,* ſober, a tombe, and to carue; and by *Light, marke, match, file, ſore,* and *pray,* the ſemblables. Equiuoca.

Againe, ſome ſentences, in the ſame words carrie a diuers ſence, as *Till deſert ground*; ſome ſignifie one thing forward, and another backward, as *Feeler I was no ſo, Of one ſaw I releef.* Some ſignifie one thing forward and backeward, as *Dead deemed, I ioi reuiuer,* and this, *Eye, did Madam erre?* Some carrie a contrarie ſence backward, to that they did forward, as, *I did leuel ere vew,* vew ere leuell did I.

Some deliuer a contrarie ſence by the diuers pointing, as the Epiſtle in Doctor *Wilſons* Rhetorick, and many ſuch like, which a curious head, leiſure, and time, might picke out.

Neither may I omit the ſignificancie of our Prouerbs conciſe in words, but plentifull in number, briefely pointing at many great matters, and vnder the circle of a few ſillables preſcribing ſundrie auailable caueats. Prouerbs.

Laſtly, our ſpeech doth not conſiſt onely of words, but in a ſort euen of deeds; as when we expreſſe a matter by metaphors, wherein the Engliſh is verie fruitfull and forcible. Metaphors.

And ſo much for the ſignificancie of our language in meaning.

Now for his eaſineſſe in learning, the ſame ſhooteth out into branches. The one of others learning our language, the ſecond of our learning that of others. For the firſt, the moſt part of our words (as I haue touched) are Monaſyllables, and ſo the fewer in tale, and the ſooner reduced to memorie; neither are we loaded with thoſe declenſions, flexions, and variations, which are incident to many other tongues, but a few articles gouerne all Eaſineſſe to be learned.

our verbes and Nownes, and ſo we read a verie ſhort Grammer.

To learne others.

For eaſie learning of other languages by ours, let theſe ſerue as proofes; there are many Italian words which the Frenchmen cannot pronounce, *accio*, for which he ſaith *Aſhio:* many of the French which the Italian can hardly come away withall, as *Bayller, chagzni, Poſtillon*; many in ours, which neither of them can vtter, as *Hedge, Water*. So that a ſtranger, though neuer ſo long conuerſant amongſt vs, carrieth euermore a watchword vpon his tongue, to deſcrie him by; but turne an Engliſhman at any time of his age, into what Country ſoeuer, allowing him due reſpite, and you ſhall ſee him profit ſo well, that the imitation of his vtterance will in nothing differ from the patterne of that natiue language. The want of which towardneſſe coſt the *Ephramites* their skinnes; neither doth this croſſe my former aſſertion of others eaſie learning our Language. For I meane of the ſence and words, and not touching the pronunciation.

3. Copiouſnes

But I muſt now enter into the large field of our tongues copiouſneſſe, and perhaps long wander vp & down, without finding eaſie way of iſſue, and yet leaue many parts therof vnſurueyed.

Borrowing.

My firſt proofe of our plentie, I borrow from the choiſe which is giuen vs by the vſe of diuers Languages. The ground of our owne appertaineth to the old Saxon, little differing from the Low Dutch, becauſe they, more than any of their neighbours, haue hitherto preſerued that ſpeech from any great forrein mixture: here amongſt, the Brittons haue left diuers of their words interſowed, as it were thereby making a continual claim to their poſſeſſion. We may alſo trace the footſteps of the *Daniſh* bitter (though not long during) ſoueraigntie in theſe parts; & the *Roman* alſo imparted vnto vs of his Latine riches with no ſparing hand. Our neighbours the *French* haue beene likewiſe contented we ſhould take vp by retaile, as well their termes as their faſhions, or rather we retaine yet but ſome remnant of that which once here bare all the ſway, and daily renew the ſtore. So haue our *Italian* Trauellers brought vs acquainted with their ſweete reliſhed Phraſes, which (ſo that their conditions crept not in withall) were the better tollerable; yea euen we ſeeke to make our good of our late Spaniſh Enemie, and feare as little the hurt of his tongue, as the dint of his ſword. Seeing then we borrow

(and

(and that not ſhamefully) from the *Dutch*, the *Britaine*, the *Roman*, the *Dane*, the *French*, the *Italian*, and *Spaniard*, How can our Stocke be other than exceeding plentifull? It may be obiected, That ſuch patching maketh *Littletons* Hotch-pot of our Tongue, and in effect, brings the ſame rather to a Babelliſh confuſion, than any one entire Language.

It may againe be anſwered, That this theft of words is no leſſe warranted by the priuiledge of a Preſcription antient and vniuerſall, than was that of goods amongſt the Lacedemonians by an enacted Law: for ſo the Greekes robbed the Hebrewes, the Latines the Greekes, (which filching, *Cicero* with a large diſcourſe in his booke *De Oratore* defendeth) and (in a manner) all other Chriſtian Nations the Latine. For euidence hereof, many ſentences may be produced conſiſting of words, that in their originall are Latine; and yet (ſaue ſome ſmal variance in their terminations) fal out al one with the *French*, *Dutch* and Engliſh; as *Ley*, *Ceremonious perſons*, *offer prelate preeſt*, *cleere candles flamme*, *in Temples cloiſtre*, *In choleriche Temprature*, *cliſters purgation is peſtilent*, *pulers preſeruatiue*, *ſubtil Factors*, *aduocates Notaries*, *practize*, *papers*, *libells*, *Regiſters*, *Regent*, *Maieſtie*, *in Palace hath triumphant Throne*, *Regiment*, *Scepter*, *Vaſſals*, *Supplication*, and ſuch like. Then euen as the Italian Potentates of theſe dayes make no difference in their pedegrees and ſucceſſions, between the bed lawfull or vnlawfull, where either an vtter-wart or a better deſert doth force or intice them thereunto; ſo may the conſenting practiſe of theſe Nations paſſe for a iuſt legitimation of theſe baſtard words, which either neceſſitie or conuenience hath inducedthem to adopt.

Anſwer.

Words one in diuers languages.

For our own parts, we imploy the borrowed ware ſo farre to our aduantage, that wee raiſe a profit of new words from the ſame Stocke, which yet in their owne country are not marchantable. For example, we deduce diuers words from the Latine, which in the Latine it ſelfe cannot be yeelded; as the verbs, *To aire*, *to beard*, *to croſſe*, *to flume*, and their deriuations, ayring, ayred, bearder, bearding, bearded, &c. as alſo, cloſer, cloſely, cloſeneſſe, gloſingly, hourely, maieſticall, maieſtically. In like ſort, we graffe vpon French words thoſe buds, to which that foile affoordeth no growth; as *Chiefely*, *faultie*, *flaniſh*, *preciſeneſſe*.

Increaſe on borrowing.

Diuers

Of Latine the French.

Diuers words alſo we deriue out of the Latine at ſecond hand by the French, and make good Engliſh, though both Latine and French haue their hands cloſed in that behalfe, as in theſe verbs, *Pray*, *Point*, *Paze*, *Preſt*, *Rent*, *&c.* and alſo in the Aduerbes, *Carpingly*, *Currantly*, *Actiuely*, *Colourably*, *&c.* Againe, in other Languages there fall out defects, while they want meanes to deliuer that which another tongue expreſſeth, as (by *Ciceroes* obſeruation) you cannot interpret *Ineptus*, vnapt, vnfit, vntoward, in Græke. Neither *Porcus*, *Capo*, *Veruex*, a barrow Hog, a Capon, a Weather, as *Cuiacius* noteth, *ad Tit. de verb ſignif.* No more can you expreſſe to *ſtand* in French, to *tye* in Corniſh, nor *Knaue* in Latine, (for *Nebulo* is a clowdy fellow) or in Iriſh; wheras you ſee our ability extendeth thereunto.

Defects of other tongues.

Moreouer, the copiouſneſſe of our Language appeareth in the diuerſity of our Dialects, for we haue Court & we haue Country Engliſh, we haue Northerne, and Southern groſſe and ordinary, which differ each from other, not onely in the terminations, but alſo in many words, termes, and phraſes, and expreſſe the ſame things in diuers ſorts, yet all right Engliſh alike, neither can any tongue (as I am perſwaded) deliuer a matter with more variety than ours, both plainely and by Prouerbes and Metaphors: for example, when we would be rid of one, we vſe to ſay, *be going*, *trudge*, *packe*, *bee faring*, *hence*, *away*, *ſhift*, and by circumlocution; *Rather your roome then your company*, *lets ſee your backe*, *come againe when I bid you*, *when you are called*, *ſent for*, *intreated*, *willed*, *deſired*, *inuited*, *ſpare vs your place*, *another in your ſtead*, *a Ship of Salt for you*, *ſaue your credite*, *you are next the doore*, *the doore is open for you*, *there is no body holdeth you*, *no body teares your ſleeue*, *&c.* likewiſe this word *Fortis* we may ſinonymize after all theſe faſhions, ſtout, hardy, valiant, doughty, couragious, aduentrous, &c.

All ſorts of Verſes.

And in a word, to cloſe vp theſe proofs of our copiouſnes, look into our imitations, of all ſorts of verſes affoorded by any other language, and you ſhal finde that Sir *Phil. Sidney*, M. *Puttenham*, M. *Stanihurſt*, & diuers more haue made vſe how farre we are within compaſſe of a fore-imagined poſſibility in that behalfe.

Sweetneſſe.

I come now to the laſt and ſweeteſt point of the ſweeteneſſe of our tongue, which ſhal appeare the more plainely, if I like two

Tur-

Turkeyſes or the London Drapers, we match it with our neighboures. The Italian is pleaſant but without ſinews, as a ſtil fleeting water. The French, delicate, but euen nice as a woman, ſcarce daring to open her lippes for feare of marring her countenance. The Spaniſh maieſtical, but fulſome, running too much on the O, and terrible like the Deuill in a Play. The Dutch manlike but withall very harſh, as one ready at euery word to picke a quarrell. Now we in borrowing from them, giue the ſtrength of conſonants to the Italian, the full ſound of words to the French, the variety of terminations to the Spaniſh, and the mollifying of more vowels to the Dutch, and ſo (like Bees) gather the hony of their good properties, and leaue the dregs to themſelues. And thus when ſubſtantialneſſe combineth with delightfulneſſe, fulneſſe with fineneſſe, ſeemlineſſe with portlineſſe, and currantneſſe with ſtaidneſſe, how can the language which conſiſteth of all theſe, ſound other than moſt full of ſweetneſſe? Compared with others.

Againe, the long words that we borrow being intermingled with the ſhort of our owne ſtore, make vp a perfect harmonie, by culling from out which mixture (with iudgement) you may frame your ſpeech according to the matter you muſt worke on, maieſticall, pleaſant, delicate, or manly, more or leſſe, in what ſort you pleaſe. Adde herunto, that whatſoeuer grace any other Language carrieth, in verſe or proſe, in tropes or metaphors, in eccho's and agnominations, they may all be liuely and exactly repreſented in ours. Wil you haue *Plato's* veine? read Sir *Thom. Smith*; the *Ionicke?* Sir *Tho. Moore*; *Cicero's? Aſcham*; *Varro? Chaucer*; *Demoſthenes?* Sir *Iohn Cheeke*, who (in his Treatiſe to the Rebells) hath compriſed all the figures of Rhetoricke. Will you read *Virgil?* take the Earle of Sutrey; *Catullus? Shakeſpeare*, and *Barlowes* fragment; *Ouid? Daniel*; *Lucan? Spencer*; *Martial?* Sir *Iohn Danies*, and others: will you haue all in all for proſe and verſe? take the Miracle of our Age, Sir *Philip Sidney*. Mixture.

And thus, if mine owne eies bee not blinded by affection, I haue made yours to ſee, that the moſt renowned of al other nations haue laid vp, as in a treaſure, and entruſted the *Diuiſos orbe Britannos*, with the rareſt iewells of their lips perfections, whether you reſpect the vnderſtanding for ſignificancie, or the memorie for eaſineſſe, or the conceit for plentifulneſſe, or the eare

for

for pleasantnesse: wherein if enough be deliuered, to adde more than enough were superfluous; if too little, I leaue it to be supplied by better stored capacities; if ought amisse, I submit the same to the discipline of euerie able and impartiall censurer.

Christian Names.

NAmes called in *Latine*, *Nomina quasi Notamini*, were first imposed for the distinction of persons, which we cal now Christian names: after, for difference of families, which we cal sirnames, & haue bin especially respected, as wheron the glory and credit of men is grounded, and by which the same is conueied to the knowledge of posteritie.

Euerie person had in the beginning one only proper name, as among the Iewes, *Adam*, *Ioseph*, *Salomon*; among the Ægiptians, *Anubis*, *Arsisis*, *Barisis*; among the Chaldæans, *Ninus*, *Ninias*, *Semiramis*; among the Medians, *Astiages*, *Bardanes*, *Arbaces*; among the Grecians, *Diomedes*, *Vlisses*, *Oreste*; among the Romans, *Romulus*, *Remus*, *Fastulus*; among the old Gaules, *Litauicus*, *Cauarillus*, *Diuitiacus*; among the Germans, *Ariouistus*, *Arminius*, *Nassua*; among the Britaines, *Cassibellin*, *Caratac*, *Calgac*; among the antient Englisli, *Hengest*, *Ælla*, *Kenric*; likewise al other nations, except the sauages of Mount *Atlas* in *Barbarie*, which were reported to be both nameless and dreamless.

Varro. Iulius. Paris. Vigilius.

Plinius. Marcellinus.

The most antient nation of the Iewes gaue the name at the Circumcision, the eight day after the Natiuitie; the Romans to females the same day, to males the ninth day, which they called *Dies lustricus*, as it were the clensing day; vpon which day they solemnised a feast called *Nominalia*, and as *Tertullian* noteth, *Fata scribenda aduocabantur*, that is, (as I conceiue) their Natiuitie was set. And it was enacted by the Emperour *Antoninus Philosophus*, That all should enter their childrens names on Record, before Officers thereunto appointed. At what time other

De Anima cap. 39. Capitolinus.

Nations

Nations in antient times gaue names I haue not read: but ſince Chriſtianitie, moſt Nations, for the time, followed the Iews, celebrating baptiſme the eighth day after the birth, onely our anceſtors in this Realme (vntill latter time) baptiſed and gaue names the verie birth day, or next day after, following therein the councell of S. *Cyprian*, in his third Epiſtle *Ad Fidum*. But the Polonians gaue name in the ſeuenth yeare, at which time they did firſt cut their childrens haire. Mart. Cromerus.

The firſt impoſition of names was grounded vpon ſo many occaſions, as were hard to be ſpecified; but the moſt common in moſt antient times among all nations, as well as the *Hebrewes*, was vpon future good hope conceiued by parents of their childeren, in which you might ſee their firſt and principall wiſhes toward them. Whereupon S. *Hierome* ſaith, *Votiua & quaſi ob virtutis auſpicium imponuntur vocabula hominibus, & appellatiua vertuntur in propria, ſicut apud Latinos, Victor, Probus, Caſſius, &c.* And ſuch hopefull luckie names, called by *Cicero*, *Bona nomina*, by *Tacitus*, *Fauſta nomina*, were euer firſt inrolled and ranged in the *Romain* muſters; firſt called out to ſerue at the firſt ſacrifices, in the foundation of *Colonies*, as *Statorius*, *Fauſtus*, *Valerius*, which implied the perſons to be ſtout, happie, and valorous. As contrariwiſe, *Atrius Vmber* is accounted in *Liuie*, *abominandi ominis nomen*, an abhominable name, for that it participated in ſignification with diſmal darkneſſe, dead ghoſts, and ſhadowes. And you remember what *Plautus* ſaith of one whoſe name was *Lico*, that is, *a greedie Wolfe*. Cic. de Diuinatione.

Voſmet nunc facite coniecturam caterùm
Quid id ſit hominis, cui Lyco nomen ſiet.

Yea, ſuch Names were thought ſo happie and ſo fortunate, that in the time of *Galienus*, one *Regilianus*, which commanded in *Illyricum*, got the Empire there, onely in fauour of his name. For when it was demaunded at a ſupper, From whence *Regilianus* was deriued; one anſwered, *à Regno*, another beganne to decline *Rex*, *Regis*, *Regi*, *Regilianus*, whereat the Souldiers (which in all actions are forward) beganne with acclamation, *Ergo poteſt Rex eſſe*, *Ergo poteſt regere*, *Deus* See Herodot. l. 9. de Hegeſtrato. Trebellius Pollio.

Dent tibi Regis nomen imposuit: and so inuested him with Imperiall Roabes. *In* this Isle also, at *Cilcester* in Hampshire, *Constantius*, a militarie man of some reputation, in hope of his luckie name, and that hee would prooue another *Constantinus Magnus* to the good of the People, was by the Britaine Armie proclaimed Emperour against *Honorius*, who exployted great matters in his owne person in *Gallia*, and by his sonne in *Spaine*. So in former times, the name of *Antoninus*, in remembrance of *Antoninus Pius*, was so amiable among the Romans, as hee was supposed vnfit for the Empire, who bare not that name; vntill *Antoninus Elagabalus* with his filthie vices distained the same. Wee read also, That two Embassadors were sent out of *France* into *Spaine*, to King *Alphonse* the ninth, to demand one of the daughters that hee begat of the daughter of King *Henry* the second, of *England*, to be married to their Soueraigne King *Lewis* the eighth: one of these Ladies was verie beautiful, called *Vrraca*, the other was not so beautifull, but named *Blanche*. When they were presented to the Embassadours, all men held it as a matter resolued, That the choice would light vpon *Vrraca*, as the elder and fairer; but the Embassadours enquiring each of their names, tooke offence at *Vrraca*, and made choice of the Ladie *Blanche*; saying, That her name would bee better receiued in France than the other, as signifying faire and beautifull, according to the verse made to her honour:

Lampridius.

Candida, candescens candore, & cordis & oris.

So that the greatest Philosopher *Plato* might seeme, not without cause, to aduise men to be carefull in giuing faire and happie names: as the *Phithagoreans* affirmed, the minds, actions, and successes of men to be according to their *Fate*, *Genius*, and *Name*. One also well obserueth, That these seuen things, Vertue, good parentage, wealth, dignitie, or office, good presence, a good Christian name, with a gratious syrname, and seemely attire, do especially grace and adorne a man; and accordingly saith *Panormitan*, *Ex bono nomine oritur bona præsumptio*. As the common prouerbe, *Bonum nomen, bonum omen*.

The

The Deuill neuertheleſſe (who alwayes maligneth God and Goodneſſe) wrought, by crueltie of *Valens* the Emperour, the deſtruction of many men of worth, who had happie names, beginning with *Theo*, ſignifying God, as *Theodorus, Theodulus, Theodoretus, Theodoſius*, &c. For that diuers curious companions had found by the falling of a ring magically prepared, vpon thoſe letters onely of all the Alphabet, grauen in a Charger of ſundrie mettals, and ſet vpon a Lawrell Triuet; That one who had his name beginning with *Theod* ſhould ſucceede in the Empire. Which was verified in *Theodoſius* not long after. Am.Mar.l.29.

In times of Chriſtianitie, the names of moſt holy and vertuous perſons, and of their moſt worthie progenitors, were giuen to ſtirre vp men to the imitation of them whoſe names they bare. But ſucceeding Ages (little regarding S. *Chryſoſt.* admonition to the contrarie) haue recalled prophane names; ſo as now *Diana, Caſſandra, Hyppolitus, Venus, Laia*, (names of vnhappie diſaſter) are as rife ſomewhere as euer they were in *Paganiſme*: albeit in our late reformation, ſome of good conſideration haue brought in *Zacharie, Malachie, Ioſias*, &c. as better agreeing with our faith, but without contempt of countrie names (as I hope) which haue both good and gratious ſignifications, as ſhall appeare hereafter.

Whereas in late yeares, ſyrnames haue beene giuen for Chriſtian names among vs, and no where elſe in Chriſtendome; although many diſlike it, for that great inconuenience will enſue: neuertheleſſe, it ſeemeth to proceede from heartie good will and affection of the Godfathers, to ſhew their loue; or from a deſire to continue and propagate their owne names to ſucceeding Ages. And is in no wiſe to bee diſliked, but rather approoued in thoſe, which matching with Heires generall of Worſhipfull antient Families, haue giuen thoſe names to their Heires, with a mindfull and thankfull regard of them; as wee haue now, *Pickering, Wotton, Greuil, Varney, Baſſingburne, Gawdy, Calthorpe, Parker, Peeſal, Brocas, Fitz-Raulfe Chamberlaine*, who are the heires of *Pickering, Baſſingburne, Greuill, Calthorpe*, &c. For beſide the continuation of the name, we ſee that the ſelfe name, yea and ſomtime the

the ſimilitude of names doth kindle ſparkles of loue and liking among meere ſtrangers.

Neither can I beleeue a way ward old man, which would ſay, That the giuing of ſyrnames for Chriſtian names, firſt began in the time of King *Edward* the ſixth, by ſuch as would be God-fathers, when they were more than halfe fathers, and thereupon would haue perſuaded ſome to change ſuch names at the confirmation. Which (that I may note by the way) is vſuall in other countries; as wee remember two ſonnes of King *Henrie* the ſecond, of *France*, chriſtned by the names of *Alexander* and *Hercules*, changed them at their confirmation into *Henry* & *Francis*.

But two Chriſtian names are rare in *England*, and I onely remember now his Maieſtie, who was named *Charles Iames*, as the Prince his ſonne *Henrie Fredericke*; and among priuat men, *Thomas Maria Wingfield*, and Sir *Thomas Poſthumus Hobby*. Although it is common in *Italy*, to adioyn the name of ſome Saint, in a kind of deuotion to the Chriſtian name; as *Iohannes Baptiſta Spinola*, *Iohannes Franciſcus Borhomeus*, *Marcus Antonius Flaminius*: and in *Spaine*, to adde the name of the Saint on whoſe day the child was borne.

If that any among vs haue named their childeren, *Remedium amoris*, *Imago ſæculi*, or with ſuch like names, I know ſome will thinke it more than a vanitie, as they doe but little better of the new names, *Free-giſt*, *Reformation*, *Earth*, *Duſt*, *Aſhes*, *Deliuerie*, *Morefruite*, *Tribulation*, *The Lord is neere*, *More*, *Triall*, *Diſcipline*, *Ioy againe*, *From aboue*: which haue lately been giuen by ſome to their childeren, with no euill meaning, but vpon ſome ſingular and preciſe conceit. That I may omit another more vaine abſurditie, in giuing names and ſyrnames of men, yea and of the beſt Families, to Dogs, Beares, & horſes: when as we read, it was thought a capitall crime in *Pompoſianus*, for calling his baſe bondſlaues by the name of grand captains. Here I might remember, how ſome miſlike the giuing of parents names ſucceſſiuely to their heires; for that if they ſhould be forced to prooue deſcent, it will bee hard to prooue the *Doner* and the *Donee*, in *Formedon*, and to diſtinguiſh the one from the other.

Suetonius in Domit. ca. 10.

Sic Demoſthenes contra Boetum, de Nomine.

It

It were impertinent to note here, that deſtinies were ſuperſtitiouſly by *Onomantia* deſciphered out of names; as though the names and natures of men were ſutable, and fatall neceſſitie concurred herein, with voluntarie motion in giuing the name, according to that of *Auſonius* to *Probus*:

Qualem creauit moribus,
Iuſſit vocari nomine,
Mundi ſupremus arbiter.

And after, where he playeth with bibbing mother *Meroe*, as though ſhe were ſo named, becauſe ſhe would drink meere wine without water, or as he pleaſantly calleth it, *Merum, Merum*; for as he ſaith;

Qui primus Meroe nomen tibi condidit, ille
Theſidæ nomen condidit Hippolito,
Nam diuinare eſt, nomen componere, quod ſit
Fortuna, morum, vel necis indicium.

For *Hippolitus* the ſonne of *Theſeus* was torne in pieces by his Coach horſes, according to his name. So *Agamemnon* ſignified, he ſhould linger long before Troy; *Priamus*, That he ſhould bee redeemed out of bondage in his childhood; *Tantalus*, That he ſhould bee moſt wretched; becauſe Αγαμένων in the one, and πριαμένος in the other, and Ταλαντάλος in the third, implieth ſuch accidents vnto them. Hither alſo may be referred that of *Claudius Rutilius*;

Nominibus certis credam decurrere more?
Moribus aut potius nomina certa dari?

But to confront Poet with Poet, our good *Epigramatical* Poet old *Godfrey* of *Wincheſter* thinketh no ominous foreſpeaking to lie in names, in that to *Fauſtus*,

Multum Fauſte tua de nobilitate ſuperbis,
Quodque bono Fauſtus omine nomen habes,
Sed nullum nomen momenti, ſit licet omen.

Memorable is that which may bee obſerued out of Hiſtories, How that men of the ſelfe ſame name haue begun and ended great States and Empires; as *Cyrus*, the ſonne of *Cambiſes*, began the Perſian Monarchie; *Cyrus* the ſonne of *Darius*, ruinated the ſame: *Darius* the ſonne of *Hiſtaſpes* reſtored it; and againe, *Darius* the ſonne of *Arſamis* vtterly ouerthrew it. *Philip*

the ſonne of *Aminta*s, eſpecially enlarged the Kingdome of Macedonia, *Philip* the ſonne of *Antigonus* wholly loſt the ſame: *Auguſtus* was the firſt eſtabliſhed the Emperour of Rome, *Auguſtulus* the laſt: *Conſtantinus Magnus* (borne in this Iſle) firſt began the Empire of Conſtantinople, *Conſtantinus* the laſt left it to the Turkes, and vtterly loſt the ſame, &c.

*Suet in Cai. Caligula ca. vlt.

* The like obſeruation is, that ſome names are vnfortunate to Princes; as *Caius* amongſt the Romans, *Iohn* in France, England, and Scotland, & *Henrie* lately in France. See the Table of Chriſtian names.

Such like curious obſeruations bred the ſuperſtitious kind of Diuination, called *Onomantia*, condemned by the laſt generall Councell; by which the Pithagoreans iudged the euen number of vowells in names, to ſignifie imperfections in the left ſides of men, & the od number in the right. By this, *Auguſtus* the Emperour encouraged himſelfe, and conceiued good hope of victory, when as the night before the ſea battell at *Actium*, the firſt man he met was a poore wayfaring man, driuing his aſſe before him, whoſe name when he demanded, he anſwered, *Eutiches*, that is Happie man; and that his Aſſes name was *Nicon*, that is, *Victor*. In which place when he accordingly had obtained the victory, he builded the Citie *Nicapolis*, that is, The citie of victorie, and there erected brazen Images of the man and his Aſſe. By this *Theodatus* King of the Gothes, when he was curious to know the ſucceſſe of his warres againſt the Romans, an *Onomanticall*, or Name-wizard Iew willed him to ſhut vp a number of Swine in little hog-ſties, and to giue ſome of them Roman names, to other, Gotiſh names, with ſeueral markes, & there to leaue them to a certaine day. At the day appointed, the King with the Iew repaired to the hog-ſties, where they found them onely dead, to whom they had giuen the Gotiſh names: & thoſe aliue to whom they had giuen the Roman names, but yet with their briſtles more than halfe ſhed. Whereupon the Iew foretold, That the Gothes ſhould wholly be diſcomfited, and the Romans ſhould looſe a great part of their Forces. By this *Veſpaſian* was incouraged to take vpon him the Empire, when comming to the Temple of *Serapis* in Alexandria, and being there alone at his deuotion, he ſuddenly ſaw in a viſion one *Baſilides* a Nobleman

Pliny 24.c 4.

Glicas in hiſtor.

Cæl. Rodoginus, l.13.c 35.

Tac.4.Hiſt.

of

of Ægypt, who was then eightie miles off. Vpon which name of *Basilides*, deriued from *Basilius* signifying a King, hee assured himselfe of royaltie, and the Empire which he then complotted for. As concerning this *Onomantia*, a German lately set forth a Table, which I wish had been suppressed, for that the Deuill by such vanities doth abuse the credulitie of youth to greater matters, and sometimes to their owne destructions.

I cannot tell how you would like it, if I should but remember how the Grękes superstitiously iudged them more happie, in whose names the numerall letters added together, made the greater summe; and therefore *Achilles* (forsooth) must needes ouercome *Hector*, because the numerall Græke letters rose to a greater number in his name than in the others. Or how the amorous Romans kissed the cup, with a health, so often (at their meetings) as there were letters in their Mistresse names, according to that of merrie *Martial* & his two wenches, *Nania* which had sixe letters, and *Iustina* that had seuen in her name.

Nania *sex cyathis, septem* Iustina *bibatur.*

Our nation was far from those, and such curious toyes, therefore here will I ouerpasse them, and set down alphabetically the names which we now call Christian names, most vsuall to the English nation, with their significations: for this is to be taken as a granted veritie, that names among all nations and tongues (as I partly noted before) are significatiue, and not vaine senceless sounds. Among the Hebrewes it is certaine out of sacred Scriptures; S. *Hierome* and *Philo* likewise among the Græks, Romans, Germans, French, &c. yea, among the barbarous Turkes, for with them *Mahomet* signifieth glorified, or laudable, *Homer* liuely, *Abdalla*, Gods seruant, *Selyman*, peaceable, *Achmat*, good, *Haniza*, readie, *Neama*, *pleasant*. And the Sauages of *Hispaniola*, & al *America* name their children in their own languages, *Glistring light*, *Sun-bright*, *Gold-bright*, *Fine-gold*, *Sweet*, *Rich*, *Feather*, *&c.* as they of *Congo* by names of birds, pretious stones, flowers. Bel forrest. Ioseph Acosta.

So that it were grosse ignorance, and no small reproach of our Progenitors, to thinke their names onely nothing significatiue, because that in the daily alteration of our tongue, the

ſignification of them is loſt, or not commonly knowne, which yet I hope to recouer, and to make in ſome part knowne, albeit they cannot eaſily and happily be tranſlated; becauſe (as *Porphiry* noteth) Barbarous names (as he termeth them) were very emphaticall, and verie ſhort: but in all the ſignifications of theſe names you ſhall ſee the good and hopefull reſpects which the deuiſers of the names had, that there is an *Orthotes* or certitude of names among all Nations, (according to *Plato*) and thereby perceiue, that many were tranſlated out of the Greeke and Latine. Withall, wee may make this fruit by conſideration of our names which haue good, hopefull, & luckie ſignifications, That accordingly we do carrie and conforme our ſelues, ſo that wee faile not to be anſwerable to them, but be *Noſtri nominis homines*, and Φερώνυμοι, as *Seuerus*, *Probus*, and *Aureolus* are called, *Sui nominis imperatores*: and accordingly, it ſeemeth to haue beene the manner at giuing of names, to wiſh the children might perform & diſcharge their names; as when *Gunthram* king of the *French*, named *Clothareus* at the Font, he ſaid, *Creſcat puer, & huius ſit nominis executor.*

Theologia Phænicum.

In Cratylo.

But before I proceede farther, this is to bee noted: In moſt antient times, the Brittaines had here their peculiar names, for the moſt part taken from colours, (for they vſed to paint themſelues) which are now loſt, or remaine among the Welch. Afterward they tooke Roman names, when they were prouincialls, which either remaine corrupted among them, or were extinguiſhed in the greateſt part of the Realme, after the enterance of the *Engliſh-Saxons*, who brought in the German names, as *Cridda*, *Penda*, *Oſwald*, *Edward*, *Vchtred*, *Edmund*, *&c.* Then (to ſay nothing of the Danes, who no doubt brought in their names, as *Swayne*, *Harold*, *Knute*, *&c.*) the Normans conqueſt brought in other German names, (for they originally vſed the German tongue) as *William*, *Henrie*, *Richard*, *Robert*, *Hugh*, *Roger*, *&c.* as the Græk names, *Ablabius*, *i.* innocent, *Aſpacious*, *i.* delightful, *Boethius*, *Symmachus*, *i.* Helper, *Toxotius*, *i.* Archer, &c. were brought into Italy after the diuiſion of the Empire. After the Conqueſt, our Nation (who before would not admit ſtrange & vnknown names, but auoided them therefore as vnluckie) by little and little began to vſe Hebrew and ſacred names, as *Mathew*, *Danid*, *Sampſon*,

Sampſon, Luke, Symon, &c. which were neuer receiued in Germanie, vntill after the death of *Frederick* the ſecond, about ſome 300 yeares ſince.

So that the Saxons, Daniſh, Norman, & Brittiſh tongues, are the fitteſt Keyes to open the entrance for ſearching out of our antient names yet in vſe. For the Hebrew, I will follow the common tables of the Bible, which euery one may do as well, & *Philo De Nominibus mutatis.* For the Græke, the beſt Gloſſaries, with mine owne little skill. For the Welch, I will ſparingly touch them, or leaue them to the Learned of that Nation. But for old Engliſh names, which here are the ſcope of my care, I muſt ſift them as I may, out of old *Engliſh-Saxon* treatiſes, as I haue hapned vpon here & there; & ſome conie&turally, referring all to iudgement of ſuch as ſhall bee more happie to finde out the truth, hoping, that probabilitie may either pleaſe, or be pardoned by ſuch as are modeſtly learned in Hiſtories and Languages, to whoſe iudgement, in all humilitie, I commit all that is to be ſaid: for that they cannot but obſerue the diuerſitie of names from the originall in diuers Languages: as how the French haue changed *Petrus* into *Pierre*, *Iohannes* into *Iehan*, *Benedictus* to *Benoiſt*, *Stephanus* to *Eſtien*, *Radulphus* to *Raoul.* How the Italians haue changed *Iohannes* into *Gionanni*, *Conſtans* into *Goſtante*, *Chriſtopherus* into *Chriſtophano*, *Iacobus* into *Iacobo*, *Radulphus* into *Ridulpho*, *Laurentius* into *Lorenz.* How the Welch haue altered *Iohannes* into *Euan*, *Ægidius* into *Silin*, *George* into *Sior*, *Lawrence* into *Lowris*, *Conſtantinus* into *Cuſtenith.* How the Engliſh haue changed *Gerrard* into *Garret*, *Albric* into *Aubry*, *Alexander* into *Sanders*, *Conſtantine* into *Cuſtance*, *Benedict* into *Bennet.* How the Engliſh & Scottiſh borderers do vſe *Roby* & *Rob* for *Robert*, *Lokkie* for *Luke*, *Iokkie* and *Ionie* for *Iohn*, *Criſti* for *Chriſtopher*, *&c.* That I may omit the Spaniard, which hath turned *Iohn* into *Iuan*, & *Iacobus* into *Iago*, and *Didacus* into *Diego.* As the Germans, which haue contra&ted *Iohannes* into *Hanſe*, and *Theodericke* into *Diericke.* Theſe and the like, whoſoeuer wil learnedly conſider, will not think any thing ſtrange which ſhall hereafter follow, howſoeuer the vnlearned will boldly cenſure it; and I had purpoſed here, leſt I might ſeem hereafter to lay my foundations in the ſands of conie&ture, and

not on grounds of truth and authoritie, to haue giuen you the ſignifications of ſuch words as offer themſelues moſt frequent in the compoſitions of our meere Engliſh names.

Æt	*Bert*	*Fred*	*Hulph*	*Mer*	*Ric*	*Wald*
Al	*Bald*	*Giſle*	*Hare*	*Mund*	*Sig*	*Wold*
Ælf	*Cin*	*Gend*	*Here*	*Rad*	*Stan*	*Wi*
Ard	*Cuth*	*Hold*	*Leod*	*Red*	*Theod*	*Wil*
Ar	*Ead*	*Helm*	*Leof*	*Rod*	*Ward*	*Win*, *&c.*

And theſe not out of ſuppoſitiue coniectures, but out of *Alfricus* Grammer, who was a learned Archbiſhop of Canterbury, well neere 600 yeares ſince, and therefore not to be ſuppoſed ignorant of the Engliſh tongue; out of the *Engliſh-Saxon Teſtament*, *Pſalter*, and *Lawes*; out of *Willeramus Paraphraſis* vpon the *Canticles*, and the learned notes thereon, by a man skilful in the Northerne tongues; as alſo out of *Beatus Rhenatus*, Mr. *Luther Daſipodius*, *Killianus*, who haue laboured in illuſtration of the old German tongue, which vndoubtedly is the matrix and mother of our Engliſh. But I thinke it moſt fitting to this purpoſe, to ſhew thoſe my grounds in their proper places hereafter.

In the Table following.

Gre. noteth the name to be Greeke, *Germ.* German, *Lat.* Latine, *Fre.* French, *Heb.* Hebrew, *Brit.* Welch, *Sax.* Saxon, or old Engliſh.

Vſuall Chriſtian names.

Aaron, *Heb.* a Teacher, or mountaine of fortitude.
Abel, *Heb.* Iuſt.
Adam, *Heb.* Man earthly, or red.
Adelrad, ſee *Ethelrad.*
Adolph, ſee *Eadulph.*
Adrian, ſee *Hadrian.*
Alan is thought by *Iulius Scaliger* (ſome of whoſe progenitours bare that name) to ſignifie an Hound, in the Sclauonian Tongue;

Tongue; and *Chaucer* vſeth *Aland* in the ſame ſence: neither may it ſeeme ſtrange, to take names from beaſts. The Romans had their *Caninius, Aper, Aſinus, &c.* and the Chriſtians, *Leo, Lupus, Vrſula.* But whereas this came into England with *Alan* Earle of Britaine, (to whom the Conqueror gaue the greateſt part of Richmond-ſhire) and hath been moſt common ſince that time, in the Northerne parts, in the younger children of the noble Houſe of the *Percies*, and the familie of *Zouch*, deſcended Earles of Britaine: I would ſeeke it rather out of the Brittiſh, than Sclauonian tongue, and wil beleiue with an antient Brittaine, that it is corrupted from *Elianus*, that is, Sun-bright, as they corrupted *Vitelianus* into *Guidalan.*

Auerie, in Latine *Albericus*, deduced from the German name, *Alberic*, giuen in wiſh, and Hope of Royall power, Empire, Kingdome, Wealth, and might, as *Plutarchus, Architas, Crates, Craterus, Polycrates, Pancratius*, with the Gereeks; *Regulus, Opimius, &c.* with the Latines. The King of the Gothes which ſacked Rome, bearing his name, was called by the Romans, *Allaricus.* The old Engliſhmen turned it into *Alric*; the Normans into *Alberic.* That *Ric*, as it ſignifieth, Rich, wealthie, mightie, able, powerfull, attributes to a Kingdome; the word yet remaines in that ſence among all the German Nations diſperſed in Europe, and little mollified, doth ſufficiently prooue. The Italians receiuing it from the Longobards, haue turned it into *Ricco*; the Spaniards from the Gothes, into *Rico*; the French from the Frankes, into *Riche*; We from the Saxons, into *Rich, &c. Fortunatus Venantius*, who liued about 1000 yeres ſince, tranſlated it by *Potens* and *Fortis*, in theſe verſes to *Hilpiric*, King of France.

Hilperice *potens, ſi interpres barbarus adſit,*
Adiutor fortis hoc quoque nomen habet.
Nec fuit in vanum ſic te vocitare parentes,
Preſagum hoc totum laudis, & omen erat.

As that *Hilpric* did ſignifie puiſſant and mightie Helper. The name is vſually written *Chilperic*; but the *C* was ſet before for *Coning*, that is, King, as in *Clotharius, Clodoueus,*

Cheribertus for *Lotharius*, *Lodouens*, *Heribertus*. *Aubry* hath been a moſt common name in the honourable family of *Vere*, Earles of Oxford.

Alban, *Lat.* White, or High, as it pleaſeth other. The name of our *Stephan*, and firſt Martyr of Brittaine.

Alwin, *Sax.* Alll victorious, or winning all: as *Victor* and *Vincentius* in Latine, *Nicetus* and *Nicephorus* in Græke. The Yorkeſhire man which was Schoolemaſter to *Carolus Magnus*, and perſwaded him to found the vniuerſity of Paris, is in an Engliſh Saxon treatiſe called *Alwin*. But the French (as it ſeems) not abble to pronounce the W. called him *Alcuinus*, and *Albinus*.

Albert, *Ger.* All-bright, as *Epiphanius*, *Phœdrus*, *Eudoxus*, with the Græcians, *Lucilius*, *Illuſtrius*, *Fulgentius*, with the Latines. *Beort* and *Bert* (as *Alfricus* and *Rhenanus* doe tranſlate it) is Famous, faire, and cleere. Which I rather belieue, for that *Bertha* a German Ladie, ſent into Græce, was there called *Eudoxia* in the ſame ſence, as *Luitprandus* reporteth. They moreouer that are written in the antient bookes, *Ecbert*, *Sebert*, *Ethelbert*, in the later are written, *Ecbright*, *Sebright*, *Ethelbright*: So that *Bert* in comoſition of names, doth not ſignifie Beard, as ſome tranſlate it.

Æal and Æl.

Ælfred, *Sax.* All peace, not varying much in ſignification from *Irenæus*, *Eal*, *Al*, *Æl* in old Engliſh compound names, is anſwerable to *Pan* and *Pam* in Græke names, as *Pamphilus*, *Pammachius*, *Panetius*, *Pantaleon*, *&c.*

Aldred, *Sax.* All reuerend feare.

Alexander, *Gre.* Succor man, or helper of men.

Alphons, If it be a German name, and came into Spaine with the Gothes, a German nation, it is as much as *Helfuns*, that is, our Helpe, & probable it is, to be a Gotiſh name, for *Alphons* the firſt King of Spaine of that name, *Anno* 740, was deſcended from the Gothes.

Amery, in Latine *Almaricus*, from the German *Emerich*, that is, Alwaies rich, able, and powerfull, according to *Luther*: the French write it *Aumery*, as they of *Theodoricke*, *Henric*, *Frederic*, make *Terrey*, *Henrie*, *Ferry*.

Ambroſe, *Gr.* Diuine, immortall.

Amie,

Amie, from the French *Amiè*, Beloued, and that from *Amatus*, as *Renè* from *Renatus*. The Earles and Dukes of Sauoy, which are commonly called *Aimè*, were in Latine called *Amadeus*, that is, Louing God, as *Theophilus*: and ſo was the Earle of Sauoy called, which did homage to King *Henrie* the third, of England; for *Bourg* in *Breſſe*, Saint *Maurice* in *Chablais*, *Chaſteau*, *Bard*, *&c.* which I note for the honour of England. We doe vſe now *Amias* for this, in difference from *Amie* the womans name. Some deduce *Amias* from *Æmilius* the Roman name; which was deduced from the Græke *Amulios*, Faire ſpoken. Math. Paris.

Ananias, *Heb.* The grace of the Lord.

Andrew, *Gr.* Manly, or manfull. *Fruculphus* turneth it *Decorus*, Comely, and decent; I know not vpon what ground. See *Charles*.

Anarand, *Brit.* corrupted from *Honoratus*, that is, honourable.

Angel, *Gr.* a Meſſenger.

Anthonie, *Gr.* as *Antheros*, Flouriſhing, from the Græke *Anthos* a flower, as *Florens* and *Florentius* with the Latines, and *Thales*, *Euthalius* with the Grækes. There are yet ſome that draw it from *Anton* a companion of *Hercules*. From this was deriued the name of *Antoninus*, which for the vertue of *Antoninus Pius*, how highly it was eſteemed, read *Limpridius*, in the life of *Alexander Seuerus*.

Anſelm, *Ger.* Defence of authoritie, according to *Luther*. Whether this name came from the Gotiſh word *Anſes*, by which the Gothes called their victorious captaines, as Demi-gods, I dare not determine: yet *Ansbert*, *Anſegis*, *Anſwald*, Germ. names, and *Anſketel*, vſed much in the antient Houſe of the *Malleries*, ſeeme to deſcend from one head. Iornandes, cap. 13.

Archibald, *vide Erchenbald*.

Arfaſt, *Sax.* Godly man [*Alfricus.*]

Arnold, *Ger.* Honeſt: but the Germans write *Ernold*. *Probus*, in Latine (*Luther.*) It hath beene common in the old familie of the *Boyſes*.

Arthur, a Latine name in *Iuvenal*, drawne from the goodly fixed Starre *Arcturus*, and that from *Arctus* is the Beare, as *Vrſicinus* amongſt the Romans. The famous *Arthur* made this name

name firſt famous among the Brittaines.

Auguſtine, Lat. Increaſing, or maieſticall; from *Auguſtus*, as *Victorinus, Iuſtinus, Conſtantinus*, diminutiues, from *Victor, Iuſtus, Conſtans*, according to *Molinæus*. One obſerueth, that adoptiue names doe end in *anus*, as *Æmilianus, Domitianus, Iuſtinianus*, adopted by *Æmilius, Domitius, Iuſtinus*, (*Lilius Giraldus.*)

B

B *Aldwin, Ger.* (if wee belieue *Luther*) Speedie Conquerour; if *Rhenanus* and *Lipſius*, Victorious power. But whereas *Iornandes cap. 29.* ſheweth, That King *Alaric* was ſyrnamed *Baldh*, (*id eſt*) *audax*, for that he was bold and aduenturous; and both *Killianus* and *Lipſius* himſelfe doth confeſſe, that it was antiently in vſe for bold and confident, *Baldwin* muſt ſignifie Bold Victor, as *Winbald* the ſame name inuerted, *Ethelbald*, Nobly bold, *Willibald*, Verie bold and confident; concurring ſomewhat in ſignification with *Thraſeas, Thraſimachus, Thraſibulus, Thraſillus*, of the Græcians. So all the names wherein *win* is found, ſeeme to implie Victorie, as *Yatewin*, Learned Victor, *Bertwin*, Famous Victor, *Earlewin*, glorious or honourable Victor, and *Vnwin* (yet amongſt the Danes) for Inuincible, (*Ionas Turſon*) as *Anicetus* in Græke. According wee may iudge, That moſt names wherein *Win* is found to reſemble the Græke names, *Nicetes, Nicocles, Nicomachus, Nicander, Polynices, &c.* which haue *Nice* in them

Baldh.

Epiſt. 43. Cent.

Win.

Baptiſt, Gre. A name giuen to S. *Iohn*, for that he firſt baptiſed, and to many ſince, in honour of him.

Vlph Wolph. Hulf. Ælf. Hilp. Helf.

Bardulph, Ger. from *Bertulph*, *i.* Faire helpe. *Vlph, Wolph, Hulf, Elf, Hilp, Helf*, ſignifie Helpe, as *Luther* and others aſſure vs: So *Elfwin*, Victorius helpe, *Eelfric*, Rich or powerfull helpe, *Elfewold*, Helping Gouernor, *Elfgina*, Helpe-giuer. Names conformable to *Boëtius, Symmachus, &c.*

Bartholmew, Heb. The ſonne of him that maketh the waters to mount; that is, of God, which lifteth vp the mind of his Teachers,

Teachers, and drops downe water, (*Saegedinus.*)

Barnabas, or *Barnabie*, *Hebr.* Sonne of the Maſter, or Sonne of Comfort.

Baruch, *Heb.* the ſame which *Bennet*, Bleſſed.

Baſil, *Gr.* Royall, Kingly, or Princely.

Bede, *Sax.* He that prayeth, or, a Deuout man, as *Eucherius*, or *Euſebius*, in Græke. We retaine ſtil *Bedman* in the ſame ſence, and to ſay our bedes, is but to ſay our prayers.

Beanis may ſeeme probably to be corrupted and drawne from the name of the famous *Celtique* King *Bellouesus*: when as the French haue made in like ſort, *Beanois*, of the old citie Bellouacum. In both theſe is a ſignificancie of beautie. In latter times *Bogo* hath beene vſed in Latine for *Beanis*.

Benet, *Lat.* contracted from *Benedictus*, *i.* Bleſſed.

Beniamin, *Heb.* The ſonne of the right hand, or *Filius dierum*, (*Philo.*) See *Ioſeph. lib.* 1. *Archaiologias.*

Bernard, *Germ.* Saint *Bernards Cluniac* Monkes drew it from *Bona Nardus*, by alluſion: ſome turne it Hard child, in which ſence *Barne* is yet retained with vs, in the North. If it bee deriued as the Germans will haue it, from *Bearne*, which ſignifieth a Beare, it is anſwerable to *Arthur*. Others (yet more iudicially) tranſlate *Bernard* into *Filialis indoles*, Child-like diſpoſition towards parents, as *Bernher*, Lord of many children. It hath beene moſt common in the Houſe of *Brus* of Connington & Exton: out of the which, the Lord *Harrington* of Exton, and Sir *Robert Cotton* of Connigton, are deſcended; as his moſt excellent Maieſtie from *Robert Brus*, eldeſt brother to the firſt *Bernard*. Bern. or Barn.

Bertran for *Bertrand*, Faire, and pure: ſome thinke that the Spaniards haue (with ſweeter ſound) drawne hence their *Fernando*, and *Ferdinando*.

Blaſe, *Gr.* Budding forth, or ſprowting with increaſe.

Boniface, *Lat.* Well doer, or good and ſweete face. See *Winefrid.*

Bonauenture, *Lat.* Good aduenture; as *Eutychius* amongſt the Grækes, *Fauſtus* and *Fortunatus* among the Latines.

Botolph, *Sax.* contracted into *Botall*, Helpe-ſhip, as Sailers in that Age were called *Boteſcailes*. In part it is anſwerable to the Græke names, *Nauplius*, *Naumachius*, *&c.*

Brian,

Brian, Fr. written in old books, *Briant* and *Brient*, Shril voice; as amongst the Romans, *Voconius*, (*Nicetius.*)

Balthaſar, Heb. Searcher of treaſure, or without treaſure.

C

Caius, Parents ioy. *T. Probus.*

Caleb, Heb. Heartie. *Philo.*

Caliſthenes, Gr. Beautifull and ſtrong.

Caradoc, Brit. Dearely beloued. *Quere.*

Cæſar. This came a late to be a Chriſtian name among vs. *Spartianus* ſaith, it was firſt giuen for killing of an Elephant, which in the Moores language it called *Cæſar*; or that he was cut out of his mothers womb, or borne with a buſh of haire, or grey eyes. Such varietie of opinions is concerning a name, which as he ſaith, *Cum æternitate mundi duraturum.*

Charles, Germ. According to *I. Du. Tillet.* from *Carl*, that is, ſtrong, ſtout, couragious, and valiant, as *Virius, Valerius, Valens, &c.* with the Romans; *Craterus, &c.* with the Græks; not from the Græke *Charilaus*, which ſignifieth *Publicola*, the Claw-backe of the people. The Hungarians call a King by a generall name, *Carl*, (*Auentinus.*) And *Carl* is onely in the Coynes of *Carolus Magnus. Scaliger* makes *Carlman* and *Carlman* anſwerable to the Greeke *Andreas.*

Chriſtopher, Gre. Chriſt-carrier: a name (as learned men think) deuiſed, and a picture thereunto myſtically applied, as a repreſentation of the duties of a true Chriſtian, & was as their *Noſce teipſum.* Of ſuch myſticall Symboles of the primitiue Chriſtians, ſee *Ioſeph Scaliger, ad Freherum.*

Gaſtius Briſacenſis.

Chryſoſtome, Gr. Golden mouth.

Clemens, Lat. Meeke, mild, and gentle.

Conſtantine, Lat. Faſt, or firme; for which in ſome parts of the Realme we vſe *Cuſtance.*

Conrad, Germ. Able councell, or aduiſed valour, as *Iulius Scaliger* will, *Exercitat.* 256. But here is to be noted, that *Rad, Red*, and *Rod*, ſignifie councell and aduice. (*Luther, Alfricus, Killian*)

Killian] and differ onely in Dialect, as *Stan, Sten, Stone.* And this appeareth by that which the Northerne men cried, when they killed *Walter* Bishop of *Dureſme, Short Rad, good rade, quell yee the Biſhop*, that is, *Short councell, good councell, &c. M. Paris.*

Cornelius, Lat. All draw it from *Cornu*, a horne.

Cuthbert, Sax. Not *Cut-beard*, (as ſome fable) but famous, bright, and cleere skill or knowledge, according to the old verſe,

Quique gerit certum Cuthbert *de luce vocamen.*

No man doubteth but *Cuth* ſignified knowledge, as *vncuth* vnknowne; So *Cuthwin* skilfull victor, *Cuthred*, skilfull in councell.

Cyprian, Gr. from *Cypria*, a name of *Venus*, ſo named of the Iſle of Cyprus, where ſhe was eſpecially honoured.

Cadwallader, Brit. A warrelike name, deduced from *Cad*, that is, Battaile, as it ſeemeth. But I refer it to the learned Brittaines.

Creſcens, Lat. Increaſing.

D

Daniel, Heb. Iudgement of God.

Dauid, Heb. Beloued.

Demetrius, Ger. Belonging to *Ceres.*

Denis, Gre. For *Dionyſius*, which ſome fetch from *Dios Nous, i.* Diuine mind. It is one of the names of the Drunkard *Bacchus*, and deriued by *Nonnius* in his *Dionyſiacis*, from *Iupiter* his lame legge, for *Niſos* ſignifieth (ſaith hee) Lame, in the *Syrian* tongue, and we will immagine that *Iupiter* halted when *Bacchus* was enſeamed in his thigh. But S. *Denis* of France hath moſt graced this name.

Drw, in *Lat. Drugo*, or *Droge*, Subtill, as *Callidius*, in *Latine*, if it come from the *Saxon* or *German*; But if it be French, *Liuely*, & *Luſty* (*Nicotius.*)

Dunſtan, Sax. One that writeth Saint *Dunſtans* life, ſaith, The name is anſwerable to *Aaron, i.* Mountaine of fortitude. That

Dun

Dun with the old Engliſh ſignifieth a mountaine or high hill is apparent, that they called Mountaine man, *Dunſettan*, and *Downe* continueth in the like ſence with vs. Others ſuppoſe it to ſignifie moſt high, as among our Anceſtors, *Leofſtan* ſignified moſt beloued, *Betſtan*, beſt of all, *Fridſtan*, moſt peaceable, &c. *Stan* being the moſt vſuall termination of the Suparlatiue degree.

Stan.

E

Ead.

E *Adgar*, *Sax.* for *Eadig-ar*, happie, or bleſſed, honor, or power; for I find it interpreted in an old Hiſtorie, *Fœlix Poteſtas*, The laſt verſe of *Ethelwardus* Hiſtorie ſeemeth to proue the ſame; and *Eadig* (for the which *Ead* was vſed in compoſition) is the word, in the fixth of Saint *Mathew*, in the Engliſh Saxon Teſtament, ſo often iterated for Bleſſed, in the beatitudes. That *Ear*, or *Ar* ſignifieth Honor, it appeareth in the Saxon lawes, and in *Ionas Turſon Daniſh Vocabulary*, as *Arlic*, and *Earlic*, honourable. And from hence commeth our honourable name of Earles, which came hither with the Danes, as may be gathered out of *Ethelwardus*.

Ar.
Ear.
Earle.

Edmund, *Sax.* for *Eadmund*, Happie, or bleſſed peace: Our Lawyers yet doe acknowlege *Mund* for peace, in their word *Mundbrech*, for breach of peace. So *Ælmund*, All peace, *Kinmund*, Peace to his Kindred, *Ethelmund*, Noble peace; yet I know that ſome tranſlate *Mund* by Mouth, as *Paramund*, True mouth.

Muhd.

Eadulph, *Sax.* Happie helpe.

Eadwin, Happie Victor.

Edward, in *Sax.* Coines *Edward*, Happie Keeper. The Chriſtian humilitie of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, brought ſuch credit to this name, that ſince that time it hath beene moſt vſual in all eſtates. That *Ward* ſignifieth a Keeper, is apparent by Wood-ward, Mill-ward, &c.

Ward.

Ealdred, *Sax.* All reuerent feare.

Ealred, *Sax.* All councell.

Ebulo,

Ebulo, See *Ybel*.

Egbert, or rather *Ecbert*, *Sax*. Alwaies bright, famous for euer, as the old Engliſh called Euerlaſting life, *Ec-life*.

Elias, *Heb*. corruptly for *Elias*, Lord God.

Elmer, *Sax*. contracted from *Ethelmer* Noble and renowned: for *Willeranus* tranſlateth *Mere*, by *Celebris*, and *Famoſus*: ſo *Merwin*, renowned Victor, *Merwald*, renowned Gouernor. Yet I know, *B. Rhenanus* turneth *Meir* and *Mere* by gouernor. *Cap. vlt*, *Rher. Ger*. Mer. Meir.

Emanuel, *Heb*. God with vs.

Emary, ſee *Amery*.

Enion, *Brit*. from *Æneas*, as ſome thinke, but the Brittiſh Gloſſarie tranſlateth it, *Iuſtus*, Iuſt and vpright.

Engelbert, *Ger*. Bright Angell.

Eraſmus, *Gr*. Amiable, or to be beloued.

Erchenbald, *Ger*. Powerful, bold, and ſpeedie learner or obſeruer, (*Daſipodius*.)

Erneſt, *Ger*. in *Cæſar Ariouiſtus*, Seuere, (*Auentinus*.) in the like ſence we ſtill retaine it.

Eſay, *Heb*. Reward of the Lord.

Ethelbert, or *Edlebert*, Noble, bright, or nobly renowned; for *Ethel*, or *Adel* ſignifie in Germanie, Noble. From whence haply *Athalric* king of the Gothes had his name. From hence it was, that the heires apparent of the Crowne of England, were ſyrnamed *Etheling*, *i*. Noble borne, and *Clito*, *i*. *Inclitus*; as in the declining eſtate of the Roman Empire, the heires of the Emperors were called *Nobiliſſimi*: hence alſo the Spaniards which deſcended from the German Goths may ſeem to haue partly borrowed their *Idalguio*, by which word they ſignifie their nobleſt gentlemen. Ethel. Adel. Etheling. Clyto.

Ethelred, *Sax*. Noble aduiſe and councell.

Ethelard, *Sax*. For which wee now vſe *Adelard*, Noble diſpoſition.

Ethelſtan, *Sax*. Noble Iewell, Pretious Stone, or, moſt noble.

Ethelward, *Sax*. (Now Aleward) noble keeper.

Ethelwold, *Sax*. Noble Gouernour; for the old booke of Saint *Auguſtines* in Canterburie, *Willeranus*, and *Luther*, doe agree,

agree, that *Wold* and *Wald* doth signifie *Prefectus*, a Gouernor. So *Bertwold* and *Brightwold*, Famous gouernor, *Kinwald*, Gouernor of his kinred.

Ethelwolph, Sax. Noble helper.

Euerard, Ger. Well reported, as *Gesnerus* writeth, like to *Eudoxus* of the Greekes; but other with more probabilitie deduce it from *Eberard, i.* excellent or supreame towardnesse: a name most vsuall in the antient familie of the *Digbyes*.

Eusebius, Gr. Pious and religious godly man.

Eustace, Gr. Seemeth to be drawne from the Græk Ευστάθις, which signifieth constant, as *Constantinus*, but the former ages turned it into *Eustachius*, in Latine.

Evan (see *Ivon*.

Eutropius, Gr. Well mannered.

Ezechias, Heb. Strength of the Lord.

Ezechiel, Heb. Seeing the Lord.

F

Fabian from *Fabius*, who had his name from beanes, as *Valerian* from *Valerius*. *Fabianus* Bishop of Rome, martyred vnder *Decius*, first gaue reputation to this name.

Fœlix, Lat. Happie, the same with *Macarius* among the Græcians.

Florence, Lat. Flourishing, as *Thales* with the Greekes, *Antonius* with the Latines.

Francis, Germ. from *Franc*, that is, Free, not seruile or bond. The same with the Greeke *Eleutherius*, and the Latine *Liberius*.

Frederic, Germ. Rich peace; or (as the Monke which made this allusion) Peaceable raigne.

Est adhibenda fides rationi nominis huius
Compositi Frederic *duo componentia cuius*
Sunt Frederic, Frith, *quæ nisi pax, Ric. quæ nisi regnum*
Sic per Hendiadin Fredericus *quid nisi vel rex*
Pacificus? vel regia pax? pax, pacificusque.

For

For *Frederick* the Engliſh haue commonly vſed *Frery*, and *Fery*, which hath beene now a long time a Chriſtian name in the antient Family of *Tilney*, and luckie to their Houſe, as they report.

Fremund, *Sax.* Free peace.

Foulke or *Fulke*, *Ger.* Some deriue it from the *Germ. Volg.* Noble and gallant: but I from *Fole*, the Engliſh-Saxon word for People; as though it were the ſame with *Publius* of the Romans, and onely tranſlated from *Publius*, as, Beloued of the people and commons.

Fulbert, *Sax.* Full bright.

Fulcher, *Sax.* Lord of people.

Ferdinando, ſee *Bertram.* This name is ſo variable that I cannot reſolue what to ſay: for the Spaniards make it *Hernand* and *Hernan*; the Italians, *Ferando* and *Ferante*; the French, *Ferrant*, (which is now become a ſyrname with vs) and the Latines, *Ferdinandus*: vnleſſe wee may thinke it is fetcht by tranſpoſition, from *Fred* and *Rand*, that is, Pure peace.

G

Gaius. See *Caius*,

Gabriel, *Hebrew.* Man of God, or Strength of God.

Gamaliel, *Heb.* Gods reward, as *Deodatus*, *Theodorus*, *Theodoſius.*

Garret, for *Gerard* and *Gerald.* See *Euerard*; for from thence they are detorted, if we beleeue *Geſnerus.* But rather, *Gerard* may ſeem to ſignifie Al towardnes; as *Gertrud*, All truth; *Gerwin*, All victorious: and the German nation is ſo named, as All and fully men. Ger. Gar. Althamerus.

Gawen, a name deuiſed by the author of King *Arthurs* Table, if it be not *Walwin.* See *Walwin.*

George, *Gre.* Husbandman, the ſame with *Agricola*: a name of eſpeciall reſpect in England ſince the victorious King

Edward the third chose Saint *George* for his Patron; and the English in all incounters and battells vsed the name of Saint *George* in their cries, as the French did *Mountjoy* Saint *Denis*.

Gideon, Heb. a Breaker, or destroyer.

German, Lat. Of the same stocke, True, no counterfeit, or a naturall brother. S. *German*, who suppressed the Pelagian Heresie in Brittaine about the yeare 430, aduanced this name in this Isle.

Gernas, Gernasius in Latine, for *Gerfast*, (as some Germans coniecture) that is, All sure, firme, or fast. If it bee so, it is onely *Constans* translated. But it is the name of a Martyr who suffered vnder *Nero*, at Millaine; who if he were a Grecian, as his fellow Martyr *Protasius* was, it may signifie Graue, and Antient, or Honourable, as wrested from *Gerousius*.

Geffrey, Germ. from *Gaufred*, Ioyfull peace. *Kilianus* translateth *Gau*, Ioyfull; as the French do *Gay*. That *Fred* and *Frid* do signifie Peace, is most certaine, as *Fred-stole, i. Pacis cathedra*. See *Frederic*.

Frid.
Fred.

Gilbert, Ger. I supposed hertofore to signifie gold-like-bright, as *Aurelius*, or *Aurelianus*, or the yellow-bright, as *Flauius* with the Romans. For *Geele* is yellow in old Saxon, and still in Dutch, as *Gilvus* (according to some) in Latine. But because it is written in Doomesday booke, *Gislebert*, I iudge it rather to signifie Bright or braue Pledge; for in old Saxon, *Gisle* signifieth a Pledge; and in the old English booke of S. *Augustines* of Canterburie, sureties and pledges for keeping the peace, are called *Fredgisles*. So it is a well fitting name for children, which are the onely sweete pawnes and pledges of loue betweene man and wife, and accordingly called *Dulcia Pignoris*, and *Pignora amora*.

Giles, is miserably dis-ioynted from *Aegidius*, as *Gillet* from *Aegidia*, by the French, as appeares in Histories by the name of the Duke of *Rollos* wife. It may seeme a Greeke name, for that Saint *Giles*, the first that I haue read so named, was an Athenian, and so drawne from *Aigidion*, that is Little Kid, as we know *Martianus Capella* had his name in like sence; yet some

ſome no leſſe probably fetch *Giles* from *Iulius*, as *Gilian* from *Iuliana*.

Godfrey, *Ger.* from *Godfred*, Gods peace, or godly; for the Danes call godlineſſe *Guafreidhed*, (*Ionas Turſon.*)

Godard, *Gr.* Strength of God, or Gods man; as *Gabriel*, according to *Luther*. But I thinke it rather to ſignifie Godly diſpoſition, or towardneſſe; for *Ard* & *Art* in the German tongue doe ſignifie Towardneſſe, Aptneſſe, or Diſpoſition. As *Maynard* Powerfull diſpoſition; *Giffard* Liberall diſpoſition, as *Largus*; *Bernard*, Childlike diſpoſition; *Leonard*, Lion-like diſpoſition, as *Leoninus*; *Reynard*, pure diſpoſition, as *Sincerus*. Ard. Iunius. Lipſius. Kilianus.

Godwin, *Germ.* For Win-God conuerted, or Victorious in God.

Godrich, *Ger.* Rich or powerfull in God.

Gregorie, *Gre.* Watching, watchfull, as *Vigilantius*, and *Vigilius*, in the Latine.

Gryffith, *Brit.* Some Brittains interpret it Strong faithed.

Gruffiy, *Brit.* If he be not the ſame with *Gryffith*; ſome do fetch from *Rufinus*, Red, as many other Welch names are deriued from Colours.

Grimbald, *Ger.* But truly *Grimoald*, Power ouer anger, as *Rodoald* Power of councell, (*Luther*) a name vſuall in the old familie of *Paunceſoot*.

Guiſchard, See *Wiſchard*.

Guy, in Latine *Guido*, from the French *Guide*, a Guide, Leader, or Director to other.

H

Hadrian, *Lat.* deduced from the Citie Hadria, whence *Hadrian* the Emperor had his original. *Geſner* bringeth it from the Greeke Ἀδρὸς, Groſſe, or wealthie. Æl. Spartianus. Hadr. in libr. vitæ ſuæ.

Hamon, *Heb.* Faithfull.

Hanibal, a Punicke name, Gratious Lord.

Hector, *Gr.* Defender, according to *Plato*.

Henrie, Germ. In Latine *Henricus*: a name ſo famous ſince the yeare 920. when *Henrie* the firſt was Emperour, that there hath beene ſeuen Emperours, eight Kings of England, foure Kings of France, as many of Spain, of that name: but though now vnluckie in French Kings; when as King *Henrie* the ſecond was ſlaine at Tilt; King *Henrie* the third and fourth ſtabbed by two villanous monſters of mankind. If *Einric* be the originall, it ſignifieth, Euer rich, or Powerfull. If it be deduced from *Herric*, (which the Germans vſe now) it is as much as Rich Lord. I once ſuppoſed (not without ſome probabilitie) that it was contracted from *Honoricus*; of which name (as *Procopius* mentioneth) there was a Prince of the Vandales, in the time of *Honorius*, and therefore likely to take name of him, as he did from *Honor*. And lately I haue found that *Fr. Philelphus* is of the ſame opinion: howſoeuer, it hath beene an ominous good name in al reſpects of ſignification.

In Epiſtolis.

Hengeſt, Sax. Horſeman; the name of him which led the firſt Engliſhmen into this Iſle, ſomewhat anſwerable to the Greek names, *Philippe*, *Speuſippus*, *Cteſippus*; His brother in like ſort was called *Horſa*.

Harhold, Sax. Luther interpreteth it Gouernor, or General of an Armie; and ſo would I, if it were *Harwold*: but being written *Harhold* and *Herold*, I rather turne it, Loue of the Army: for *Hold* ſee *Rheinhold*: for *Hare* and *Here*, that they ſignifie both an Army and a Lord, it is taken for granted: yet I ſuſpect this *Here* for a Lord, to come from the Latine *Herus*. ſee *Ethelwold*.

Hare. Here.

Herbert, Germ. Famous Lord, Bright Lord, or Glorie of the Armie.

Herwin, Ger. Victorious Lord, or Victor in the Armie.

Harman or *Hermon, Gre.* Generall of an Armie; the ſame with *Strato* or *Polymarchus* in Greke. *Caſar* turned it into *Arminius*, (*Tſcudus.*) Hence the German Dukes are called *Hertogen*, as Leaders of Armies.

Hercules, Gr. Glorie, or illumination of the aire, as it pleaſeth *Macrobius*; who affirmed it to bee proper to the Sunne, but hath beene giuen to valiant men for their glorie.

Hierome, Gr. Holy name.

Hilde-

Hildebert, Germ. Bright or famous Lord. See *Maud.*

Hilarie, Lat. Merrie and pleasant.

Howel, A Brittish name, the originall whereof some Brittan may find. *Goropius* turneth it Sound, or whole, as wisely as he saith, Englishmen were called *Angli*, because they were good Anglers. I rather would fetch *Hoel* from *Helius*, that is, Sun-bright; as *Coel* from *Cœlius.*

Hugh, Auentinus deriueth it from the German word *Hongen*, that is, Slasher, or cutter. But whereas the name *Hugh* was first in vse among the French, & *Otfrid* in the yeare 900, vsed *Hugh* for Comfort; I iudge this name to be borrowed thence, & so it is correspondent to the Greeke names *Epidius* and *Elpis.*

Humfrey, Germ. from *Humfred*, House-peace: a louely and happie name, if it could turne home-wars between man and wife into peace. The Italians haue made *Onuphrius* of it in Latine.

Hubert, Sax. Bright forme, faire shape, or faire hope.

Horatio, I know not the Etymologie, vnlesse you will deriue it from the Greeke ὁραμα, or ὁρατικὸς, as of good eye-sight.

I

Iacob. Heb. a Tripper or supplanter, Whose name because he had power with God, that he might also preuaile with men, was changed into *Israel* by God. See *Gen.* cap. 32. *Philo de nominibus mutatis.*

Iames, wrested from *Iacob*, the same. *Iago* in Spanish, *Iaques* in French, which some Frenchified English, to their disgrace, haue too much affected.

Iasper.

Ibel. See *Ybel.*

Ioachim, Heb. Preparation of the Lord.

Ieremy, Heb. High of the Lord.

Ioab, Heb. Fatherhood.

Iohn, Heb. Gratious; yet thought ſo vnfortunate in Kings, for that *Iohn* King of England well neere loſt his kingdome; and *Iohn* King of France was long captiue in England; and *Iohn Baliol* was lifted out of his kingdom of Scotland; that *Iohn Steward*, when the kingdome of Scotland came vnto him, renowncing that name, would be proclaimed King *Robert*. See *Iuon.*

Iob. Heb. Sighing, or ſorrowing.

Iordan, Heb. The Riuer of Iudgement.

Ioſuah, Heb. as *Ieſuiah*, Sauiour.

Ioſcelin, a diminitiue from *Ioſt* or *Iuſtus*; as *Iuſtulus*, according to *Iſlebius*, but mollified from *Ioſtelin*, in the old Netherland language, from whence it came with *Ioſcelin* of Lovan, yonger ſonne of *Godfrey* duke of Brabant, progenitor of the honorable *Percies*, if not the firſt, yet the moſt noble of that name in this Realme; *Nicotius* maketh it a diminitiue from *Ioſt*, *Iudocus.*

Ioſeph, Heb. Encreaſing, (*Philo.*) or Increaſe of the Lord.

Ioſias, Heb. Fire of the Lord.

Ioſuah, Heb. The Lord Sauiour.

Ingelbert, See *Engelbert.*

Ingram, Germ. Engelramus in Latine, deduced from *Engel*, which ſignifieth an Angel, as *Angelo* is cõmon in Italie, ſo *Engelbert* ſeemeth to ſignifie Bright Angell.

Iſaac, Heb. Laughter, the ſame which *Gelaſius* among the Greekes.

Iſrael, Heb. Seeing the Lord, or preuailing in the Lord. See *Iacob.*

Iulius, Gr. Soft haired, or moſſie bearded, ſo doth *Iulius* ſignifie in Greek. It was the name of *Æneas* ſon, who was firſt called *Ilus.*

Ilus erat dum res ſtetit Ilia regno.

The old Engliſhmen in the North parts turned *Iulius* into *Ioly*, and the vnlearned Scribes of that time may ſeeme to haue turned *Iulianus* into *Iolianus*, for that name doth often occurre in olde euidences.

Iuon

Iuon, is the ſame with *Iohn*, and vſed by the Welch, and Sclauonians, for *Iohn*; & in this Realm about the Conquerors time *Iohn* was rarely found, but *Iuon*, as I haue obſerued.

Ionathan, *Heb.* the ſame with *Theodorus*, and *Theodoſius*, that is, Gods gift.

K

KEnhelme, *Sax.* Defence of his Kindred. *Helme*, Defence (*Luther.*) ſo *Eadhelme*, Happie defence, *Bright-helme*, Faire defence, *Sighelme*, Victorious defence.

Kenard, *Sax.* Kind diſpoſition and affection to his kindred.

L

LAmbert, *Sax.* as ſome think, Faire Lambe. *Luther* turneth it Farre famous.

Lancelot ſeemeth a Spaniſh name, & may ſignifie a Lance, as the militarie men vſe the word now for a horſeman. Some think it to be no antient name, but forged by the Writer of King *Arthurs* Hiſtorie, for one of his redoubted Knights.

Laurence, *Lat.* Flouriſhing like a Bay Tree: the ſame that *Daphnis* in Greeke.

Lazarus, *Heb.* Lords helpe,

Leofſtan, *Sax.* Moſt beloued.

Leofwin, *Sax.* Win-loue, or to be loued, as *Agapetus* & *Eraſmus* with the Greekes, and *Amandus* with the Latines.

Leonard, *Germ.* Lion-like diſpoſition, as *Thymoleon* with the Greekes, or *Populariis indoles*, (as it pleaſeth *Lipſius*) that is, People-pleaſing diſpoſition.

Lewis, wrenched from *Lodowicke*, which *Tilius* interpreteth Refuge of the people. But ſee *Lodowicke*.

Lewlin, *Brit.* Lyon-like, the ſame with *Leominus* and *Leontius*.

Leonel, *Lat. Leonellus*, that is, Little Lyon.

Leodeger, or *Leger*, *Germ.* Gatherer of people. *Lipſius* in *Poliorceticis*, or, Altogether popular.

Leod. Aimonius Lib. 3. ca. 8. M. Welſerus rerum Boiocarum, p. 118.

Leodpold, *Germ.* Defender of people, corruptly *Leopold*. In our antient tongue *Leod* ſignified People of one Citie, as *Leodſcrip*, was to them *Reſpublica*. The Northern Germans haue yet *Leud* in the ſame ſence. So *Luti*, *Lindi*, *Lenti* and *Leudi* (as the diale& varieth) ſignifies People. In which ſence, the Normans in the life of *Carolus Magnus* were called *Nort-Leud*. The names wherein *Leod* are found, ſeem tranſlated frõ thoſe Greek names, wherein you ſhall find *Demos* and *Laos* as *Demoſthenes*, that is, Strength of the people; *Demochares*, that is, gratious to the people; *Demophilus*, that is, Louer of the people; *Nicodemus*, that is, Conqueror of people; *Laomedon*, that is, Ruler of people; *Laodamas*, that is, Tamer of people, &c.

Liuin, *Germ.* The ſame with *Amatus*, that is, Beloued, (*Kilianus.*)

Luke, *Heb.* Riſing or lifting vp.

Ludouic, *Germ.* Now contracted into *Clouis* and *Louis*, Famous Warrier, according to that of *Helmoldus Nigellus*.

Nempe ſonat Hludo *præclarum*, Wiggh
queque Mars eſt.

M

Madoc, *Brit.* from *Mad*, that is, Good, in the Welch, as *Caradoc* frõ *Care*, that is, Beloued. The ſame with *Agathias* in Greeke, (*Dict. Wallicum.*)

Mal-

Malachias, Heb. my Meſſenger.

Manaſſes, Heb. Not forgotten.

Marcellus, Lat. Plutarch out of *Poſſidonius* deriueth it from *Mars*, as Martiall and Warrelike; other, from *Marculus*, that is, an Hammer. The latter times turned it to *Martell* and *Mallet*, which diuers tooke for a Syrname, becauſe they valiantly did hammer and beat downe their Aduerſaries. See *Malmeſ. pag.* 54.

Marmaduc, Germ. Mermachtig, as ſome coniecture, which in old Saxon ſignifieth More mightie, beeing ſweetned in ſound by proceſſe of time; a name vſual in the North, but moſt in former times in the noble families of *Tweng*, *Lumley*, and *Conſtable*, and thought to bee *Valentinianus* tranſlated.

Marke in Hebrew ſignifieth High; but in Latine (according to *Varro*) it was a name at the firſt giuen to them that were borne in the moneth of March; but according to *Feſtus Pompeius* it ſignifies an Hammer, or Mallet, giuen in hope the perſon ſhould bee martiall.

Mathew, Heb. Gods gift.

Martin, Lat. From *Martius*, as *Antoninus* from *Antonius*. S. *Martin* the militarie Saint, biſhop of Tours firſt made this name famous among the Chriſtians, by his admirable pietie.

Mercury, Lat. Quaſi medius currens inter Deos & homines, As the Grammarians etymologiſe it. A mediate courſitor betweene gods and men.

Meredith, Brit. in Latine *Moreducius.*

Merric, Brit. in Latine *Meuriens*; I know not whither it be corrupted from *Maurice.*

Michael, Heb. Who is perfect? or Who is like God. The French contract it into *Miel.*

Maximilian, A new name, firſt deuiſed by *Frederie* the third, Emperour; who doubting what name to giue to his ſonne and heire, compoſed this name of two worthie Romans names, whom hee moſt admired, *Q. Fabius*,

Fabius Maximus, and *Scipio Æmilianus*, with hope that his ſonne would imitate their vertues. (*Hieronimus Gebvilerius de familia Auſtriaca.*

Miles, *Lat.* *Milo*, which ſome fetch from *Milium*, a kind of graine called Millet, as probably as *Pliny* draweth *Fabius*, *Lentulus*, *Cicero*, from *Faba*, *Lens*, *Cicer*, that is, beanes, lentell, and chich peaſe. But whereas the French contract *Michael* into *Miſel*; ſome ſuppoſe our *Miles* come from thence.

Moſes, *Heb.* Drawne vp.

Morgan, *Brit.* The ſame with *Pelagius*, that is, Seaman, if we may beleeue an old fragment, and *Mor* ſignifies the ſea among the Welch: ſo *Marius*, *Marinus*, *Marianus*, and *Pontius* among the Latines, haue their names from *Mare* and *Pontus* the ſea.

Maugre, a name eftſoones vſed in the worſhipfull Familie of *Vanaſors*, *Malgerius*, in old Hiſtories. *Quære.*

Morice, from the Latine *Mauritius*, and that from *Maurus* a Moore, as *Syritius* from *Syrus* a Syrian. The name not of any worth in his owne ſignification, but in reſpect of S. *Maurice* a Commander in the Theban Legion, martired for the Chriſtian profeſſion vnder *Maximianus*.

N

Nathaniel, *Hebr.* The Gift of God, as *Theodoſius*, *&c.*

Neale, *Fre.* Blackiſh or ſwart, for it is abridged from *Nigel*, and ſo alwaies written in Latine records *Nigellus*, conſonant to *Nigrinus* and *Atrius* of the Latines, *Melanius*, and *Melanthus* of the Græcians.

Nicholas, *Gr.* Conqueror of the people.

Norman, drawne from the Norman nation, as Northernman, vſuall antiently in the familie of *Darcy*.

Noel, *Fre.* The ſame with the Latine *Natalis*, giuen firſt in

in honour of the feaſt of Chriſts birth, to ſuch as were then borne.

O

O Do, See *Othes*.

Oliuer, A name fetcht from the peace-bringing Oliue, as *Daphnis* and *Laurence* from the triumphant Lawrel.

Osbern, Sax. Houſe-child, as *Filius familias*, (*Luther.*)

Osbert, Sax. Domeſtical brightneſſe, or light of the family.

Osmund, Sax. Houſe-peace.

Oſwald, Germ. Houſe-ruler, or Steward: for *Wold* in old Engliſh and high Dutch, is a Ruler: but for this the Normans brought in *Ledeſpencer*, now *Spencer*. The holy life of S. *Oſwald* King of Northumberland, who was inceſſantly in prayer, hath giuen much honour to this name. See *Ethelwold*.

Othes, An old name in England drawne from *Otho*, written by ſome *Odo*, and by others, *Eudo*; in Engliſh-Saxon, *Odan*; and after the originall whereof, when *Suetonius* could not find, I wil not ſeek. *Auentinus* maketh it *Hud*, that is, Keeper: but *Petrus Blecenſis Epiſt.* 126, maketh it to ſignifie a faithfull Reconciler; for he writeth, *Odo in Epiſcopum Pariſienſem conſecratus nomen ſuis operibus interpretari non ceſſat, fidelis ſequeſter inter Deum & homines*, *Ottwel*, and *Ottey* ſeeme to be nurſe-names, drawn from *Othes*.

Owen, Lat. Audoenus, if it bee the ſame with Saint *Owen* of France. But the Brittaines will haue it from old King *Oneus*, Father in Law to *Hercules*: others from *Eugenius*, that is, Noble, or well borne. Certaine it is, That the Countrey of Ireland, called *Tir-Oen*, is in Latine Records, *Terra Ingenij*: and the Iriſh Prieſts know no Latine for their *Oen*, but *Eugenius*, as *Rotherians* for Rork. And Sir *Owen Ogle* in Latine Records, as I haue

haue beene informed, was written, *Engenius Ogle.*

Original may ſeeme to be deducted from the Greek *Origines*, that is, Borne in good time.

P

Paſchal, Deduced from *Paſcha*, The Paſſeouer.

Patrick, *Lat.* from *Patricius*, *Quaſi Patrem ciens*, A Peere or State, hee which could cite his father as a man of honour. A name giuen firſt to Senators ſonnes, but it grew to reputation, when *Conſtantine* the Greeke made a new ſtate of *Patricij*, who had place before the *Præfectus Prætorio*, or Lord great Maſter of the houſe, if it may be ſo tranſlated, (*Zoſimus.*)

Paul, *Heb.* Wonderfull, or reſt: but the learned *Baronius* drawing it from the Latine, maketh it Little, or humble.

Paulin from *Paul*, as *Nigrinus* from *Niger.*

Percival is thought at firſt to haue bin a Sirname, and after (as many other) a Chriſtian name, fetched from Percheual a place in Normandie. One by alluſion made in this *Percival*, *Per ſe valens.*

Payn, in *Lat. Paganus*, exempt from military ſeruice, a name now out of vſe, but hauing an oppoſite ſignification to a militarie man, as *Scaliger* obſerueth vpon *Auſonius.*

Peter, For which as the French vſed *Pierre*, ſo our anceſtors vſed *Pierce*, a name of high eſteeme among the Chriſtians, ſince our Sauiour named *Symon* the ſonne of *Iona*, *Cephas*, which is by interpretation a Stone. *Ioan* 1. 42. But fole-wiſely haue ſome *Peters* called themſelues *Pierius.*

Peregrine, *Lat.* Strange or outlandiſh.

Philibert, *Ger.* Much bright fame, or verie bright and famous, as *Pholiphemus* in Greeke, (*Rhenanus.*)

Philippe, *Gre.* A louer of Horſes. *Philip Berold* conceiting this his name, very clerkly proues, that *Philip* is an Apoſtolicall name by Saint *Philip* the Apoſtle; a royal name by

by King *Philip* King of Macedonia, and an Imperial name by *Philip* the first Christian Emperor.

Posthumus, Lat. Borne after his fathers death.

Q

Quintin, Lat. From *Quintus*, The fifth borne, a man dignified by Saint *Quintin* of France.

R

Ralfe, Germ. contracted from *Radulph*, which as *Rodulph*, signifieth Helpe-councell, not differing much from the Greeke *Eubulus*.

Raymund, Ger. Quiet peace, as *Hesichius* in Greeke.

Randal, Sax. corrupted from *Ranulph*, that is, Faire Helpe. Rein, and Ran

Raphael, Heb. The Physicke of God. Hold.

Rheinhold, Sax. Sincere or pure loue; for the Germans call their greatest and goodliest riuer for pureneſſe, *Rheine*, and the old Engliſh vſed *Hold* for loue *Holdie*, for louely, as *Vnhold* Without loue: *Willeramus* vſeth *Hold* for fauour, Hold. which is anſwerable to loue. I haue alſo obſerued *Hold* for Firme, and once for a generall of an armie.

Rheſe, A Brittiſh name, deduced (as they thinke) from *Rheſus* the Thracian King; who was (as *Homer* deſcribeth him by his Armour) of a Gyant-like ſtature. But I dare not ſay the word implyeth ſo much in ſignification: yet *Rheſi* ſignifieth a Gyant in the German tongue

Richard, Powerfull and Rich diſpoſition; as *Richer*, an antient Chriſtian name, ſignified Powerfull in the armie, or rich Lord, as but *Herric* reuerſed; *Auentinus* turneth it Treaſure of the Kingdome. See *Aubry*.

Robert, German. Famous in Councell; For it is written moſt

Rad,Red,Rod moſt antiently *Rodbert*,*Rad*, *Rod*,and *Rod*,do ſignifie councell. See *Conrad* and *Albert*. This name was giuen to *Rollo* firſt Duke of Normandie, an originall Anceſtour of the Kings of England; who was called firſt by the Normans and French,*Ron*; whereunto ſome without ground thinke that *Bert* was added: ſo that it ſhould ſignifie *Ron* the renowned. Others vntruly turne it *Red-beard*,as though it were all one with *Ænobardus* of the Latins, or *Barbaroſſa* of the Italians: *Iohn Bodin* (or Pudding, that I may giue him his true Engliſh name)maketh it ful wiſely,*Red-bard*; but I thinke that no *Robert* which knoweth what *Bardus* meaneth,will like of it.

Frodoardi Remenſis chron. *Roger*, *Germ*. *Ruger*, Quiet; the ſame with *Tranquillus* in Latine: *Frodoard* writeth it alwayes *Rottgarius*, or *Rodgarus*: ſo it ſeemeth to ſignifie, All councell, or Strong councell.

Rolland, *Germ*. Whereas it was antiently written *Rodland*, it may ſeeme to ſignifie Councell for the Land. And the firſt that I finde ſo named, was Land-Warden in France, vnder *Carolus Magnus*, againſt the Piracies of the Normans. The Italians vſe *Orland* for *Rowland*, by *Metatheſis*.

Romane, *Lat*. Strong, from the Greeke Ῥωμὴ, anſwerable to *Valens*.

Ruben,*Heb*.the Sonne of viſions, or a quicke-ſeeing Sonne. (*Philo*.)

Reinfred,*Sax*.Pure peace.

S

Salomon,*Heb*.Peaceable.

Sampſon,*Heb*.There the ſecond time.

Samuel,*Heb*.Placed of God.

Saul,*Heb*.Lent of the Lord; or as ſome will,Foxe.

Sebaſtian,*Gre*.Honourable,or Maieſtical, as *Auguſtus*,or *Auguſtinus* among the Romans.

Sigiſ-

Sigiſmund, Ger. Victorious peace, or Victorie with peace. That *Sig* ſignifieth Victorie, *Aſfric, Daſipodius*, and *Luther* doe all agree; yet *Hadr. Iunius* turneth it Victorious, or Preuailing ſpeech: ſo *Sigward*, now *Seward*, Victorious Preſeruer, *Sighelm*, Victorious defence, *Sighere*, Conqueror of an Armie, or Victorious Lord: and *Sigebert*, now *Sebright*, Victorious fame, or Fame by victorie. Sig. and Seg.

Siluester, Lat. Woodman.

Siluanus, Lat. Woodman, or rather Wood-god. See *Walter.*

Symon, Heb. Obedient liſtning, (*Philo.*)

Stephen, Gr. a Crowne.

Swithin, Sax. From the old Engliſh *Switheahn*, that is, verie high, as *Celſius* or *Exuperius* with the Romans. This name hath beene taken vp iu honour of S. *Swithin*, the holy Biſhop of Wincheſter, about the yeare 860. and called the weeping S. *Swithin*; for that about his Feaſt, *Præſepe* and *Aſelli* (raignie conſtellations) do ariſe coſmically, and commonly cauſe raine.

T

Theobald, Commonly *Tibald* and *Thibald*, Gods power, as *B. Rhenanus* noteth. But certaine it is, that in our Saxon Pſalter *Gentes* is alwaies tranſlated by *Theod*, and in the Engliſh Saxon old Annals, the Engliſh Nation is often called *Engla-theod*. The ſame, *Lipſius* in *Poliorceticis* affirmeth to be in the antient German Pſalters: ſo that *Theobald* ſeemeth in his opinion, to ſignifie Powerfull, or bold ouer people. It was a common name in the familie of the *Gorges*; and of the Lord *Verdons*, of whom the Earles of Shrewsbery and Eſſex are deſcended. Theod.

Theodore, Gr. Gods gift, now corruptly by Welch Britans called *Tydder.*

Theodoſius, Gr. The ſame with *Theodore.*

The-

Theodoric, *Germ.* Contractly *Derric* and *Terry* with the French, Powerable, or Rich in people, according to *Lipsius*.

Theophilus, *Gr.* A Louer of God.

Thomas, *Heb.* Bottomlesse deepe, or Twinne.

Timothy, *Gr.* From *Timotheus*, Honouring God.

Tobias, *Heb.* The Lord is good.

Tristram. I know not whither the first of this name was christned by King *Arthurs* Fabler. If it bee the same which the French cal *Tristan*, it commeth from sorrow: for *P. Æmilius* noteth, that the son of S. *Lewis* of *Fräce*, borne in the heauie sorrowful time of his fathers imprisonment vnder the Saracens, was named *Tristan* in the same respect.

Turstan, *Sax.* for *Trustan*, most true & trusty, as it seemeth.

V

Valens, *Lat.* Puissant.

Valentine, *Lat.* The same.

Vchtred, *Germ.* High counsell, vsed in the old family of *Raby*. From whence the *Neuils*.

Vincent, *Lat.* Victorious.

Vital, *Lat.* He that may liue a long life, like to *Macrobius*; or Liuely, the same that *Zosimus* in Greeke.

Vuian, *Lat.* The same.

Vrbanus, *Lat.* Curteous, ciuill.

Vrian, The same with *George*, as I haue heard of some learned Danes. It hath been a common name in the familie of Saint *Pier* of Chesshire, now extinguished.

W

Walter, *Germ.* from *Waldher* (for so is it most antiently written) a Pilgrim, according to *Reneccius*; other

other make it a Wood-Lord, or a Wood-man, anſwerable to the name of *Silvius*, *Siluanus*, or *Silueſter*. The old Engliſh called a Wood, *Wald*, and an hermit liuing in the woods, a *Waldbrooder*. But if I may caſt my conceit, I take it to be *Herwald* inuerted, as *Herric* and *Richer*, *Winbald* and *Baldwin*. And ſo it ſignifieth Gouernor or General of an army, as *Hegeſiſtratus*. See *Herman* and *Harold*.

Walwin, ſome haue enterpreted out of the German tongue, a Conquerour, as *Nicholaus* and *Nicodemus*, *Victor* in Latine; but we now vſe *Gawen* inſtead of *Walwin*. *Architrenius* maketh it *Walganus* in Latine. But if *Walwin* was a Brittan, & King *Arthurs* Nephew, as *W. Maſmeſburie* noteth, where he ſpeakes of his Gyant-like bones found in Wales, I referre the ſignification to the Brittans.

Warin, *Iouianus libr. 1. de Aſpiratione* draweth it from *Varro*. But wheras it is written in all Records, *Guarinus*, it may ſeeme mollified from the Dutch *Gerwin*, that is, All victorious. See *Gertrud*.

William, *Germ.* For ſweeter ſound drawne from *Wihelme*, which is interpreted by *Luther*, Much Defence, or Defence to many; as *Wilwald*, Ruling many; *Wildred*, Much reuerent feare, or Awfull. *Wilfred*, Much peace; *Willibert*, Much increaſe. So the French that cannot pronounce W. haue turned it into *Philli*, as *Phillibert* for *Willibert*, Much Brightneſſe. Many names wherein wee haue *Will*, ſeeme tranſlated from the Greeke names compoſed of πολυς, as *Polydamas*, *Polyhius*, *Polyxenus*, *&c. Helm* yet remaineth with vs, and *Villi*, *Willi*, and *Billi* yet with the Germans for Many. Other turne *William*, a willing Defender, and ſo it anſwereth the Roman *Titus*, if it come from *Tuendo*, as ſome Learned will haue it. The Italians that liked the name, but could not pronounce the W. if wee may beleeue *Geſner*, turned it into *Galeazo*, retaining the ſence in part for *Helme*: But the Italians report, That *Galeazo* the firſt Viſcount of Millain, was ſo called,

In a plea concerning the Black-mantle Monkes, inſtituted by *William* Duke of *Aquitaine* & *Poictou*, it is ſaid that his ſignified *Voluntary*, he wil lingly retired himſelfe from the world to ſerue God. *Vt Deo militaret.*

called, for that many cocks krew luſtily at his birth. This name hath bin moſt common in England ſince king *William* the Conquerour; inſomuch that vpon a Feſtiuall day, in the court of King *Henry* the 2. when Sir *William S. Iohn*, and Sir *William Fitz-Hamon*, eſpeciall Offiicers, had commanded that none but of the name of *William* ſhould dine in the great Chamber with them, they were accompanied with 120 *Williams*, all Knights, as *Robert Montenſis* recordeth, *Anno* 1173.

Willsfrid, *Sax.* Much peace.

Wimund, *Sax.* Sacred peace, or holy peace, as *Wibert*, Holy and bright; for *Wi* in *Willeramus* is tranſlated *Sacer*.

Wiſchard, or *Guiſchard*, *Norm.* Wilie, & craftie ſhifter. (*W. Gemiticenſis.*) *Falcandus* the Italian interpreteth it, *Erro*, that is, wander. But in a Norman name I rather beleeue the Norman Writer.

Wolſtan, *Sax.* Comely, decent, as *Decentius*, (*Daſipodius.*)

Wulpher, *Sax.* Helper, the Saxon name of a King of Middle-England, anſwering to the Greeke name *Alexius*, or rather *Epicurus*. The moſt famous of which name was a hurtfull man, albeit he had a helpefull name.

Y

Ybel, *Brit.* contracted from *Eubulus*, Good Councellour.

Ythel, *Brit.* Likewiſe contracted from *Euthalius*, Verie flouriſhing.

Z

Zacharie, *Heb.* the Memorie of the Lord.

Chriſtian

Vſuall Chriſtian names of women.

Leſt women, the moſt kind ſexe, ſhould conceiue vnkindneſſe, if they were omitted, ſomewhat of neceſſitie muſt be ſaid of their names.

Abigael, Heb. The fathers Ioy.

Agatha, Gre. Good, *Guth* in old Saxon.

Agnes, Gre. Chaſt, the French write it in Latine, *Ignatia*, but I know not why.

Aletheia, Gre. Veritie or truth.

Alice, Germ. Abridged from *Adelix*, Noble. See *Ethelbert*, but the French make it defendreſſe, turning it into *Alexia.*

Anna, Heb. Gratious or mercifull.

Arbela, Heb. God hath reuenged, as ſome tranſlations haue it, [*Index Bibliorum.*]

Adelin, Germ. Noble, or deſcending from nobles.

Audry, Sax. It ſeemeth to be the ſame with *Etheldred*, for the firſt foundreſſe of *Ely* church is ſo called in Latine Hiſtories, but by the people of thoſe parts, S. *Audry.* See *Etheldred.*

Amie, Fre. Beloued, in Latine *Amata*, the name of the antient King *Latinus* wife. It is written in the like ſence *Amicia*, in old Records.

Anchoret, Gre. For *Anachoreta*, Solitary liuer, which retired her ſelfe from the world to ſerue God.

Anice. Some obſerue that it is written now *Anice*, ſo in former times, *Hanifia*, in elder ages *Helwiſa*: whereupon they thinke it detorted from *Hildenig*, that is, Lady-

defence, as *Lewis* is wrested from *Lodouicus* & *Ludwig*.

Aureola, Lat. Prettie little golden Dame.

Anſtaſe, Gr. Anaſtaſia, and that from *Anaſtaſis*, as *Anaſtaſis*, giuen in remembrance of Chriſts glorious reſurrection, and ours in Chriſt.

B

Barbara, Gr. Strange, of vnknowne language; but the name reſpected in honour of S. *Barbara*, martyred for the true profeſſion of Chriſtian Religion, vnder the Tyrant *Maximian*.

Beatrice, Lat. From *Beatrix*, Bleſſed.

Blanch, Fre. White, or faire.

Brigid, Contracted into *Bride*, an Iriſh name, as it ſeemeth, for that the antient S. *Brigid* was of that Nation: the other of Suetia was lately canonized about 1400. *quære*.

Bertha, Ger. Bright and famous. See *Albert*.

Bona, Lat. Good.

Benedicta, Lat. Bleſſed.

Benigna, Lat. Mild, and Gentle.

C

Caſſandra, Gr. Inflaming men with loue.

Catharine, Gr. Pure Chaſt.

Chriſtian, A name from our Chriſtian profeſſion, which the Pagans moſt tyrannically perſecuted, hating, as *Tertullian* writeth in his *Apologetico*, a harmleſſe name in harmleſſe people.

Chara, Lat. Cleere and Bright, the ſame with *Berta* and *Claricia* in latter times.

Ciceley, From the Latine *Cæcilia*, Grey eyed.

Denis,

D

Denis. See before among the names of men.
Diana, from the Creeke *Dios*, that is, *Ioue*, or *Ionina*, or *Iones* daughter, or Gods daughter.
Diony, from *Diana.*
Dido, a Phœnician name, ſignifying a Manlike woman. (*Seruius Honoratus.*)
Dorothy, *Gre.* The Gift of God, or Giuen of God.
Dorcas, *Gre.* A Roe-bucke: *Lucretius lib.* 4. noteth, that by this name the amorous Knights were woont to ſalute freckled, wartie, and wooden faced wenches; where he ſaith,

Caſia Palladion, nanoſa, & lignea Dorcas.

Douze, From the Latine *Dulcia*, that is, Sweet wench.
Douzabel, *Fre.* Sweet and faire; ſomewhat like *Glycerium.*
Douglas, Of the Scotch ſurname, taken from the riuer *Douglas*, not long ſince made a Chriſtian name in England, as *Iordan* from the riuer of that name in the Holy Land, was made a Chriſtian name for men.

E

Etheldred, Noble aduice. See *Audrey.*
Ela. See *Alice.*
Eleanor, Deduced from *Helena*, Pitifull.
Elizb. Heb. God ſaueth.
Elizabeth, *Heb.* Peace of the Lord, or quiet reſt of the Lord; the which England hath found verified in the moſt honoured name of our late Soueraigne. *Mantuan* playing with it, maketh it *Eliza-bella.*
Eade, *Sax.* Drawne from *Eadith*, in which there is ſignification of Happineſſe. In latter time it was written

Auda, Ada, Ida, and by ſome *Idonia* in Latine.
Emme, Some will haue to be the ſame with *Amie,* in Latine *Amata*: *Paulus Merula* ſaith, it ſignifieth a Good nurſe, and ſo is the ſame with *Eutrophime* among the Greeks. *Roger Houeden pag.* 246. noteth, That *Emma* daughter to *Richard* the firſt, duke of Normandie, was called in Saxon, *Elgiua,* that is as it ſeemeth, Helpe-giuer.
Emmet, A diminitiue from *Emme.*
Eua, Heb. Giuing life.

F

Faith.
Fortune, The ſignification well knowne.
Frediſwid, Sax. Verie free, truly free.
Frances. See *Francis* before.
Fœlice, Lat. Happie.
Fortitude, Lat.
Florence, Lat. Flouriſhing.

G

Gertrud, Gre. All true, and amiable; if *German* ſignifieth All-man, as moſt learned conſent, and ſo *Gerard* may ſignifie All hardie, (*Alihamerus.*)
Grace, the ſignification is well knowne.
Griſhild, Grey Ladie, as *Cæſia,* ſee *Maud.*
Gladuſe, Brit. From *Claudia.*
Goodith, Sax. Contracted from Good wife, as wee now vſe Goodie. By which name King *Henrie* the firſt was nicked in contempt, as *William* of *Malmesbury* noteth.

Helena,

H

H *Elena, Gre.* Pitifull. A name much vſed in the honour of *Helena* mother to *Conſtantine* the Great, & natiue of this Iſle, although one only Author maketh her a Bithinian; but *Baronius* and our Hiſtorians will haue her a Brittan.

Hawis, See *Auice.*

I

I *Ane*, See *Ioane.* For 32. *Eliz. Regina*, it was agreed by the Court of the Kings Bench to be all one with *Ioane.*

Iudith, Heb. Praiſing, Confeſſing: our Anceſtours turned it into *Iuet.*

Ioyce, in Lattine *Iocoſa*, Merrie, Pleaſant.

Iaquet, Fre. From *Iacoba*, See *Iames.*

Ienet, A diminitiue from *Ioan*, as little and prettie *Ihoan.*

Ioane, See *Iohn.* In latter yeres ſome of the better and nicer ſort miſliking *Ioane*, haue mollified the name of *Ioane* into *Iane*, as it may ſeeme, for that *Iane* is neuer found in old Records; and as ſome will, neuer before the time of King *Henrie* the eight. Lately in like ſort ſome learned *Iohns* and *Hanſes* beyond the ſea, haue new chriſtened themſelues by the name of *Ianus.*

Iſabel, The ſame with *Elizabeth*; if the Spaniards doe not miſtake, who alwaies tranſlate *Elizabeth* into *Iſabel*, and the French into *Iſabeau.*

Iulian, from *Iulius, Gilian* cõmonly; yet our Lawyers, *Lib. Aſſiſ. 26. pag. 7.* make them diſtinct names, I doubt not but vpon ſome good ground.

K

Katharin, See *Catharin*.
Kinburg, *Sax*. Strength and defence of her Kindred; as *Kinulf*, Helpe of her Kindred.

L

Lettice, *Lat*. Ioyfulneſſe, mirth.
Lidia, *Gre*. Borne in that region of *Aſia*.
Lora, *Sax*. Diſcipline, or Learning: but I ſuppoſe rather it is corrupted from *Laura*, that is Bay, and is agreeable to the Greeke name *Daphne*.
Lucia, *Lat*. Lightſome, Bright. A name giuen firſt to them that were borne when day light firſt appeared.
Lucretia, *Lat*. An honorable name in reſpect of the chaſt ladie *Lucretia*; if it as *Lucretius*, do not come from *Lucrũ* Gaine, (as a good huswife) I leaue it to Grammarians. *Lucris* a wench in *Plautus*, ſeemed to haue her name frõ thence, when as hee ſaith it was *Nomen & omen quantiuis pretij*.

M

Mabel. Some wil haue it to be a contraction of the Italians, from *Mabella*, that is, My faire daughter, or maid. But whereas it was written in Deeds, *Amabilia*, and *Mabilia*, I think it commeth from *Amabilis*, that is, Loueable, or Louely.
Magdalen, *Heb*. Maieſticall.
Margaret, *Gre*. Commonly *Marget*, Pearle, or Pretious.
Margery, Some think to be the ſame with *Margaret*; others fetch it from *Marioria*, I know not what flower.

Marie,

Mary, Heb. Exalted: The name of the bleſſed Virgin, who was bleſſed among women, becauſe of the fruit of her wombe.

Maud, for *Matild, Ger. Matildis, Mathildis*, and *Matilda* in Latine, Noble or honourable ladie of maids. *Alfric* turneth *Heroina* by *Hild*: ſo *Hildebert* was Heroically famous; *Hildegard*, Heriocall preſeruer; and *Hilda* was the name of a religious Ladie in the primitiue Church of England.

Melicent, Fr. Hony-ſweet.

Meraud, Vſed antiently in Cornewall, for the pretious ſtone called the Emeraud.

Muriel, From the Greeke *Muron*, Sweet perfume.

N

Neſt, Vſed in Wales for *Agnes*. See *Agnes*.

Nichola, See *Nicholas*.

Nicia, Gre. Victorious.

O

Olympias, Gre. Heauenly.

Orabilis, Lat. Eaſily intreated.

P

Penelope, gr. the name of the moſt patient, true, conſtant, and chaſt wife of *Vlyſſes*, which was giuen to her, for that ſhe carefully loued and fed thoſe birds with purple neckes, called *Penelopes*.

Pernel, From *Petronilla*, Pretty-ſtone, as *Piere* and *Perkin*, ſtrained out of *Petre*. The firſt of this name was the daughter of Saint *Peter*.

Priſca, Lat. Antient.

Priſcilla,

Priſcilla, A diminitiue from *Priſca*.
Prudence, *Lat.* whom the Greks cal *Sophia*, that is, wiſdom.
Philippa, See *Philip*.
Philadelphia, *Gr.* A louer of her ſiſters and brethren.
Phillis, *Gr.* Louely, as *Amie* in Latine.
Polixena, *Gr.* She that wil entertain many gueſts & ſtrãgers

R

Radegund, *Sax.* Fouourable councell. *Hadrianus Iunius* tranſlateth *Gund* Fauour, ſo *Gunther* Fauourable lord, *Gunderic*, Rich or mightie in fauour, &c.
Rachel, *Heb.* a Sheepe.
Rebecca, *Heb.* Fat and Full.
Roſamund, Roſe of the world, or Roſe of peace. See in the Epitaphs.
Roſe, Of that faire flower, as *Suſan* in Hebrew.

S

Sabina, As chaſt and religious as a Sabine, who had their name from their worſhipping of God.
Sanchia, *Lat.* From *Sancta*, that is, Holy.
Sarah, *Heb.* Ladie, Miſtreſſe, or Dame.
Scholaſtica, *Gr.* Leiſure from buſineſſe.
Suſan, *Heb.* Lillie or Roſe.
Siſley, See *Caſelia*.
Sophronia, *Gr.* Modeſt and Temperate.
Sibil, *Gr.* Gods councel; other draw it from Hebrew, and will haue it to ſignifie Diuine Doctrine, (*Peucerus.*)
Sophia, *Gre.* Wiſedome: A name peculiarly applied by the Primitiue Chriſtians to our moſt bleſſed Sauiour, who is the Wiſedome of his Father, (*Epiſtle to the Hebrewes*) by whom all things were made.

And

And therefore ſome godly men do more than diſlike it as irreligious, that it ſhould be communicated to any other.

T

Tabitha, Heb. Roe-bucke.
Tamaſin, or *Thomaſin*, See *Thomas.*
Theodoſia, Gre. Gods gift.
Tace, Be ſilent: a fit name to admoniſh that ſex of ſilence.
Temperance, Lat. The ſignification knowne to all.

V

Venus, Lat. Comming to all, as *Cicero* deriued it, *a Veniendo.* A fit name for a good wench; but for ſhame it is turned of ſome to *Venice.* In Greek *Venus* was called *Aphrodite*, not from the foame of the ſea, but (as *Euripides* ſaith) from *Aphroſune*, that is, Mad follie.
Vrſula, Lat. A little Beare. A name heretofore of great reputation in honour of *Vrſula* the Brittaine Virgin-Saint, martyred vnder Gods Scourge by *Attila* King of the Hunns.

W

Walburg, Gratious; the ſame with *Eucharia* in Greeke, (*Luther.*) We haue turned it into *Warburg.* Of which name there was an holy woman of our nation, to whoſe honour a Cathedrall church was conſecrated.
Winefrid, Sax. Winne, or Get peace. If it bee a Brittaine word, (as ſome thinke it to be) and written *Guinfrid*, it ſignifieth Faire and Beautifull countenance. Verily

Winfrid

Winfrid, a native of this Isle, which preached the Ghospell in Germanie, was called *Boniface*; for his good face, or good deedes, iudge you.

OTher vsual names of women I do not call to remembrance at this time; yet I know many other haue beene in vse in former ages among vs: as *Deruorgild*, *Sith*, *Amphilas*, *&c.* And also *Nicholea*, *Laurentia*, *Richarda*, *Guilielma*, *Wilmetta*, drawn from the names of men; in which number we yet retain *Philippa*, *Philip*, *Franciſca*, *Francis*, *Ioanna*, *Iana*, *&c.*

Theſe Engliſh-Saxon, German, and other names, may bee thought as faire & as fit for men and women, as thoſe moſt vſuall, *Prænomina* among the Romans, *Aulus*, for that he was nouriſhed of the Gods; *Lucius* for him that was borne in the dawning of the day; *Marcus* for him that was borne in March; *Manius* for him that was borne in the morning; *Cneus* for him that had a wart; *Sernius* for him that was borne a ſlaue; *Quinctius* for him that was fifth borne, &c. And our womens names more gratious than their *Rutilia*, that is, Red head; *Cæſilia*, that is, Grey eyed; & *Caia* the moſt common of all name among them, ſignifying Ioy: for that *Cæliſia* the wife of king *Tarquinius Priſcus*, was the beſt diſtaffe wife and ſpinſtr among them.

Neither do I thinke in this compariſon of Names, that any will prooue like the Gentleman, who diſtaſting our names, preferred King *Arthurs* age before ours, for the gallant, braue, and ſtately names then vſed; as Sir *Orſon*, Sir *Tor*, Sir *Quadragan*, Sir *Dinadan*, Sir *Launcelot*, *&c.* which came out of that forge, out of the which the Spaniard forged the haughtie & lofty name *Traquitantos* for his Gyant, which he ſo highly admired, when he had ſtudied many dayes and odde houres, before he could hammer out a name ſo conformable to ſuch a perſon as hee in imagination then conceited.

Surnames.

Surnames.

SYrnames giuen for difference of Families, and continued as hereditarie in Families, were vſed in no nation antiently, but among the Romans, & that after the league of vnion with the Sabines: for the confirmation whereof, it was couenanted, That the Romans ſhould prefix Sabine names before their owne, and likewiſe the Sabines Roman names. At which time *Romulus* tooke the Sabine name of *Quirinus*, becauſe he vſed to carrie a Speare, which the Sabines called *Quiris*. Theſe afterward were called *Nomina Gentilitia*, and *Cognomina*, as the former were called *Prænomina*. The French and we termed them Syrnames, not becauſe they are names of the ſire, or the father, but becauſe they are ſuperadded to Chriſtian names, as Spaniards call them *Renombres*, as Renames.

The Hebrewes keeping memorie of their Tribe, vſed in their Genealogies inſtead of Syrnames, the name of their father with *Ben*, that is, Son, as *Melchi Ben-Addi*, *Addi Ben-Coſam*, *Coſam Ben-Elmadam*, *&c.* So the Græcians, Ἰκαρος τὸ Δαιδάλου, *Icarus*, the ſonne of *Dedalus*, *Dedalus* the ſonne of *Eupalmus*, *Eupalmus* the ſonne of *Metion*.

The like was vſed among our Anceſtours the Engliſh, as *Ceonred Ceolwalding*, *Ceoldward Cuthing*, *Cuth Cuthwining*, that is, *Ceonred* ſonne of *Ceolwald*, *Ceolwald* ſonne of *Cuth*, *Cuth* ſonne of *Cuthwin*, *&c.* And to this is obſerued by *William* of *Malmesburie*, where he noteth, that the ſonne of *Eadgar* was called *Eadgaring*, and the ſonne of *Edmund*, *Edmunding*. Lib. prime.

The Britans in the ſame ſence with *Ap* for *Map*, as *Ap Owen*, *Owen Ap Harrie*, *Harrie Ap Rheſe*: as the Iriſh with their *Mac*, as *Donald Mac Neale*, *Neale Mac Con*, *Con Mac Dermot*, *&c.*

And

Scal. de cauſis Ling. Lat.

And the old Normans with *Fitz* for *Filz*, as *Iohn Fitz-Robert*, *Robert Fitz-Richard*, *Richard Fitz-Ralph*, *&c.* The Arabians onely as one learned noteth, vſed their fathers names without their owne forename, as *Auen-Pace*, *Auen-Rois*, *Auen-Zoar*, that is, the ſonne of *Pace*, *Rois*, and *Zoar*; As if *Pace* had a ſonne at his circumciſion named *Haly*, but his ſon, howſoeuer hee were named, would bee called *Auen-Haly*, *&c.* So Surnames paſſing from father to ſonne, and continuing to their iſſue, was not antiently in vſe among any people in the world.

Yet to theſe ſingle names were adioyned oftentimes other names, as *Cognomina*, or *Sobriquetts*, as the French call them, and By-names, or Nicke-names, as we terme them, if that word bee indifferent to good and bad, which ſtill did die with the bearer, and neuer deſcended to poſteritie. That we may not exemplifie in other nations, (which would affoord great plentie) but in our owne; King *Eadgar* was called the Peaceable, King *Etheldred*, the Vnreadie, King *Edmund* for his valour, Yron-ſide, King *Harold*, the Hare-foot, *Eadric* the *Streona*, that is, the Getter, or Streiner, *Siward* the *Degera*, that is, the Valiant, King *William* the firſt, Baſtard, King *William* the ſecond, *Rouſe*, that is, the Red, King *Henrie* the firſt, *Beauclerke*, that is, fine Scholler: So in the houſe of Aniou, which obtained the Crowne of England; *Geffrey* the firſt Earle of Aniou, was ſurnamed *Griſogonel*, that is, Grey-cloake, *Fulco* his ſonne, *Nerra*, his grandchild, *Rechin*, for his extortion. Againe, his Grand-childe *Plantagenet*, for that he ware commonly a broome ſtalke in his bonnet; his ſonne *Henrie* the ſecond, King of England, *Fitz-Empreſſe*, becauſe his mother was Empreſſe; his ſonne King *Richard* had for ſurname, *Cor-de-Lion*, for his Lyon-like courage, as *Iohn* was called *Sanſ-terre*, that is, without land. So that whereas theſe names were neuer taken vp by the ſonne, I know not why any ſhould thinke *Plantagenet* to bee the Surname of the Royall Houſe of England; albeit in late yeares many haue ſo accounted it. Neither is it leſſe ſtrange, why ſo many ſhould thinke *Theodore*, or *Tydur*, as they contract it, to bee the ſurname of the Princes of this Realme ſince King *Henrie* the ſeauenth. For albeit *Owen ap Meredith Tydur*, which

which married *Katherine* the daughter of *Charles* the ſixth King of France, was grandfather to King *Henrie* the ſeuenth; yet that *Tydur* or *Theodore* was but the Chriſtian name of *Owens* grandfather. For *Owens* father was *Meredith ap Tydur*, *ap Grono ap Tydur*, who all without ſurnames iterated Chriſtian names, after the old manner of the Brittaines, and other nations heretofore noted, and ſo lineally deduced his pedegree from *Cadwallader* King of the Brittans, as was found by Commiſſion directed to *Griffin ap Lewellin*; *Gitten Owen*, *Iohn King*, and other learned men, both Engliſh, and Welch, in the ſeuenth yeare of the ſaid King *Henrie* the ſeuenth.

Likewiſe in the line Royall of Scotland, *Milcolme*, or *Malcolme* was ſurnamed *Canmore*, that is, Great head, and his brother *Donald*, *Ban*, that is, White: *Alexander* the firſt, the Prowde, *Malcolme* the fourth, the Virgine, *William* his brother, the Lyon. As amongſt the Princes of Wales, *Brochvail Schitranc*, that is, *Gaggtothed*, *Gurind*, *Barmbtruch*, that is, Spade-bearded, *Elidir Coſcornaur*, that is, *Heliodor*, the Great Houſe-keeper: and ſo in Ireland, *Murogh Duff*, that is, Blacke; *Roo*, that is, Red; *Nemoliah*, that is, Full of wounds, *Ban*, that is, White: *Gaueloc*, that is, Fetters, *Reogh*, Browne, *Moyle*, Bald.

To ſeeke therefore the antient ſurnames of the Royall, and moſt antient families of Europe, is to ſeeke that which neuer was. And therefore greatly are they deceiued, which thinke *Valoys* to haue beene the ſurname of the late French Kings, or *Borbon*, at this preſent King, or *Habsburg*, or *Auſtriac* of the Spaniſh King, or *Steward* of the late Kings of Scotland, and now of BRITTAINE, or *Oldenburg* of the Daniſh: For (as all know that haue but ſypped of Hiſtories) *Valoys* was but the Appenage and Earledome of *Charles*, younger ſonne to *Philip* the ſecond, from whom the late Kings deſcended: So *Borbon* was the Inheritance of *Robert* a younger ſonne to S. *Lewis*, of whom this King is deſcended: *Habsburg* and *Auſtria* were but the old poſſeſſions of the Emperours and Spaniſh Kings progenitors. *Steward* was but the name of office to *Walter*, who was high Steward of *Scotland*, the progenitor of *Robert* the firſt Kings of Scots of that family, and of the King our Soueraigne. And *Oldenburg* was but the Ealedome

of

of *Christian*, the first Danish King of this Family, elected about 1448. But yet *Plantagenet, Steward, Valoys, Borbon, Habsburg, &c.* by prescription of time haue preuailed so farre, as now they are accounted Syrnames. But for Syrnames of Princes, well said the learned *Marcus Salon, De Pace*; *Reges cognomine non vtuntur, eorum cognomina non sunt necessaria prout in alijs inferioribus, quorum ipsa cognomina agnationum ac familiarum memorias tuentur.*

Taurinæ constitutiones.

About the yere of our Lord 1000, (that we may not minute out the time) syrnames began to be taken vp in France, and in England about the time of the Conquest, or else a verie little before, vnder king *Edward* the Confessor, who was all Frenchified. And to this time do the Scottishmen refer the antiquitie of their syrnames, although *Buchanan* supposeth that they were not in vse in Scotland many yeares after.

Vita Malcolumbi.

But in England certain it is, that as the better sort, euen from the Conquest, by little and little tooke Syrnames; so they were not setled among the common people fully, vntil about the time of King *Edward* the second, but still varied according to the fathers name, as *Richardson*, if his father were *Richard*; *Hodgeson*, if his father were *Roger*, or in some other respect, and from thenceforth began to be established (some say by Statute) in their posteritie.

This will seeme strange to some Englishmen and Scottishmen, which like the Arcadians, thinke their syrnames as antient as the Moone, or at the least, to reach many an age beyond the Conquest. But they which thinke it most strange, (I speake vnder correction) I doubt they will hardly finde any syrname which descended to posteritie before that time. Neither haue they seene (I feare) any Deed or donation before the conquest, but subsigned with crosses and single names, without Syrnames, in this manner in England; + *Ego Eadredus confirmani.* + *Ego Edmundus corroborani.* + *Ego Sigarius concluſi.* + *Ego Olfstanus consolidani, &c.* Likewise for Scotland, in an old booke of *Duresme*, in the Charter, whereby *Edgare* sonne of King *Malcolme* gaue lands neere Coldingham, to that Church, in the yeare 1097. the Scottish Noblemen witnesses thereunto, had no other Syrnames than the Christian names of

their

their fathers. For thus they signed, S. + *Gulfi filij Meniani*, S. + *Culuerti filij Donecam*, S. + *Olaui filij Oghe, &c.* As for my self, I neuer hitherto found any hereditarie surname before the Conquest, neither any that I know; and yet both I my self, and diuers whom I know, haue pored & pusled vpon many an old Record and Euidence, to satisfie our selues herein: and for my part, I will acknowledge my selfe greatly indebted to them that wil cleere this doubt. I. Signum.

But about the time of the Conquest, I obserued the very primarie beginning, as it were, of many surnames; which are thought verie antient, when as it may be prooued, that their verie lineall Progenitors bare other names within these sixe hundred yeares. *Mortimer* and *Warren* are accounted names of great antiquitie; yet the father of them (for they were bretheren) who first bore those names, was *Walterus de Sancto Martino.* Hee thar first tooke the name of *Clifford* from his habitation, was the sonne of *Richard*, sonne of *Puntz* a noble Norman, who had no other name. The first *Lumley* was sonne of an antient Englishman called *Liwulph.* The first *Gifford*, from whom they of Buckingham, the lords of Brimesfield and others descended, was the sonne of a Norman called *Osbert de Bolebec.* The first *Windsor* descended from *Walter* the sonne of *Other Castellan* of Windsor. The first who tooke the name of *Shirley*, was the sonne of *Sewal*, descended from *Fulcher*, without any other name. The first *Neuil*, of them which are now, from *Robert* the sonne of *Maldred*, a branch of an old English familie, who married *Isabel* the daughter and heire of the *Neuils* which came out of Normandy. The first *Louel* came from *Gouel de Perciual.* The first *Montacute* was the son of *Drogo Iuvenis*, as it is in Record. The first *Stanley* of the now earles of Derby, was likewise son to *Adam de Aldeleigh*, or *Audeley*, as it is in the old Pedegree in the Eagle Tower of *Latham.* And to omit others, the first that tooke the name of *De Burgo*, or *Burke*, in Ireland, was the son of an Englishman called *William Fitz Aldelme*; as the first of the *Giraldines* also in that Countrey was the sonne of an Englishman called *Girald* of *Windsor.* In many more could I exemplifie, which shortly after the Conquest tooke these surnames, when either their

Rob. de Monte de fundat. Monast. Normania.

L. Duenlmen Gemiticensis.

Recor. regni Hiberniæ.

Giraldus Cambrensis.

fathers had none at all, or elſe moſt different, whatſoeuer ſome of their poſteritie do ouerween of the antiquity of their names, as though in the contiuual mutabilitie of the world, conuerſion of ſtates, and fatall periods of families, 500 yeares were not ſufficient antiquitie for a familie or name, when as but very few haue reached thereunto.

In the authenticall Record of the Exchequer, called *Domeſday*, Surnames are firſt found, brought in then by the Normans, who not long before firſt took them; but moſt noted with *De*, ſuch a place; as *Godefridus de Manneuilla*, *A. de Grey*, *Walterus de Vernon*, *Robert de Oyly*, (now *Doyly*) *Albericus de Vere*, *Radulphus de Pomerey*, *Goſcelinus de Duie*, *Robertus de Buſle*, *Guilielmus de Moiun*, *R. de Braioſe*, *Rogerus de Lacy*, *Giſlebertus de Venabl.s*: or with *Filius*, as *Ranulphus filius Aſculphi*, *Guilielmus filius Oſberni*, *Richardus filius Giſleberti*: Or elſe with the name of their Office, as *Endo Dapifer*, *Guil. Cameravius*, *Hernaus Legatus*, *Giſlebertus Cocus*, *Radulphus Venator*: But very many with their Chriſtian names only, as *Otaff*, *Nigellus*, *Euſtachius*, *Baldricus*, with ſingle names are noted laſt in euerie ſhire, as men of leaſt account, and as all, or moſt vnderholders ſpecified in that booke.

But ſhortly after, as the Romans of better ſort had three names, (according to that of *Iuuenal*, *Tanquam habeas tria nomina*; and that of *Auſonius*, *Tria nomina Nobiliorum*) ſo it ſeemed a diſgrace for a Gentleman to haue but one ſingle name, as the meaner ſort, and baſtards had. For the daughter and heire of *Fitz-Hamon* a great Lord, (as *Robert* of Gloceſter in the Library of the induſtrious Antiquary Mr. *Iohn Stow* writteth) when king *Henrie* the firſt would haue married her to his baſe ſon *Robert*, ſhe firſt refuſing, anſwered,

Vide Politianum Miſcel. lib. 3.

It were to me a great ſhame,
To haue a Lord without en his two name.

Whereupon the king his father gaue him the name of *Fitz-Roy*, who after was Earle of Gloceſter, and the onely Worthy of his age in England.

To reduce Surnames to a Method, is matter for a *Ramiſt*, who ſhould happily finde it to be a *Typocoſme*: I will plainely

ſee

ſet downe from whence the moſt haue beene deduced, as far as I can conceiue, hoping to incurre no offence herein with any perſon, when I proteſt in all ſinceritie, that I purpoſe nothing leſſe than to wrong any whoſoeuer. The end of this ſcribling labour tending only to maintain the honour of our names againſt ſome Italienated; who admiring ſtrange names, do diſdainfully contemne their owne country names: which I doubt not but I ſhal effect with the learned and iudicious, to whom I ſubmit all that I ſhall write.

The moſt Surnames in number, the moſt antient, and of beſt account, haue beene locall, deduced from places in Normandie, and the countries confining, being either the patrimoniall poſſeſſions, or natiue places of ſuch as ſerued the Conquerour, or came in after out of Normandie, as *Mortimer, Warren, Albigny, Percy, Gournay, Deuereux, Tankernill, Saint-Lo, Argenton, Marmion, Saint Maure, Bracy, Maigny, Neuill, Ferres, Harecourt, Baskeruile, Mortagne, Tracy, Beuſe, Valoyns, Cayly, Lucy, Montfort, Bouuille, Beuil, Auranch, &c.* Neither is there any village in Normandie that gaue not demonation to ſome family in England; in which number are all names hauing the French *De, Du, Des, De la* prefixt, and beginning or ending with *Font, Faut, Beau, Sainct, Mont, Bois, Aux, Eux, Val, Vaux, Cort, Court, Fort, Champe, Vil,* which is corruptly turned in ſome into *Feld*, as in *Baskerfeld, Somerfeld, Dangerfeld, Trublefeld, Greenfeld, Sackefeld*; for *Baskeruil, Someruil, Dangeruil, Turberuil, Greenuil, Sackuil*: & in others into *Wel*, as *Boſwel* for *Boſſeuil, Freſhwel* for *Freſneuil*. As that I may note in paſſage, the Polonian Nobilitie take their names from places, adding *Skie* or *Ki* thereunto.

Out of places in Brittaine came the families of *Saint Aubin, Morley, Dinant*, lately called *Dinham, Dole, Balun, Conqueſt, Valtort, Laſcels, Bluet, &c.* Mart. Croma.

Out of other parts of France, from places of the ſame names, came *Courtney, Corby, Boſſein, Crenecuer, Saint Leger, Bohun, Saint Andrew, Chaworth, Sainct Quintin, Gorges, Villiers, Cromar, Paris, Reims, Creſſy, Fines, Beaumont, Coignac, Lyons, Chalons, Chalener, Eſtampes*, or *Stamps*, and many more.

Out of the Netherlands came the names of *Louuaine, Gaunt, Ipres, Bruges, Malynes, Odingſels, Tournay, Doway, Buers, Beke,*

Beke, and in latter ages *Dabridgecourt*, *Rosbert*, *Many*, *Grandison*, *&c.*

From places in England and Scotland infinite likewise. For euerie towne, village, or hamlet, hath affoorded names to families, as *Darbishire*, *Lancaster*, (do not looke that I should, as the *Nomēclators* in old time, marshal euerie name according to his place) *Essex*, *Murry*, *Clifford*, *Stafford*, *Barkly*, *Leigh*, *Lea*, *Hasting*, *Hamelton*, *Gordon*, *Lumley*, *Douglas*, *Booths*, *Clinton*, *Heydon*, *Cleydon*, *Hicham*, *Henningham*, *Popham*, *Ratcliffe*, *Markham*, *Seaton*, *Framingham*, *Pagrane*, *Cotton*, *Cary*, *Hume*, *Poinings*, *Goring*, *Prideaux*, *Windsor*, *Hardes*, *Stanhope*, *Sydenham*, *Needeham*, *Dimoc*, *Winnington*, *Allington*, *Dacre*, *Thaxton*, *Whitney*, *Willoughby*, *Apsley*, *Crew*, *Kneueten*, *Wentworth*, *Funshaw*, *Woderington*, *Maxwood*, *Fetherston*, *Penrudocke*, *Tremaine*, *Trenoire*, *Kiligrew*, *Roscarrec*, *Carminow*, and most families in Cornwall, of whom I haue heard this Rhime:

By Tre, Ros, Pol, Lan, Caer, *and* Pen,
You may know the most Cornish men.

Which signifie a Towne, a Heath, a Poole, a Church, a Castle, or Citie, and a Foreland or Promontorie.

In like sort many names among the Romans were taken for places, as *Tarquinius*, *Gabinus*, *Volcius*, *Vatinus*, *Norbanus*; from *Tarquini*, *Gabij*, *Volsci*, *Vatia*, *Norba*, townes in Italy, *Sigonius*, and other before him haue obserued; and likewise *Amerinus*, *Carvinas*, *Mecenas*, as *Varro* noteth. So *Rurisons*, *Fontenius*, *Fundanus*, *Agellius*, *&c.* Generally, al these following are locall names, and all which haue their beginning or termination in them, the significations whereof for the most part are commonly knowne. To the rest now vnknowne I will adioyne somewhat briefely, out of *Alfricus* and others, reseruing a more ample explication to his proper place.

Abent

Surnames.

A *Bent*, a ſteepe place.
Acre, drawne from the Latine *Ager*.
Ay, vide *Eye*.

B

Bac, *Fr.* a Ferry.
Bach, the ſame with *Bec*, a Riuer, (*Munſter.*)
Baine, a Bath.
Bancke.
Barne.
Barrow, vide *Burrow.*
Bathe.
Beache.
Beame, a Truncke or ſtock of a Tree.
Beake, or *bec*, (as *bach*) vſed in the North.
Begin, a building, (*Alfricus.*)
Bent, a place where Ruſhes grow.
Barne, a wood. *Beda, lib. 4. cap. 2.*
Berton, or *Barton.*
Berry, a Court, others make it a Hill, from the Dutch word *Berg*, ſome take it to be the ſame with *Burrow*, and only varied in dialect
Beorh, *Acernus*, as Stane Beorh, *Lapidum acervus* (*gloſſarium vetus.*)
Bold, from the Dutch *Bol*, a Fenne.
Bye, From the Hebrew *Beth*, an habitation, (*Alfricus.*)
Bois, *Fr.* a Wood.
Borrough, from the Latine *Burgus*, a fortified place, or defence, pronoũced in the South parts *bury*, in other, *burgh*, and *brough*, & often *berry* & *barrow*, (*Alfricus.*)
Borne, or *burne*, a Riuer.
Bottle, An houſe in the North parts. *Alfricus* turneth it *Ædes* and *Ædilis*, Bottleward.
Booth.
Bridge.
Brome-field.
Brunn, a Fountaine, from *Burne.*
Briewr, *Fr.* a Heath.
Brough, See *Burrough.*
Bury, See *Burrough.*
Burgh, See *burrough.*
Burne, Vide *borne.*
Buſh.
Buts.

C

Caer, Brit. a fortified place or Citie.
Campe.
Capell, the ſame with Chapel.
Car, a low watry place where Alders do grow, or a poole
Carnes, the ſame with ſtones.
Caſtle.
Caſter, Cheſter, Ceſter, Chaſter, the ſame varied in diale&, a city or walled place deriued from *Caſtrum.*
Caue.
Church.
Caſter, See *Cheſter.*
Chauell,
Chappell.
Chaſe.
Cley, or *Clay.*
Cone, a ſmall creeke.
Cliffe, or *cleue.*
Clough, a deepe deſcent betweene hills.
Cob, a forced harborough for ſhips, as the Cob of Linne in Dorſetſhire.
Cope, the top of a high hill.
Combe, a word in vſe both in France & England, for a valley betweene two high hills, (*Nicetius.*)
Cote.
Court.
Couert, Fr. a ſhadowed place, or ſhade.
Cragge.
Creeke.
Croft, Tranſlated by *Abbo Floriacenſis* in *Predium*, a Farme. Our Auncеſtors would ſay prouerbially of a verie poore man, that *He had ne Toft ne Croft.*
Croſſe.

D

Dale.
Delle, a Dike.
Dene, a ſmall valley, contrary to *Doun.*
Deepes.
Derne, See *Terne.*
Ditch, or diſh.
Dike.
Dock.
Don, corruptly ſometime for Ton or Towne.
Don and *Doun*, all one varied in pronunciation, a high hill or mount, (*Alfricus.*)

E

Eſter, a Walke.
Ende.
Ey, a watry place, as the Germans vſe now *Aw*, (*Ortelius.*) *Alfricus* tranſlated *Amnis* into *Ea* or *Eye.*

F

Farme.
Field.
Fell, Sax. Cragges, barren and ſtony hils.
Fleet, a ſmall ſtreame.
Fold.
Ford.

For-

Forreſt.
Foote.
Font or *Funt*, a ſpring.
Frith, a plain amidſt woods: but in Scotland, a ſtrait betweene two lands, from the Latine *Fretum.*

G

Garnet, a great granarie.
Garden.
Garth, a yard.
Gate.
Gill, a ſmall water.
Glin, *Welch*, a dale.
Gorſt, Buſhes.
Grange, *Fr.* a Barne, (*Nicotius.*)
Graue, a ditch or trench, or rather a wood, for in that ſence I haue read *Graua* in old deeds.
Granet, the ſame with *Grone.*
Greene.
Grone

H

Hale, or *Haule*, from the Latine *Aula*, in ſome names turned into *All.*
Ham, *Manſio* (*Beda*) which we call now home, or houſe, often abridged into *Am.*
Hatch.
Hawgh, or *Howgh*, A greene plot in a valley, as they vſe it in the North.
Hay, *Fr.* a Hedge.
Head & *Heaueth*, a Foreland, Promontorie, or high place.
Headge.
Heath.
Herſt, See *Hurſt.*
Herne, *Sax.* a Houſe, (*Beda.*) who tranſlates *Whitherne*, *Candida caſa.*
Hith, a Hauen, (*Alfricus.*)
Hide, So much land as one Plough can plow in a yere.
Hill, Often in compoſition changed into *Hull* and *Ell.*
Holme, plaine graſſie ground vpon water ſides, or in the water.
Holt, a Wood, *Nemus*, (*Alfricus.*)
Hold, a Tenement, or the ſame with *Holt.*
Hope, The ſide of an hil, but in the North, a low ground amidſt the tops of Hils.
How, or *Hoo*, an high place.
Horn, See *Hurn.*
Houſe.
Hull, See *Hill.*
Hunt.
Hurne, or *Horne*, a Corner, (*Alfricus.*)
Hurſt, or *Herſt*, a Wood.

I

Ing, a Meadow, or low groũd, (*Ignulphus.*) and the Danes ſtill vſe it.
Iſle, or Ile.

K

Kay, a landing place, a Wharfe, the old Gloſſa-

rie, *Kaij, Cancelli.*
Knap.
Knoll, the top of a hill.
Kyrke, a Church, from the Greek *Kuriace*, that is, the Lords houſe.

L

Lade, Paſſage of waters. *Aqueductus* in the old Gloſſarie is tranſlated *Waterlada.*
Lake.
Land.
Lane.
Lath, a Barne, among them of Lincolneſhire.
Laund, a Plaine among trees.
Law, a Hill, in vſe among the hither Scottiſhmen.
Le, Brit. a place.
Ley and *Leigh*, the ſame, or a paſture.
L'lys, Brit. a Place.
Lod, See *Lade.*
Locke, a place were Riuers are ſtopped, or a Lake, as the word is vſed in the North parts.
Loppe, *Salebra*, an vneuen place which cannot bee paſſed without leaping.
Lound, the ſame with *Laund.*

M

March, a limit or confines.
Market.
Meade.
Medow.
Mees, Medowes.
Mere.
Meſnil, or *Menil*, in Norman French, a manſion houſe.
Merſh.
Mill.
Mine.
Minſter, Contracted from *Monaſterie*, in the North, *Mouſter*, in the South, *Miſter.*
More.
Moſſe.
Mote.
Mouth, where a Riuer falleth into the ſea, or into another water.

N

Neſſ, a Promontorie, for that it runneth into the ſea, as a noſe.
Nore, the ſame with North.

O

Orchard.
Ouer, and contractly, *Ore.*

P

Pace.
Parke.
Pen, Brit. the top of a hill or mountaine.
Pitts.
Place.
Plat, Fr. Plaine ground.
Plain.
Pole
Pond.
Port.
Pownd.
Prey, Fre. a Meadow.

Prindle,

Prindle, the ſame with croft.

Q

Quarry.

R

Reyke.
Ridge, and *Rig.*
Ring, An encloſure.
Road.
Row, *Fr.* a Streete, *Raw* in the North.
Ros, *Brit.* a Heath.
Ry, *Fr.* from *Rine*, a ſhore, coaſt, or bancke.
Rill, a ſmall brooke.
Rithy, *Brit.* from *Brith*, a ford.

S

Sale, *Fre.* an Hal, an entrance (*Iunius.*)
Sand, or *Sands.*
Scarr, a craggie ſtonie hill.
Sett, Habitation or ſeat, (*Ortelius.*)
Schell, a Spring. See *Shell.*
Shaw, Many trees neere together, or ſhaddow of trees.
Shallow.
Sheal, a Cottage or ſhelter: the word is vſuall in the Waſts of Northumberlād and Cumberland.
Shore.)
Shot, or *Shut*, a Keepe (*Munſter.*
Skell, a Well in the old Northerne Engliſh.
Slade.
Slow, a mirie foule place.
Smeth, a ſmooth plaine field, a word vſuall in Norfolke and Suffolke.
Spir, (*Pyramis.*) a ſhaft to the old Engliſh, or ſpire ſteeple
Spring.
Stake.
Strand. a banke of a riuer.
Stret.
Stroad, *Stroud.* as ſome doe think the ſame with *Strand.*
Stable, as *Stale.*
Stale and *Staple*, the ſame, a ſtorehouſe.
Staple, a Mart town for merchandiſe.
Sted, from the Dutch *Stadt*, a ſtanding place, a ſtation.
Steeple.
Stey, a Banke, (*Alfricus.*)
Stile.
Stocke.
Stoke, the ſame with *Stow.*
Stone, or *Stane.*
Stow, a place, (*Alfricus.*)
Straith, a vale along a riuer.
Side.

T

Temple.
Terne, or *Derne*, a ſtanding poole, a word vſuall in the North.
Thorne.
Thorp, from the Dutch *Dorp*, a village.
Thurn, a tower, (*Ortelius.*)
Thwait, a word only vſed in the North, in addition of Townes: Some take it

it for a paſture, from the Dutch *Hwoit.*

Toft, a parcell of groũd where there hath beene a houſe: but for *Toft* and *Croft* enquire of Lawyers.

Tor, a high place or tower.

Trey, *Brit.* from *Tref*, a towne.

Trench.

Tree.

V

Vale, a Valley.

Vaulx, the ſame in French.

Vpp.

Vnder.

W

Wald, a Wood; the ſame with *Wild.*

Wall

Ware, or *Wear.*

Wake, or *Werk*, a work or building.

Warren.

Waſt, a deſart, or ſolitary place.

Waſh.

Wath, a foord, a word vſuall in Yorkeſhire.

Water.

Way.

Wicke, and *Wich*, ĭ ſhort, the curuing or rech of a riuer, or the Sea, (*Iunius Rhenanus.*) But our *Alfricke*, and ſo *Tillius*, maketh it a caſtle or little Port.

Wich, ē long, a ſalt ſpring.

Well.

Wild.

Wold, Hills without wood.

Wood.

Worth, antiently *Werth*, and *Worthid.* *Alfricus* makes it *Prædium*, a poſſeſſion or Farme. *Abbo* tranſlateth it a court or place. *Kilianus*, a fort and an Iſle.

Y

Yard.

Yate or *Yates.*

At a word, all which in Engliſh had *Of* ſet before them, (which in Cheſhire and the North was contracted into *A*, as *Thomas a Dutton*, *Iohn a Standiſh*, *Adam a Kerby*) and all which in Latine old euidences haue had *De* prefixed, (as all heretofore ſpecified) were borrowed from places: as thoſe which had *Le* ſet before them, were not locall, but giuen in other reſpects, as *Le Marſhall*, *Le Latimer*, *Le Deſpencer*, *Le Scroop*, *Le Lauage*, *Le Vauaſour*, *Le Strange*, *Le Norice*, *Le Eſcrinan*, *Le Bland*, *Le Molineux*, *Le Bret.* As they alſo which were neuer noted with *De* or *Le*; in which number I haue obſerued, *Gifford*,

ford, Baſſet, Arundell, Howard, Talbot, Bellot, Bigot, Bagot, Taileboiſe, Talemach, Gernon, Louell, Louet, Forteſcue, Pancenolt, Tirell, Blund, or *Blunt, Biſſet, Bacun, &c.* And theſe diſtinctions of locall names with *De,* and others with *Le,* or ſimply; were ridiculouſly obſerued in Records, vntill about the time of king *Edward* the fourth.

Neither was there, (as I ſaid before) or is there any Towne, Village, Hamlet, or place in England, but hath made names to Families, and ſo, many names are locall which do not ſeeme ſo, becauſe the places are vnknowne to moſt men, and all knowne to no one man: as who would imagine *Whitegift, Pawlet, Bacon, Creping, Alſhop, Tirwhit, Antrobus, Heather, Hartſhorne,* and many ſuch like, to be locall names? and yet moſt certainly they are.

Many alſo are ſo changed by corruption of ſpeech, and altered ſo ſtrangely to ſignificatiue words, by the common ſort, (who deſire to make all to bee ſignificatiue) as they ſeeme nothing leſſe than locall names; as *Wormewood, Inkepen, Tiptow, Moone, Manners, Drinkewater, Cuckold, Goddolphin, Hurleſtone, Waites, Smalbacke, Loſcotte, Deuill, Neithermill, Bellowes, Filpot, Wodill, &c.* for *Ormund, Ingepen, Tiptof, Mohune, Manors, Derwentwater, Cockswold, Godolchan, Hudleſtone, Thweits, Smalbach, Luſcot, Dauill,* or *d'Eiuill, Netteruill, Bell-houſe, Philliphot, Wahull, &c.*

Neither is it to be omitted, that many locall names had *At* prefixed before them in old Euidences, as *At More, At Slow, At Ho, At Bower, At Wood, At Downe, &c.* which *At,* as it hath bin remooued from ſome, ſo hath it bin conioined to other, as *Atwood, Aſlow, Atho, Atwell, Atmor*: as *S.* alſo is ioyned to moſt now; as *Mannors, Knoles, Crofts, Yates, Gates, Thorns, Groues, Hils, Combes, Holmes, Stokes, &c.*

Riuers alſo haue impoſed names to ſome men, as they haue to Townes ſcituated on them: as the old Baron *Sur-Teys,* (that is, on the Riuer *Teys,* running betweene Yorkſhire and the Biſhoppricke of Dureſme) *Derwent-Water, Eden, Troutbecke, Hartgill, Eſgill, Wampull, Swale, Stowre, Temes, Trent, Tamar, Grant, Tine, Croc, Lune, Lun, Calder, &c.* as ſome at Rome were called *Tiberij, Anieni, Auſidij, &c.* becauſe they were

were borne neere the riuers *Tibris, Anien, Anſidus*, as *Iulius Paris* noteth.

Diuers alſo had names from trees neere their habitations, as *Oke, Aſhe; Box, Alder, Elder, Beach, Coigners*, that is, *Quince, Zouch*, that is, the truncke of a Tree, *Curſy* and *Curſon*, the ſtocke of a *Vine, Pine, Plumme, Cheſney*, or *Cheyney*, that is, *Oke, Dauney*, that is, *Alder, Foulgiers*, that is, *Ferne, Vine, Aſhe, Hawthorne, Furres, Buſh, Hazle, Couldray*, that is, *Hazlewood, Bucke*, that is, *Beech, Willowes, Thorne, Broome, Blocke, &c.* which in former times had *At* prefixed, as *at Peech, at Aſhe, at Elme*. And here is to be noted, that diuers of this ſort haue beene ſtrangely contracted; as *At Aſhe* into *Taſhe, At Oke* into *Toke, At Abby* into *Tabbey*: At the End into Thend; as in Saints names, Saint *Olye* into *Toly*, Saint *Ebbe* into Saint *Tabbe*, Saint *Oſyth* into Saint *Tows*.

Many ſtrangers comming hither, and reſiding here, were named of their countries, as *Pichard, Scot, Lombard, Flemming, French, Bigod*, (that is, Superſtitious, or Norman; for ſo the Frenchmen called the Normans, becauſe at euerie other word they would ſweare by God) *Bretton, Bret, Burgoine, Germain, Weſtphaling, Dane, Daneis, Man, Gaſcoigne, Welch, Walſh, Walleys, Iriſh, Corniſh, Cornwallis, Eaſterling, Maine, Champenis, Potieuin, Angeuin, Loring*, that is, *de Lotharingia, &c.* And theſe commonly had *Le* prefixed in Records and in Writings, as *Le Elemming, Le Pichard, Le Bret, &c. viz.* the *Flemming*, the *Pichard*.

In reſpect of ſcituation to other neere places riſe theſe vſuall names, *Norrey, North, South, Eaſt, Weſt*, and likewiſe *Northcote, Southcote, Eaſtcote, Weſtcote*; which alſo had originally *At* ſet before them. Yea, the name of *Kitchen, Hall, Sellar, Parler, Church, Lodge, &c.* may ſeeme to haue been borrowed from the places of birth, or moſt frequent abode; as among the Greeks, *Anatolius, i.* Eaſt, *Zephirus, i.* Weſt, &c.

Wheras therfore theſe locall denominations of families are of no great antiquity, I cannot yet ſee why men ſhould thinke that their Anceſtours gaue names to places, when the places bare thoſe verie names, before any men did their ſurnames; yea the very terminations of the names are ſuch as are only proper and ap-

pliable to places, and not to persons, in their significations, if any will marke the local terminations which I lately specified. Who would suppose, *Hill, Wood, Field, Ford, Ditch, Poole, Pond, Towne*, or *Ton*, and such like terminations, to be conuenient for men to beare their names, vnlesse they could also dreame Hils, Woods, Fields, Fords, Ponds, Pounds, &c. to haue beene metamorphised into men, by some supernatural transformation.

And I doubt not but they will confesse, That townes stand longer than families continue.

It may also be prooued, that many places which now haue Lords denominated of them, had Lords and owners of other Surnames and Families not many hundred yeares since. But a sufficient proofe it is of antient descent, where the Inhabitant had his Surname of the place where he inhabiteth; as *Compton* of Compton, *Terringham* of Terringham, *Egerton* of Egerton, *Portington* of Portington, *Skeffington* of Skeffington, *Beeston* of Beeston, &c.

I know neuertheless, that albeit most Townes haue borrowed their names from their scituation, and other respects; yet some with apt terminations haue their names from men, as *Edwarston, Alfredston, Vbsford, Malmesburie*, corruptly for *Maidulphsbury*. But these names were from forenames, or Christian names, and not from Surnames. For *Ingulphus* plainly sheweth, That *Wiburton* and *Leffington* were so named, because two Knights, *Wiburt* and *Leofric* there sometimes inhabited. But if any should affirme that the gentlemen named *Leffington, Wiburton, Lincaster*, or *Leicester, Bossenill*, or *Shorditch*, gaue the names to the places so named, I would humbly without preiudice, craue respite for a further day before I beleeued them. And to say as I thinke, verily when they shall better aduise themselues, and marke well the terminations of these and such like locall names, they will not presse me ouer eagerly herein. Pag. 492.

Notwithstanding, certaine it is, that Surnames of Families haue beene adioyned to the names of Places, for distinction, or to notifie the owner, as *Melton-Mowbray, Higham-Ferrers, Minster-Louel, Stansted-Riuers, Drayton-Basset, Dray-*

Drayton, Beauchamp, &c. for that they were the poſſeſſions of *Mouбray, Ferrers, Louel, &c.* Neither do I deny, but ſome among vs in former time, as wel as now, dreaming of immortalitie of their names, haue named their houſes after their owne names, as *Camois-Court, Hamons, Bretts, Bailies, Theobaldes*, when as now they haue poſſeſſours of other names. And the old Verſe is, and alwaies will be verified of them, which a right Worſhipfull friend of mine not long ſince writ vpon his new houſe.

Nunc mea, mox huius, ſed poſtea neſcio cuius.

Neither muſt all hauing their names from places, ſuppoſe that their Anceſtors were either Lords, or poſſeſſors of them; but may aſſure themſelues, that they originally came from them or were borne at them. But the Germans and Polonians doe cleere this errour, by placing *In* before the locall names, if they are poſſeſſors of the place; or *Of*, if they onely were borne at them, as *Martinus Cromerus* noteth. The like alſo ſeemeth to be in vſe in the Marches of Scotland; for there you ſhal haue *Trotter* of *Folſhaw*, and *Trotter* in *Foge*, *Haitley* of *Haitley*, and *Haitley* in *Haitley*.

Whereas ſince the time of King *Henrie* the third, the Princes children tooke names from their natall places, as *Edward* of *Carnaruon*, *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, *Ioanne* of *Acres*, *Edmund* of *Woodſtocke*, *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, who named his children by *Cath, Swinford, Beaufort*, of a place in France belonging to the Houſe of Lancaſter, it is nothing to our purpoſe to make further mention of them, when as they neuer deſcended to their poſteritie.

After theſe Locall names, the moſt names in number haue beene derined from Occupations, or Profſſions, as Taylor, Potter, Smith, Sadler, Arblaſter, that is, *Baliſtarius*, Archer, Tauerner, Chauſer, (*id eſt*) Hoſier, Weauer, Pointer, Painter, Walker, (*id eſt*) Fuller, in old Engliſh, Baker, Baxter, *Boulengem*, all one in ſignification, Collier, Carpenter, Ioyner, Salter, Armorer, Spicer, Grocer, Monger, (*id eſt*) Chapman, Brewer, Braſier, Webſter, Wheeler, Wright, Cartwright, Ship-

Shipwright, Banister, (*id est*) *Balneator*, Forbisher, Farrar, Goff, (*id est*) Smith in Welch: & most which end in *er* in our tongue, as among the Latines, Artificers names haue *arius*, as *Lintearius*, *vestiarius*, *calcearius*, &c. or *eo*, or *io* for their terminations, as *Linteo*, *Pellio*, *Phrygio*.

Neither was there any Trade, Craft, Art, Profession, Occupation neuer so meane, but had a name among vs commonly ending in *Er*, and men accordingly denominated; but some are worne out of vse, and therefore the significations are vnknowne; and other haue beene mollified ridiculously by the bearers, lest they should seeme vilified by them. And yet the like names were among the Noblest Romans, as *Figulus*, *Pictor*, *Fabritius*, *Scribonius*, *Salinator*, *Rusticus*, *Agricola*, *Carbo*, *Funarius*, &c. And who can denie, but they so named may bee Gentlemen, if Vertue (which is the Soule of Gentry) shall ennoble them; and *Virtus* (as one saith) *nulli præclusa est, omnibus patet*. Albeit Doctour *Turner* in a booke against *Stephen Gardiner*, saith the contrarie, exemplifying of their owne names. At which time, wise was the man that told my lord Bishop, That his name was not *Gardiner*, as the English pronounce it, but *Gardiner*, with the French accent, and therefore a Gentleman.

Hitherto may be referred many that end in *Man*, as Tubman, Carman, Coachman, Ferriman, Clothman, Chapman, Spelman, (*id est*) Learned man, Palfriman, Horseman, &c.

Many haue beene assumed from Offices, as *Chambers*, *Chamberlaine*, *Cooke*, *Spencer*, that is, *Steward*, *Marshall*, *Latimer*, that is, *Interpretour*, *Staller*, that is, Constable, or Standard-bearer, *Reeue*, *Woodreeue*, *Shereue*, *Sergeant*, *Parker*, *Foster*, that is, *Nourisher*, *Forrester*, contractly, *Foster*, *Hunter*, *Kempe*, that is, Souldier in old English, (for *Alfricus* translateth *Tiro*, *Yong-Kempe*) *Falconer*, *Fowler*, *Page*, *Butler*, *Clarke*, *Proctor*, *Spigurnell*, that is, a sealer of Writs, which office was hereditarie for a time to the *Bohunes* of *Midherst*. Bailiue, Franclin, Leach, Warder, *i.* Keeper, and from thence Woodward, Millward, Steward, Dooreward, that is, Porter, Beareward, Heyward, Hereward, that is, Conseruer of the armie. *Bond*, that is, *Paterfamilias*, as it is in the booke of old Termes belonging some-

sometimes to S. *Augustines* in Canterburie, and we retain it in the compound Husband. Is which booke also *Horden* interpreted a Steward.

Esteyn de Cypre.

Likewise from Ecclesiastical all functions, as *Bishop*, *Abbot*, *Priest*, *Monke*, *Deane*, *Deacon*, *Archdeacon*, which might seeme to be imposed in such respect, as the surname of *Archeuesque*, or Archbishop, was vpon *Hugh de Lusignian* in France, who when by the death of his brethren the seigniories of Partenay, Soubise, &c. were fallen to him, was dispensed by the Pope to marrie, on condition that his posteritie should beare the surname of *Archeuesque*, and a mitre ouer their Armes for euer; which to this day is continued.

Names also haue been taken of ciuile honours, dignities, and state, as *King*, *Duke*, *Prince*, *Lord*, *Baron*, *Knight*, *Valasor*, or *Hardie*, *Swise*, *Chiuallier*, partly for that their Ancestors were such, or vsed such acts, and such parts, or were Kings of the Beane, Christmas Lords, &c. And the like names we read among the Greeke and Romane as *Basilius*, *Archias*, *Archelaus*, *Regulus*, *Flaminius*, *Cæsarius*, *Augustulus*, who notwithstanding were neither Kings, Priests, Dukes, or *Cæsars*.

Others from the qualities of the mind, as *Good*, *Thorough-good*, *Goodman*, *Goodchild*, *Wise*, *Hardie*, *Plaine*, *Light*, *Meeke*, *Bold*, *Bell*, *Proud*, *Sharpe*, *Lith*, *Smart*, *Speed*, *Quicke*, *Sate*. As those old Saxon names, *Shire*, that is, Cleere, *Dyre*, that is, Welbeloued, *Blith*, that is, Merry, *Druru*, that is, Iewel. Also these French names, *Gallard*, that is, Frollicke, *Musard*, that is, Delayer,

Chaucer.

Bland, that is, Faire spoken, *Geigne*, that is, Valiant, *Baud*, that is, Pleasant, *Barre*, *Rus*, *Rusé*, that is, Subtill, & so is *Parat* in the old booke of Peterborough, *Huttin*, that is, Mutiner. As among the Græcians, *Agathias*, *Andragathias*, *Sophocles*, *Eumenius*, *Eubulus*, *Thrasear*. Among the Romans, *Prudentius*, *Lepidus*, *Cato*, *Pius*, *Valens*, *Constans*, *Asper*, *Tacitus*, *Dulcitius*, &c.

And accordingly names were borrowed, as *Plutarch* saith, from the nature of the man, from his actions, from some marke, forme, or deformitie of his bodie; as *Macrinus*, that is, Long, *Torquatus*, that is, Chained, *Sulla*, that is,

Plutarch in Mario et Sylla

White and Red: And in like sort, *Mnemon*, that is, Mindefull,

ful, *Grypus*, that is, Hawks nose, *Callinicus*, that is, Faire Victor.

From the habitudes of bodie, and the perfections or imperfections thereof, many names haue beene imposed, as *Strong*, *Armstrong*, *Long*, *Low*, *Short*, *Broad*, *Bigge*, *Little*, *Faire*, *Goodbody*, *Freebody*, *Bell*, that is, Faire, *Bellot*, that is, *Belulus*, proper in French; *Helder*, that is, Thinne, *Heile*, that is, Healthfull, *Fairefax*, that is, Faire-lockes in antient English, Whitlockes, &c. As those Brittish names still in vse among vs, *Vachan*, that is Little, *Moel*, that is, Bald, *Gam*, that is, Crooked, *Fane*, that is, Slender, *Grim*, that is, Strong, *Krich*, that is, Curlepate, *Grig*, or *Krig*, that is, Hoarse. No more to bee disliked than these Greeke and Roman names, *Nero*, that is, Strong, as also *Romulus*, *Longus*, *Longinus*, *Minutius*, *Macros*, *Meghastenes*, *Callistus*, *Calisthones*, *Paulus*, *Cincinnatus*, *Crispus*, *Calvus*, *Terentius*, that is, Tender, according to *Varro*; *Gracchus*, that is, Thinne, *Bassus*, that is, Fat, *Salustius*, that is, Healthfull, & *Cocles*, One eye: as *Papirius Masonius* reporteth, That *Phillippus Augustus* King of France, was surnamed *Borgne*, for his blinking with one eye.

Others in respect of age haue receiued names, as *Young*, *Old*, *Babie*, *Child*, *Stripling*; as with the Romans, *Senecio*, *Priscus*, *Iuvenalis*, *Iunius*, *Virginius*, *&c.*

Some from the time wherein they were borne, as *Winter*, *Summer*, *Christmas*, *Day*, *May*, *Sunday*, *Holyday*, *Munday*, *Paschal*, *Noel*, *Pentecost*: as with the antient Romans, *Ianuarius*, *Martius*, *Manius*, *Lucius*, *Festus*, and *Virgilius*, borne at the rising of the *Virgiliæ* or seuen starres, as *Pontanus* learnedly writeth against them which write his name *Virgilius*.

Some from that which they commonly carried, as *Palmer*, that is, Pilgrim, for that they caried Palme when they returned frō Hierusalem; *Long-sword*, *Broad-speare*, *Forescue*, that is, Strong-shield; and in some such respect, *Break-speare*, *Shakespeare*, *Shotbolt*, *Wagstaffe*, *Bagot*, in the old Norman, the same with *Scipio*, that is, a Stay or walking staffe, with the Latins; which became a surname, for that *Cornelius* serued as a stay to his blind father. Likewise *Billman*, *Hookeman*, *Taluas*, of a shield so called, wherof *William* sonne of *Robert de Belisme* Earle of Shrewsburie had his name.

Some from parts of the bodie, as *Head, Redhead, Whitehead, Legge, Foot, Pollard, Arme, Hand, Lips, Heart,* as *Corculum, Capito, Pedo, Labeo, Naſo,* among the Romans.

Garments haue alſo occaſioned names, as *Hoſe, Hoſatus, Hat, Cap, Frocke, Petticote, Gaicote*; as with the Romans, *Caligula, Caracalla, Fimbria,* and *Hugh-Capet,* from whom this laſt Houſe of France deſcended, was ſo called, for that hee vſed when hee was young, to ſnatch off his fellowes Caps, if we beleeue *Du Tillet.*

Not a few from colours of their complexions, garments, or otherwiſe, haue gotten names, as *White, Blacke, Browne, Red, Greene*; and thoſe Norman names, *Rous,* that is, red, *Blunt*, or *Blund,* that is, Flaxen haire; and from theſe, *Raſſell* and *Blundell, Gris,* that is, Grey, *Pigot,* that is, Speckled, *Blanch* and *Blanc,* that is, White; with thoſe Britiſh or Welch names, who wheras they were wont to depaint themſelues with ſundry colours, haue alſo borrowed many names from the ſaid colours, as *Gogh,* that is, Red, *Gwin,* that is, White, *Dee,* that is, Black, *Lhuid,* or *Flud,* that is, Ruſſet: Names to bee no more diſliked than *Albinus, Candidus, Flauius, Fuluius, Fuſcus, Burrhus, Cœceius, Rutilius, Rufus, Niger, Nigrinus*, among the Romans; and *Pyrrhus, Chlorus, Leucagus, Chryſes, Melanthius, &c.* among the Græcians.

Some from flowers and fruits, as *Lilly, Lis, Roſe, Peare, Nut, Filbert, Peach, Peaſcod, Vetch,* as faire names as *Lentulus, Piſo, Fabius,* among the Romans. Others from beaſts, as *Lamb, Lion, Boare, Beare, Bucke, Hind, Hound, Fox, Wolph, Hare, Hog, Roe, Broc, Badger, &c.* Neither are theſe and ſuch like to be diſliked, when as among the nobleſt Romans, *Leo, Vrſicinus, Catullus, Lupus, Leporius, Aper, Apronius, Caninius, Caſtor, &c.* and *Cyrus,* that is Dog, with the Perſians were very vſuall.

From Fiſhes likewiſe, as *Playce, Salmon, Trout, Cub, Gurnard, Herring, Pike, Pikerill, Breme, Burt, Whiting, Crab, Sole, Mullet, Baſe, &c.* nothing inferiour to the Roman names, *Murena, Phocas, Orata,* that is, *Gilthead, &c.* for that happily they loued thoſe fiſhes more than other.

Many haue beene deriued from Birds, as *Corbet,* that is, Rauen, *Arondell,* that is, Swallow: the Gentlemen of which name

name, doe beare thoſe birds in their Coat-Armours, *Biſſet(i.) Done, Larke, Tiſſon, Chaffinch, Nitingall, Iaycocke, Peacocke, Sparrow, Swan, Crow, Woodcocke, Eagle, Alcocke, Wilcocke, Handcocke, Hulet*, or *Howlet, Wren, Goſling, Parret, Wild-gooſe Finch, Kite, &c.* As good names as theſe, *Corninus, Aquilius, Milnius, Gallus, Picus, Falco, Liuia, i.* Stockedoue, &c. Therefore I cannot but meruaile, why one ſhould ſo ſadly meruaile, ſuch names of beaſts & birds to be in vſe in Congo in Affrica, when they are and haue beene common in other nations, as well as they were among the Troglodites, inhabiting neere Congo in former times.

Of Chriſtian names, as they haue beene without change, many more haue beene made, as *Francis, Herbert, Guy, Gilet, Leonard, Michael, Lewis, Lambert, Owen, Howel, Ioſcelin, Humfry, Gilbert, Griffith, Griffin, Conſtantine, Iames, Thomas, Blaze, Anthonie, Foulke, Godfrey, Gernas, Randall, Alexander, Charles, Daniel, &c.*

Beſide theſe and ſuch like, many Surnames are deriued from thoſe Chriſtian names which were in vſe about the time of the Conqueſt, and are found in the Record called *Domeſday* Booke, and elſewhere; as *Achard, Alan, Alpheg, Aldelme, Aucher, Auſelin, Anſelm, Anſger, Askaeth, Haſcuith, Alberic, Bagot, Baldric, Bardolph, Belcherd, Berenger, Berner, Biſo, Brient, Caunt, Knaut*, or *Cnute, Carbonell, Chettell, Colſe, Corbet, Cornen, Crouch, Degory, Dod, Done, Donet*, as it ſeemeth from *Donatus, Dru, Duncan, Durand, Eadid, Edolph, Egenulph, Elmer, Endo*, or *Ede, Fabian, Fulcher, Gamelin, Gernegan, Girth, Goodwin, Godwin, Goodrich, Goodlucke, Grime, Grimbald, Guncelin, Guthlake, Haco*, or *Hake, Hamon, Hamelin, Harding, Halling, Herebrand*; and many ending in *Brand, Herman, Hernye, Heward, Howard, Herward, Hubald, Hubert, Huldrich, Iollan, Ioll*, contractly from *Iulian, Iuo*, or *Iue, Ketell, Leofwin, Lewin, Leuin, Liming, Macy, Maino, Mainerd, Meiler, Murdac, Neile, Norman, Oddo*, or *Hode, Oger, Olane, Orſo*, or *Vrſo, Orme, Osborne, Other, Payne, Picot, Pipard, Pontz, Puntz, Reyner, Remy, Rolph, Rotroc, Saer, Searle, Semar, Sewal, Sanchet, Siwald, Siward, Stauerd, Star, Calfe, Swaine, Sperwicke, Talbot, Toly, Tony, Turgod, Turrold, Turſtan, Turchill,*

Vltred, or *Oughtred*, *Vde*, *Vivian*, *Vlmer*, *Wado*, *Walarand*, *Wistan*, *Winoc*, *Walklin*, *Warner*, *Winebald*, *Wigod*, *Wigan*, *Wimare*, *Woodnot*, *&c.*

And not onely these from the Saxons and Normans, but also many Brittan or Welch Christian names, as well in antient time as lately, haue beene taken vp for Surnames, when they came into England, as *Chun*, *Blethin*, *Kenham*, from *Cynan*, or *Conanus*, *Gittin*, *Merwin*, *Bely*, *Sutfil*, or *Gesil*, *Caradoc*, *Madoc*, *Rhud*, *Ithell*, *Meric*, *Meredith*, *Edern*, *Bedow*, from the Englisth *Bede*, *i.* a Deuout prayer, beside the Welch Christian names vsuall and knowne to all. As in like manner, many names were made from the *Prænomina* among the Romans; as *Spurilius*, *Statilius*, *Titius*, from *Spurius*, *Statius*, *Titus*. And as *Quintilian* saith, *Agnomina & cognomina vim nominum obtinuerunt, & prænomina nominum.*

Tillius. By contracting, or rather corrupting of Christian names, we haue *Terry* from *Theodoricke*, *Frerry* from *Fredericke*, *Collin* and *Cole* from *Nicholas*, *Tebald* from *Theobald*, *Iessop* from *Ioseph*, *Aubry* from *Alberic*, *Amery* from *Almeric*, *Garret* from *Gerrard*, *Nele* from *Nigel*, *Elis* from *Elias*, *Bets* from *Beatus*, as *Bennet* from *Benedict*, *&c.*

By addition of *S.* to Christian names, many haue bin taken, as *Williams*, *Rogers*, *Peters*, *Piers*, *Danies*, *Harris*, *Roberts*, *Simonds*, *Guyes*, *Steuens*, *Richards*, *Hughs*, *Ioncs*, *&c.*

From Nicknames or Nurſenames, came these. (pardon me if it offend any, for it is but my coniecture) *Bill* and *Will* for *William*, *Clem* for *Clement*, *Nat* for *Nathaniel*, *Mab* for *Abraham*, *Kit* for *Christopher*, *Mund* for *Edmund*, *Hal* for *Harrie*, *At* and *Atty* for *Arthur*, *Cut* for *Cuthbert*, *Mill* for *Miles*, *Ball* and *Bald* for *Baldwin*, *Ran* for *Randol*, *Crips* for *Crispin*, *Turk* for *Turketill*, *Sam* for *Sampson* or *Samuel*, *Pipe* for *Pipard*, *Gib*, *Gilpin* for *Gilbert*, *Dan* for *Daniel*, *Grig* for *Gregorie*, *Bat* for *Bartholmew*, *Law* for *Lawrence*, *Tim* for *Timothie*, *Rol* for *Rolland*, *Ieff* for *Ieffrey*, *Dun* for *Duncan* or *Dunstan*, *Duke* for *Marmaduke*, *Day* for *Dauid*, *God* for *Godfrey*, or *Godard*: for otherwise, I cannot imagine how that most holy name, vnfit for a man, and not to be tolerated, should be appropriate to any man; and many such like which you may learne of Nurses.

By

By adding S. to theſe Nickenames, or Nurſenames, in all probabilitie we haue *Robins, Nicks, Nichols, Thoms, Dicks, Hicks, Wills, Sims, Sams, Iocks, Iuckes, Collins, Ienks, Munds, Hodges, Hobs, Dobs, Saunders* from *Alexander, Gibs* and *Gibbins* from *Gilbert, Cuts* from *Cuthbert*, *Bats* from *Bartholmew, Wats* from *Walter, Philips* from *Philip, Haines* from *Anulphus*, as ſome will, for *Ainulphsbury* in Cambridgeſhire is contracted to *Ainsbury*, and ſuch like.

Many likewiſe haue beene made by adioyning *Kins* and *Ins* to thoſe Nurſenames, making them in *Kins* as it were Diminitiues, & thoſe in *Ins* as *Patronymica*. For ſo *Alfric* Archbiſhop of Canterburie, and the moſt antient Saxon Grammarian of our Nation, noteth, That names taken from Progenitours doe end in *Ins*, as *Dickins*, that is, Little *Dicke, Perkins* from *Piere*, or *Peter*, Little *Peter*; ſo *Tomkins, Wilkins, Hutchins, Huggings, Higgins, Hitchins* from *Hugh, Lambkins* from *Lambert, Hopkins, Hobkins* from *Hob, Dobbins, Robbins, Atkins* from *Artur, Simkins, Hodgekings, Hoskins, Watkins, Ienkings, Iennings* from *Iohn, Gibbins* and *Gilpin* from *Gilbert, Hulkin* from *Henry, Wilkins* from *William, Tipkins* from *Tibauld, Daukins* from *Dauie, Rawlins* from *Raoul*, that is, *Ralfe*, and *Hankin* from *Randoll* in Cheſhire. In this manner did the Romans varie names, as *Conſtans, Conſtantius, Conſtantinus, Iuſtus, Iuſtulus, Iuſtinus, Iuſtinianus, Aurelius, Aureolus, Aurelianus, Auguſtus, Auguſtinus, Auguſtinianus, Auguſtulus, &c.*

Beſide theſe, there are alſo other Diminutiue names, after the French Analogie in *Et* or *Ot*, as *Willet* from *Will, Haket* from *Hake, Bartlet* from *Bartholmew, Millet* from *Miles, Huet* from *Hugh, Allet* from *Allan, Collet* from *Cole, Guyet* from *Guy*, *Eliot* from *Elias*, and *Beckuet*, that is, little ſharpe noſe.

But many more by addition of *Son* to the Chriſtian or Nickename of the Father, as *Williamſon, Richardſon, Dickſon, Harriſon, Gibſon* for *Gilbertſon, Simſon, Symonſon, Stenenſon, Dauſon* for *Dauiſon, Moriſon, Lawſon*, for *Lawrenſon, Robinſon, Cuthbertſon, Nicholſon, Tomſon, Wilſon, Leweſon, Iobſon, Watſon, Waterſon, Peerſon*, and *Pierſon, Peterſon, Hanſon* from *Hankin, Wilkinſon, Daniſon* for *Daniel, Beniſon,*

niſon and *Benſon* from *Bennet*, *Deniſon*, *Patiſon*, from *Patricke*, *Ienkinſon*, *Matiſon*, from *Mathew*, *Colſon* from *Cole*, or *Nicholl*, *Rogerſon*, *Herdſon* from *Herdingſon*, *Hodgekinſon*, *Hughſon*, *Hulſon*, from *Huldric*, *Hodſon*, from *Hod* or *Oddo*, *Nelſon* from *Neale* or *Nigell*, *Dauidſon*, *Saunderſon*, *Iohnſon*, *Raulſon*, from *Raoul* or *Ralfe*. So the antient Romans vſed *Publipor*, *Marcipor*, *Lucipor*, for *Publij puer*, *Marci puer*, *Lucij puer*, according to *Varro*: As afterwards in the Capitolin Tables they were woont to note both father and Grandfather for proofe of their Gentrie, in abbreuiations, as *A. Sempronius*, *Auli filius*, *Lucij Nepos*, that is, *Aulus Sempronius*, ſonne of *Aulus*, Grandchild or Nephew of *Lucius*, *C. Martius*, *L. F. C. N. &c.* Neither is it true which ſome ſay, *Omnia Nomina in* Son *ſunt Borealis generis*, when as it was vſuall in euery part of the Realme.

Some alſo haue had names from their mothers, as *Fitz-Parnell*, *Fitz-Iſabell*, *Fitz-Marie*, *Fitz-Emme*, *Maudlins*, *Suſans*, *Mawds*, *Grace*, *Emſon*, *&c.* As *Veſpaſian* the Emperor, from *Veſpaſia Polla* his mother, and *Popæa Sabina* the Empreſſe, from her Grandmother.

In the ſame ſence it continueth yet in them which deſcended from the Normans, *Fitz-Hugh*, *Fitz-William*, *Fitz-Herbert*, *Fitz-Geffrey*, *Fitz-Symon*, *Fitz-Alan*, *Fitz-Owen*, *Fitz-Randoll*, beeing names taken from their Progenitours; as among the Iriſh, *Mac-William*, *Mac-Gone*, *Mac-Dermot*, *Mac-Mahon*, *Mac-Donell*, *Mac-Arti*, (*i.*) the ſonne of *Arthur*.

So among the Welch Brittans likewiſe, *Ap-Robert*, *Ap-Euans*, *Ap-Ythel*, *Ap-Harry*, *Ap-Hugh*, *Ap-Rice*, *Ap-Richard*, *Ap-Howel*, *Ap-Enion*, *Ap-Owen*, *Ap-Henry*, *Ap-Rhud*, which bee contracted in *Probert*, *Beuan*, *Bithell*, *Parry*, *Pughe*, *Price*, *Prichard*, *Powel*, *Benion*, *Bowen*, *Penrhye*, *Prud*, *&c.*

So in the borders of England and Scotland, *Gawis Iok*, for *Iohn* the ſonne of *Gawin*, *Richies Edward* for *Edward* the ſon of *Richard*, *Iony Riches Will* for *William* the ſonne of *Iohn* ſon of *Richard*. The like I haue heard to bee in vſe among the meaner ſort in Cornwall.

Daintie was the deuice of my Hoſt at Grantham, which would

would wiſely make a difference of degrees in perſons, by the terminations of names in this word *ſon*, as betweene *Robertſon*, *Robinſon*, *Robſon*, *Hobſon*, *Richardſon*, *Dickſon*, and *Dickinſon*, *Wilſon*, *Williamſon*, and *Wilkinſon*, *Iackſon*, *Iohnſon*, *Ienkinſon*, as though the one were more worſhipfull than the other by his degrees of compariſon.

The names of alliance, haue alſo continued in ſome for ſurnames, as were they of one family being of the ſame Chriſtian name, were for diſtinction called *R. Le Frere*, *Le Fitz*, *Le Coſin*, that is, Brother, the Sonne, &c. all which paſſed in time into Surnames.

Many names alſo giuen in merriment for By-names or Nicke-names, haue continued to poſterity: as *Malduit* for ill ſchollerſhip, or ill taught, *Malliure* commonly *Mallyneri.i. Malus Leporarius*, for ill hunting the hare, *Pater noſter* for deuout praying. As hee that held land by tenure, to ſay a certaine number of *Pater noſter* for the ſoules of the Kings of England, was called *Pater noſter*, and left that name to his poſteritie. Certainly it remaineth vpon Record, by Inquiſition, 27. *Edwardi* 3. That *Thom. Winchard* held land *in capite* in Coningeſtion in the Countie of Leiceſter, by ſaying dayly fiue times *Pater noſter* and *Aue Maria*, for the ſoules of the Kings Progenitours, and the ſoules of all the faithfull departed *pro omni ſernitio*. The Frenchman which craftily and cleanly conueyed himſelfe and his priſoner *T. Criol* a great Lord in Kent, about the time of King *Edward* the ſecond, out of France, and had therefore Swinfield giuen him by *Criol*, (as I haue read) for his fine conueyance, was then called *Fineux*, and left that name to his Poſteritie. So *Baldwin le Petteur*, who had his name, and held his Land in Suffolke, *Per Saltum*, *Sufflum*, *& Pettum*, *ſine Bumbulum*, for Dauncing, Pout-puffing, and doing that before the King of England in Chriſt-maſſe Holy-dayes, which the word *Pet* ſignifieth in French. Inquire, if you vnderſtand it not, of *Cloacina's* Chaplaines, or ſuch as are well read in *Aiax*.

Vpon ſuch like occaſions names were giuen among the Romans, as *Tremelius* was called *Stropha*, or Sow, becauſe

when hee had hidde his Neighbours Sow vnder a Padde, and commanded his Wife to lie downe thereon, hee ſware when the owner came in to ſeeke the Sow, That hee had no Sow but the great Sow that lay there, poynting to the Padde, and the Sow his wife. So one *Cornelius* was ſurnamed *Aſina*, for that when hee was to put in aſſurance for payment of certaine ſummes in a purchaſe, hee brought his Aſſe laden with money, and made readie payment. So *Auguſtus* named his Dwarfe *Sarmentum*, *i.* Sprigge; and *Tiberius* called one *Triconius*, for carowſing three Gallons of Wine. So *Seruilius* was called *Ala*, for carrying his Dagger vnder his arme-pit when he killed *Spurius*. So *Pertinax* the Emperour beeing ſtubbernely reſolute in his Youth, to bee a Wood-Monger, as his Father was, when hee would haue made him a Scholler, was named *Pertinax*. So the Father of *Valens* the Emperour, who was Campemaſter here in Brittaine, for his faſt holding a Rope in his youth, which ten Souldiers could not plucke from him, was called *Funarius*. About which time alſo, *Paul* a Spaniard, a common Informer in Brittaine, was named *Catena*, (*i.*) the Caine, for that hee chained and fettered many good men here, with linking together falſe ſurmiſes to their vtter vndoing, in the time of *Conſtantinus* the younger; who alſo (that I may remember it in paſſage) named his Attendant Scholler by no vnfitting name, *Muſonius*. But what names the beaſtly Monſter (rather than Emperour) *Commodus* gaue to his Attendants, I dare not mention, leſt I ſhould be immodeſtly offenſiue to chaſt eares, and modeſt mindes. But hitherto (with modeſty) may be referred this of the Familie of *Gephyri*, *i.* Bridges, in Greece, who tooke their name from a Bridge; for when their mother was deliuered of nine childeren at a birth, and in a fooliſh feare had priuily ſent ſeuen of them to be drowned at a bridge, the father ſuddenly comming to the bridge, ſaued them, and thereupon gaue them that name. Of theſe & the like we may ſay, *Propria ſunt honori, quam ignominiæ.* Infinite are the occaſions which in like manner haue made names to perſons, I will only report one or two French examples, that thereby you may imagine of others in other places, and former ages.

In

In the firſt broyles of France, certaine Companies ranging themſelues into Troupes, one Captaine tooke new names to himſelfe and his Companie, from the Furniture of an horſe. Among theſe new named Gallants you might haue heard of Mounſieur *Saddle*, (to Engliſh them) Mounſieur *Bridle*, *Le Croupier*, *Le Girté*, *Horſhooe*, *Bitte*, *Trappiers*, *Hoofe*, *Stirrope*, *Curbe*, *Muſrole*, *Frontſtall*, *&c.* Moſt of the which had their Paſport, as my Authour noteth, by Seigniour *de Le Halter*. Another Captaine there alſo, gaue names to his according to the places where hee found them, as *Hedge*, *Highway*, *Riuer*, *Pond*, *Vine*, *Stable*, *Streete*, *Corner*, *Gallowes*, *Tauerne*, *Tree*, *&c.* And I haue heard of a conſort in England, who when they had ſerued at Sea, tooke names from the equipage of a ſhip, when they would ſerue themſelues at land, as *Keele*, *Ballaſt*, *Plank*, *Foredeck*, *Decke*, *Loophole*, *Pump*, *Rudder*, *Gable*, *Anchor*, *Miſenſaile*, *Capſon*, *Maſt*, *Belt*. So that is true which *Iſidore* ſaith, *Names are not alwaies giuen according to nature, but ſome after our owne will and pleaſure, as wee name our Lands and Seruants, according to our owne liking.* And the Dutchmans ſaying may be verified; who when hee heard of Engliſhmen called God and Deuill, ſayd, That the Engliſh borrowed names from al things whatſoeuer, good or bad.

It might bee here queſtioned, Whither theſe Surnames were aſſumed and taken at the firſt by the perſons themſelues, or impoſed and giuen vnto them by others? It may as well ſeeme, that the locall names of perſons were partly taken vp by themſelues, if they were owners of the place; as giuen by the people, who haue the ſoueraigntie of words and Names, as they did in the Nickenames, before Surnames were in vſe. For who would haue named himſelfe *Peaceable*, *Vnreadie*, *Without-land*, *Beauclearke*, *Strongbow*, *Gagge-Tooth*, *Blanch-maine*, *Boſſue*, (that is, Crookbacke) but the concurrent voyce of the People? As the Women Neighbours gaue the name to *Obed* in the Booke of *Ruth*: and likewiſe in Surnames. In theſe prettie names (as I may tearme them) from Flowers, Fiſh, Birds, Habitudes, &c. it may be thought that they came from Nurſes in former times heere, as verie many, or rather moſt in Ireland and Wales

Wales doe at this preſent. Theſe Nickenames of one ſyllable turned to Surnames, as *Dickes*, *Nickes*, *Toms*, *Hobbes*, *&c.* may alſo ſeeme to proceede from Nurſes to their Nurſlings, or from fathers and maſters to their boyes and ſeruants. For as according to the old Prouerbe, *Omnis herus ſeruo Monoſyllabus*, in reſpect of their ſhort commands: ſo *Omnis ſeruus hero Monoſyllabus*, in reſpect of the curtnolling their names, as *Wil*, *Sim*, *Hodge*, *&c.* Neither is it improbable, but that many names that ſeeme vnfitting for men, as of brutiſh beaſts, &c. came from the verie ſignes of the houſes where they inhabited; for I haue heard of them which ſaid they ſpake of knowledge, That ſome in late time dwelling at the ſigne of the Dolphine, Bull, White-Horſe, Racket, Peacocke, &c. were commonly called *Thomas* at the Dolphine, *Will* at the Bull, *George* at the White-horſe, *Robin* at the Racket, which names, as many other of like ſort, with omitting At, became afterward hereditary to their children.

Hereby ſome inſight may bee had in the originall of Surnames; yet it is a matter of great difficultie, to bring them all to certaine heads, when as our Language is ſo greatly altered, ſo many new names dayly brought in by Aliens, as French, Scots, Iriſh, Welch, Dutch, &c. and ſo many old words worne out of vſe, I meane not onely in the old Engliſh, but alſo the late Norman; for who knoweth now what theſe names were, *Giffard*, *Baſſet*, *Gernon*, *Mallet*, *Howard*, *Peuerell*, *Paganell*, or *Paynell*, *Taileboiſe*, *Talbot*, *Louet*, *Pansenolt*, *Tirrell*, *&c.* which are nothing leſſe than locall, and certainly ſignificatiue, for they are neuer noted (as I ſaid before) In old Euidences with *De*, as locall names, but alwaies abſolutely, as *W. Giffard*, *R. Baſſet*, as Chriſtians names are, when they are made Surnames; and yet I will not affirme, that all theſe here mentioned were at any time Chriſtian names, although doubtleſſe ſome were.

For wee know the ſignifications of ſome of them, as *Mallet*, an Hammer, *Bigot*, a Norman, or ſuperſtitious, *Tailebois*, i. *Cutwood*, *Louet*, Little Woolfe, and *Baſſet* (as ſome thinke) Fat; *Giffard* is by ſome interpreted Liberall; & *Howard*, High Warden, or Guardian (as it ſeemeth an office

Nicotius. M. Lamb. petamb. Cantu. pag. 538.

out

out of vſe) when as *Heobeorg* ſignified in old Engliſh, High defence, and *Heob-fader*, Patriarch, or high father. Certaine it is, that the firſt of that right noble familie who was known by the name of *Howard*, was the ſon of *William de Wigenhall*, as the honorable Lord *William Howard* of Naworth, third ſon to *Thomas* late Duke of Norfolke, and eſpeciall ſearcher of antiquities, who equalleth his high parentage with his vertues, hath lately diſcouered.

Change of names.

To find out the true originall of Surnames is ful of difficulty, ſo as it is not eaſie to ſearch all the cauſes of alterations of ſurnames, which in former ages haue beene verie common among vs, & haue ſo intricated, or rather obſcured the truth of our pedegrees, that it will be no little hard labour to deduce many of them truly from the Conqueſt: ſomewhat neuertheleſſe ſhall be ſaid thereof, but more ſhall be left for them which wil diue deeper into this matter.

To ſpeake of alteration of names, omitting them of *Abraham* and *Sarah*, *Iacob* and *Iſrael*, in holy Scripture, I haue obſerued that the change of names hath moſt commonly proceeded from a deſire to auoyd the opinion of baſeneſſe. So *Codomanus* when he ſucceeded *Ochus* in the kingdom of Perſia, called himſelfe by the princely name of *Darius*. So new names were giuen to them which were defied by the Paganiſh conſecration, as *Romulus* was called *Quirinus*; *Melicertus* was called *Portunus* and *Palemon*. Likewiſe in adoptions into better Families, and by Teſtament, as the ſonne of *L. Æmilius* adopted by *Scipio*, tooke the name of *Scipio Africanus*. So *Auguſtus*, who was firſt named *Thureon*, tooke the name of *Octauian* by Teſtament. By infranchiſing alſo into new Cities, as hee which firſt was called *Lucumo*, when he was infranchiſed at Rome, tooke the name of *Lucius Tarquinius Priſcus*. So *Demetrius Mega*, when hee was made free of the Citie, was called *Publius Cornelius*, *Cicero Epiſt. 36. lib. 13.*

Creſtas Gnidius.

Likewiſe ſlaues when they were manumiſed took often their maſters names, when as they had but one name in their ſeruile ſtate. As they which haue read *Artemidorus* doe know, how a ſlaue, who when he dreamed he had *tria virilia*, was made free the next morning, and had three names giuen him.

Nei-

Neither is it to bee forgotten, That men were not forbidden to change Name or Surname, by the Reſcript of *Diocleſian, L. Vinc. c. de Mutat. Nom.* ſo bee that it were *Sine aliqua fraude, iure licito*, As that great Phyloſopher which was firſt called *Malchus* in the Syrian Tongue, tooke the name of *Porphyrius*, as *Eunapius* reporteth: as before, *Suetonius* the Hiſtorian tooke to Surname *Tranquillus*, when as his father was *Suetonius Lenis*. Thoſe notwithſtanding of ſtrange baſe Parentage were forbidden, *L. ſuper Statu c. de queſt.* to inſert or inthruſt themſelues into noble and honeſt families, by changing their names, which will grow to inconuenience in England, (as it is thought) by reaſon that Surnames of Honourable and Worſhipfull Families are giuen now to meane mens childeren for Chriſtian names; as it is growne now in France, to the confuſion of their Gentrie, by taking new names from their purchaſed Lands at their pleaſures. Among the Romans neuertheleſſe, they that were called *ad Equeſtrem Ordinem*, hauing baſe names, were new named, *Nomine ingenuorum vterumque Romanorum*, leaſt the name ſhould diſgrace the dignitie, when according to *Plato*, Comely things ſhould haue no vncomely names.

Alex. ab Alexandro Genial. dier. l 2. c. 28.

In Philebo,

It was vſual among the Chriſtians in the primitiue Church, to change at baptiſme the names of *Catechumeni*, which were in yeres, as that impious Renegado which was before called *Lucius*, was in his Baptiſme called *Lucianus*. So the Popes vſe to change their names when they enter into the Papacy, which (as *Palatina* ſaith) was begun by Pope *Sergius* the ſecond, who firſt changed his name, for that his former name was *Hoggeſmouth*: But other referre the change of names in Popes, to Chriſt, who changed *Symon* into *Peter*, *Iohn* and *Iames* into *Bonarges*: onely *Marcellus* not long ſince choſen Pope, refuſed to change his name, ſaying, *Marcellus* I was, and *Marcellus* I will be. I will neither change name nor manners. Other religious men alſo, when they entred into ſome Orders, changed their names in times paſt, following therein (as they report) the Apoſtle, that changed his name from *Saul* to *Paul*, after hee entred into the Miniſterie, borrowing (as ſome ſay) that name from *Sergius Paulus* the Roman Lieutenant; but as o-

othe

other wil frō his low ſtature, for hee was but three cubits high, as Saint *Chryſoſtome* ſpeaking of him, *Tricubitalis ille tamen cœlum aſcendit.* Chryſoſtomus

Of changing alſo Chriſtian names in confirmation wee haue ſaid before; but ouerpſſiang theſe forraine matters, let vs ſay ſomewhat as concerning change of names in England.

As among the French, in former time, and alſo now, the heire tooke the Fathers Surname, and the younger ſons tooke names of their Lands allotted vnto them. So likewiſe in times paſt did they in England; and the moſt common alteration proceeded from place of habitation. As if *Hugh* of Suddington gaue to his ſecond ſonne his Mannour of Fridon, to his third ſonne his Mannour of Pantley, to his fourth his Wood of Albdy; the ſonnes called themſelues *De Fridon*, *De Pantley*, *De Albdy*, and their poſteritie remooued *De*. So *Hugh Montfortes* ſecond ſonne called *Richard*, beeing Lord of Hatton in Warwickeſhire, tooke the name of *Hatton*. So the youngeſt ſonne of *Simon de Montfort* Earle of Leiceſter, ſtaying in England when his father was ſlaine, and bretheren fled, tooke the name of *Welsborne*, as ſome of that name haue reported. So the name of *Euer* came from the Mannour of Euer, neere Vxbridge, to yonger ſons of *L. Iohn Fitz-Robert de Clauering*; from whom the Lord *Euers*, and Sir *Peter Euers* of Axolme are deſcended. So Sir *Iohn Cradock* knight, great grandfather of Sir *Henrie Newton* of Somerſetſhire, tooke firſt the name of *Newton*, which was the name of his habitation: as the iſſue of *Huddard* in Cheſhire, tooke the name of *Dutton* their chiefe Manſion. Lib. Prioratus de Wroxhall.

Yuo Carnotenſis in his Epiſtles complaineth of this.

But for varietie and alteration of names in one Familie, vpon diuers reſpects, I will giue you one Cheſhire example for all, out of an antient Rolle belonging to Sir *William Brerton* of Brerton, Knight, which I ſaw twentie yeares ſince. Not long after the Conqueſt, *William Belward* Lord of the Moitie of Malpaſſe, had two ſonnes, *Don-David* of Malpaſſe, ſurnamed *Le Clerke*, and *Richard*; *Don-David* had *William* his eldeſt ſonne, ſurnamed *De Malpaſſe*. His ſecond ſonne was named *Philip Gogh*, one of the iſſue of whoſe eldeſt ſonnes tooke the name of *Egerton*; a third ſonne tooke the

the name of *David Golborne*, and one of his ſonnes, the name of *Goodman*. *Richard* the other ſonne of the aforeſaid *William Belward*, had three ſonnes, who tooke alſo diuers names, *viz. Thomas de Cotgrane*, *William de Ouerton*, and *Richard Little*; who had two ſonnes, the one named *Ken-clarke*, and the other *Iohn Richardſon*. Herein you may note alteration of names in reſpect of habitation, in *Egerton*, *Cotgrane*, *Ouerton*; in reſpect of colour, in *Gogh*, that is, Red; in reſpect of qualitie, in him that was called *Goodman*; in reſpect of ſtature, in *Richard Little*; in reſpect of learning, in *Ken-clarke*; in reſpect of the Fathers Chriſtian name, in *Richardſon*: all deſcending from *William Belward*. And verily, the Gentlemen of thoſe ſo different names in Cheſhire would not eaſily bee induced to beleeue they were deſcended from one houſe, if it were not warranted by ſo antient a prooſe.

In reſpect of ſtature I could recite to you other examples, but I will onely adde this which I haue read, that a young Gentleman of the Houſe of *Preux* being of tall ſtature, attending on the Lord *Hungerford* Lord Treaſurer of England, was among his fellowes called *Long H.* who after preferred to a good marriage by his Lord, was called *H. Long*; that name continued to his poſteritie, Knights, and men of great worſhip.

Other tooke their mothers Surnames, as *A. Audley* younger brother to *Iames* Lord *Audley*, marrying the daughter and heire of *H. de Stanley*, left a ſonne *William*, and tooke the name of *Stanley*, from whom *Stanley* Earle of Derby, and other of that name are deſcended. *Geffrey* the ſonne of *Robert Fitz-Maldred*, and *Iſabel* his wife, heire of the Norman houſe of the *Neuils*, tooke the name of *Neuill*, and left it to his Poſteritie, which was ſpread into verie many honourable Families of England. In like manner, the ſonne of *Ioſcelin* of Louvain, a yonger ſonne to the Duke of Brabant, when hee had married *Agnes* the onely daughter of *William* Lord *Percy*, ſo named of Percie Forreſt in the Countie of Maen, from whom they came, (and not of piercing the King of Scots through the eye, as *Hector Boetius* fableth) his ſonne and poſteritie, vpon a compoſition with the ſame Ladie, tooke her name of *Percy*, but retained their

old

old Coate-Armour, to ſhew from whom they deſcended. So *Adam de Montgomery*, (as it is held by tradition, I know not how truly) marrying the daughter and heire of *Carew* of Molesford, her ſonne relinquiſhing his owne, left to his Poſteritie his mothers name *Carew*, from whom the Barons *Carew*, the *Carews* of Haccomb, of Berry, of Anthony, Beddington, &c. haue had their names and originall. Likewiſe *Ralph Gernon* marrying the daughter of *Cauendiſh* or *Candiſh*, left that name to his Iſſue, as *Th. Talbot* a learned Genealogiſt hath prooued. So *Robert Meg* the great Fauorite of King *Iohn*, tooke the name of *Braybrooke*, whereof his mother was one of the heires. So Sir *Iohn de Haudlow* marrying the daughter and heire of the Lord *Burnell*, his poſteritie tooke the name of *Burnell*. So Sir *Tibauld Ruſſell* tooke the name of *De Gorges* to him and his Iſſue, for that his mother was ſiſter and one of the heires of *Ralph de Gorges*, as it appeareth in the controuerſie betweene *Warbleton* and the ſaid *Tibauld de Gorges*, and *Horſley*, for the Coat of Armes *Lozengy, Or*, and *Azure*, 21. of *Edward* the third, before *Henry* Earle of Lancaſter and others, at the ſiege of S. *Margaret*. Not many yeares ſince, when *Iames Horſey* had married the daughter of *De Le Vale* of Northumberland, his Iſſue tooke the name of *De-Le-Vale*.

Hereunto may they alſo bee referred, who changed their names in remembrance of their Progenitors being more honorable, as the ſonne of *Ieffrey Fitz-Petre* tooke the name of *Magnauilla* or *Mandeuile*, when they came to bee Earles of Eſſex, becauſe their grandmother *Beatrix* was of the Houſe of *Mandeuile*, as appeareth by the Abby Booke of Walden. So *Thomas de Molton* tooke the name of *Lucy*; and many others, which I omit.

Others alſo haue taken the name of them whoſe Landes they had: As when Kings *Henrie* the firſt gaue the lands of the attainted *Robert Moubray* Earle of Northumberland, being a hundred and twenty knights fees in Normandy, and 140. in England, to *Nigell* or *Neale de Albeney*, his Bow-bearer, who in the battell at Trenchbray tooke *Robert* Duke of Normandie priſoner; hee commanded withall, That his Poſteritie

ſhould

ſhould take the Surname of *Mowbray*, which they accordingly did, and retained the ſame as long as the iſſue male continued; which determined in *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of Norfolke, in the time of King *Edward* the fourth, whoſe heires were married into the families of *Howard* and *Barkley*.

Remembrance of benefits made others to chãge their names, as *William Mortimer* deſcended from thoſe of *Richards* Caſtle, took the name of *La Zouch*, & named his ſon *Alan de la Zouch*, for fauour receiued from the Lord *Zouch* of *Aſhby de la Zouch* in reſpect of allyance, as appeareth by *Inquiſition* 11. and 21. *Edw.* 3.

In reſpect of adoption alſo, verie many in all Ages haue changed their names; I need not particulate it, for all know it. Some, of their owne diſlike of their names haue altered them: for as I haue read in the booke of *Forneſſe*, *Willim Fitz Gilbert* Baron of Kendall, obtained licence of King *Heurie* the ſecond to change his name, and call himſelfe and his poſteritie *Lancaſter*, from whom the *Lancaſters* in Weſtmerland, &c. are deſcended.

Hereupon ſome thinke, That without the Kings Licence new names cannot bee taken, or old names giuen away to others. Yet *Tiraquel* the great Ciuilian of France, in *Leg. quin Conub. Tit.* 92. ſeemeth to incline, that both name and Armes may be transferred by wil and Teſtament; and produceth *Auguſtus*, who by his Teſtament commanded *Tiberius* and *Liuia* to beare his name. How in former times *Herniole*, *Dunuile*, *Clanwowe*, gaue and granted away their Armes, which are as ſilent names, diſtinctions of families: and the ſame was thought vnlawfull afterward, when the Lord *Hoo* would haue done the ſame, ſhall bee declared in more conuenient place. But the inconuenience of change of names hath beene diſcouered to be ſuch in France, that it hath beene propounded in the Parliament at Dijon, That it ſhould not bee permitted but in theſe two reſpects, either when one ſhould bee made heire to any with any eſpecial words, to aſſume the name of the teſtator; or when any one ſhould haue donation ſurmounting a thouſand crownes, vpon the ſame condition. But to retire to our purpoſe.

Not

Not a few haue aſſumed the names of their fathers Baronies, as in former times the Iſſue of *Richard Fitz-Gilbert* tooke the name of *Clare*, which was their Baronie: and in late time, ſince the *Suttons* came to the Barony of Dudly, all their Iſſue took the name of *Dudleys*; that I may omit others. The diſlike of others hath cauſed alſo a change of names; for King *Edward* the firſt diſliking the iteration of *Fitz*, commanded the Lord *Iohn Fitz-Robert* an antient Baron, (whoſe Anceſtors had continued their ſirnames by their fathers Chriſtian names) to leaue that maner, and to be called *Iohn* of *Clauering*, which was the capital ſeat of his Baronie. And in this time, many that had followed that courſe of naming by *Fitz*, tooke them one ſetled name, and retained it, as *Fitz-Walter*, and others. Lib. Monaſt. Sibeton.

Alſo at that time the names of *Thomſon*, *Richardſon*, *Wilſon*, and other of that forme, beganne to be ſetled, which before had varied according to the name of the Father. *Edward* the fourth likewiſe (as I haue heard) louing ſome whoſe name was *Picard*, would often tell them, That he loued them well, but not their names, whereupon ſome of them changed their names: and I haue heard of one of them which tooke the name of *Ruddle*, being the place of his birth, in that reſpect. And in late yeares, in the time of King *Henrie* the eigth, an antient worſhipful Gentleman of Wales, being called at the pannell of Iurie, by the name of *Thomas Ap William*, *Ap Thomas*, *Ap Richard*, *Ap Hoel*, *Ap Euan Vaghan*, *&c.* was aduiſed by the Iudge to leaue that old manner. Whereupon he after called himſelfe *Moſton*, according to the name of his principall houſe, and left that ſurname to his poſteritie.

Offices haue brought new Names to diuers Families; as when *Edward Fitz-Theobald* was made Butler of Ireland, the Earles of Ormond and others deſcended from them, tooke the name of *Butler*. So the diſtinct Families of the *Conſtables* in the Countie of Yorke, are ſayd to haue taken that name from ſome of their Anceſtors which bare the Office of Conſtables of ſome Caſtles. In like manner, the *Stewards*, *Marſhalls*, *Spencers*. That I may ſay nothing of ſuch as for well acting on the Stage, haue carried away

the names of the perſonages which they acted, and haue loſt their owne names among the people.

Schollers pride hath wrought alteration in ſome names which haue beene ſweetned in ſound, by drawing them to the Latine Analogie. As that notable Non-reſident in our fathers time, doctor *Magnus*, who being a foundling at Newarke vpon Trent, where he erected a Grammer ſchoole, was called by the people *T. Among vs*, for that hee was found among them: but he profiting in learning, turned *Among vs* into *Magnus*, and was famous by that name, not only here, but alſo in forraine places where he was Embaſſador.

It were needleſſe to note here againe, how manie haue taken in former times the Chriſtian name of their father, with prefixing of *Fitz* or *Filz*, as *Fitz-Hugh*, *Fitz-Allan*, *Fitz-William*; or adding of *Son*, as *Richardſon*, *Tomſon*, *Iohnſon*, *&c.* and ſo altered their Surnames, if they had any. Whereas diuers antient Gentlemen of England doe beare Coates of Armes, which by old Rolles, and good proofes, are knowne to belong to other Names and Families, and cannot make proofe that they matched with thoſe Families; it is worth obſeruation, conſidering how religious they were in elder times in keeping their owne Armes: whither they were not of thoſe antient houſes whoſe Armes they beare, and haue changed their names in reſpect of their habitation, or partitions and lands gotten by their wiues. As *Pickering* of the North beareth Ermine a Lyon rampant Azure crowned, Or, which as it is in the old Abby booke of Furneſſe, was the Coate of *Roger de Mithorpe*. In the ſame book the Coat of *Dacre*, *Gules* 3. *Eſcalopes Arg.* is the coat of *R. Gerneth* of Cumberland; and ſo the three pillowes Ermin of *Redman* of Northumberland, is the Coate of *Ran. de Greyſtocke*. So *Vfford* Earle of Suffolke, and *Peiton*, *Fetiplace*, and *Hide*, and many other Gentlemen of the ſame Armes, may ſeeme to haue beene of the ſame Stocke, and to haue varied their names in diuers reſpects.

Finally, among the Common People which ſway all in names, many Surnames haue beene changed in reſpect of Occupations, and not a few haue beene changed in reſpect

of

of masters; for in euerie place we see the youth very commonly called by the names of their occupations, as *John* Baker, *Thomas* Tayler, *Will* Butcher, *Dick* Barber; and many by their masters names, as *John Pickering*, *Thomas Watkins*, *Nicholas French*, when as they serued Masters of those names, which often were conueyed to their posteritie, and their owne Surnames altogether forgotten. Some other causes of alteration of names may bee found; as for crimes committed, when men haue beene enforced to leaue their Countries. But hereby it may be vnderstood that an *Alias* or double name cannot preiudice the honest: and it is knowne, That when Iudge *Catiline* tooke exception at one in this respect, saying, That no honest man had a double name, and came in with an *Alias*; the partie asked him, What exception his Lordship could take to Iesus Christ, *alias*, Iesus of Nazareth.

I doubt not but some men among vs in changing their names doe imitate old Gaffar *Symon* the Cobler in *Lucian*, who when he grew fat in the purse, would needs be called for goodman *Simon*, Master *Simonides*; as some women doe follow the good Greeke wench *Melissarion*, that is, Pretty hony Bee, who when of a Commedian she became a welthy mans wife, would be saluted Madam *Pithias*, or *Prudence*. And some likewise Aristinetus. can change themselues from she, to he, and so consequentlie their name as *Cenis*, the wench, into *Ceneus* the yong man, as you may see in *Ouid*.

Among the alteration of names, it may also bee remembred how Kings of Armes, Herolds, and Pursuants are new named with a bole of wine poured vpon their heads by the Prince or Earle Marshall, when they are inuested, and Kings crowned; as *Garter*, *Clarenceus*, *Norrey*, *Lancaster*, *Yorke*, *Richmond*, *Somerset*, *&c.* which is as antient as the time of King *Edward* the third: for we read, That when newes was brought him at Windsor by a Pursuant, of the victorie at the battell of Auroy, he boun- Proffard. tifully rewarded him, and immedately created him Herold by the name of Windsor.

Here might I note, That women with vs at their marriage doe change their Surnames, and passe into their Husbands names, and iustly, for that then *Non sunt duo, sed Caro vna.*

and yet in France and the Netherlands, the better ſort of women will ſtill retaine their owne name with their husbands, as if *Mary* daughter of *Villeuill* be married to *A. Vauin*, ſhe wil write her ſelfe *Mary Vauin Villeuil*. But I feare husbands will not like this note, for that ſome of their dames may be ambitiouſly ouer pert, and too too forward to imitate it.

Beſide theſe former alterations, the tyrant Time, which hath ſwallowed many names, hath alſo in vſe of ſpeech changed more, by contracting, ſyncopating, curtelling, and mollifying them; as beſide them before mentioned, *Adrecy* is now turned into *Darcy*, *Aldethelighe* into *Awdley*, *Sabrigworth* into *Sapſford*, *Sitſil* into *Cecil*, *Mountioy* into *Mungey*, *Dunenet* into *Kneuet*, (if you beleeue *Leland*) *Grinuile* into *Greeneſield*, *Hauerington* into *Harrington*, *Bourgchier* into *Bowcer*, *Le Daiherell* into *Dairell*, *Rauensford* into *Rainsford*, *Mohune* into *Moone*, *Dauuers* into *Dauers*, *Gernegan* into *Iernyngham*, *Cahors* into *Chawort*, *Dinant* into *Dinham*, *Wooderington* into *Witherington*, *Eſtlego* into *Aſtly*, *Turberuile* into *Troublefield*, *De Oileio* into *Doiley*, *Pogli* into *Poly*, *De Alanſon* into *Daliſon*, *Pureſoy* into *Purfrey*, *Cauendiſh* into *Candiſh*, *Veinour* into *Fenner*, *Harecourt* into *Harcot*, *Sanctpaul* into *Sampoll*, *Forteſcu* into *Foſku*, *Ferrers* into *Ferris*, *Throckemorton* into *Frogmorton*, *Culwen* into *Curwen*, *Poitenin* into *Petſin*, *Berenger* into *Benger*, *Montacute* into *Mountague*, *Gernons* into *Garniſh*, *Pulliſton* into *Pilſton*, *Cholmondley* into *Cholmley*, *Groſuenour* into *Grauener*, *Meiſnilwarin* into *Manwaring*, after into *Mannering*, *Fitz-Gerard* into *Garret*, *Okouer* into *Oker*, *Yuedale* into *Vdal*, *Damprecourt*, firſt into *Dabridgcourt*, now into *Dabſcot*, *Leuenthrop* into *Lenthrop*, *Wilburnhame* into *Wilbraw*, *Askow* from *Askonth*, and that from the old Chriſtian name *Aſcuith*, which in Latine was *Haſculphus* and *Haſtulphus*, that is, Speedy helpe, &c.

It may not ſeeme from this purpoſe, if I here ſet downe and compare a few names of antiēt good families, as they are written in old Latine Records and Hiſtories, with them now in vſe: whereof many are, as it were, ſo transformed in common pronunciation from the originall, as they will ſcantly ſeeme to haue beene the ſame.

Aſter,

Aſhe, *De Fraxinis.*
Bellew, *De Bella aqua.*
Beaufoe, *De Bella fago.*
Boys, *De Boſco.*
Beaupre, *De Bello prato.*
Bourchier, *De Burgo charo*, onely once.
Beaumont, *De Bello-monte.*
Beauchamp, *De Bello-campo.*
Blount, *Flavus* ſometimes.
Bowes, *De Arcubus.*
Boull, *De Bonis Villa.*
Chaworth, *De Cadurcis.*
Cheney, *De Caſineto*, and *De Querceto.*
Champaigne, *De Campania.*
Cantlow, *De Cantelupo.*
Chawmond, *De Caluo Monte.*
Champelour, *De Campo florido.*
Capell, *De Capella.*
Creuecure, *De Crepito corde.*
Champernoun, *De Campo Arnulphi.*
D'eureux, *De Ebroicis.*
D'autrey, *De Altaripa.*
D'auney, *De Almeto.*
D'aubeney, *De Albeneio.*
Freſhmerſh, *De Friſco-Mariſco.*
Ferres, *De Ferrarijs.*
Huſſey, *De Hoſato & Hoſatus.*
Lorty, *De Vrtiaco.*
Lone, *Lupus.*
Louet, *Lupellus.*
Louell, *Lupellus.*
Liſle, *De Inſula.*
Mallouell, *Malus Lupellus.*
Montjoy, *De Monte Iouis.*
Mannours, *De Manerijs.*
Minours, *De Minerijs.*
Marſh, *De Mariſco.*
Mauley, *De Malo Lacu.*

Montchenſey, *De Monte Caniſio,*
Mortimer, *De Mortuo Mari.*
Muſters, *De Monaſteriis.*
Mews, *De Meſſa.*
Monthermet, *De Monte Hermerij.*
Montfichet, *De Monte-fixo.*
Montperſon, *De Monte Peſſonis.*
Molines, *De Molindinis.*
Moigne, *Monachus.*
Newmarch, *De Novo Mercatu.*
Nowres, *De Nodorijs.*
Neuill, *De Nava Villa.*
Peche, *De Peccato.*
Perpoint, *De Petra Ponte.*
Pudſey, *De Puteaco.*
Roch, *De Rupe.*
Sellenger, or *Saint-Leger, De Sancto Leodegario.*
Simberd, *De Sancta Barbara.*
Stradling, *Eaſterling*, becauſe they firſt came out of the Eaſt part of *Germany.*
Senlis, *Sylvanectenſis*, & *De Sancto Lizio.*
S. Foſter, *De S Vedaſto.*
Semarc, *De S. Medardo.*
Seimor, *De S. Mauro.*
Sampier, *De S. Petro.*
Sampoll, *De S Paulo.*
Sentlo, *De S. Laudo.*
Sentlow, *De S. Lupo.*
Syncler, *De S. Clara.*
Semarton, *De S. Martino.*
Singlis, *in Ireland, De S. Gelaſio.*
S. Tomer, *De Audomaro.*
S. Owen, *De S. Audoeno.*
Samond, *De S. Amando.*
Surteyes, *Super Teyſam.*
Saltmerſh, *De Salſo Mariſco.*
Spencer, *or, Le Deſpencer, Diſpenſator.*

Scales,

Scales, *De Scalarijs.*
Straunge, *Extranei.*
Vipount, *De Veteri-Ponte.*
De la Zonch, *De ſtipite ficco.*

For *William de la Zouch*, Archbiſhop of Yorke, is ſo called in this verſe, for his valour in an incounter againſt the Scottiſhmen at Bearparke, 1342.

Eſt Pater inuictus ſicco deſtipite dictus, &c.

For *Zouch* ſignifieth the ſtock of a tree in the French tongue. And this tranſlation of names into Greeke or Latine, is ſtil in vſe among the Germãs, for he whoſe name is *Ertſwert*, or *Blackland*, will be *Melanthon*; if *Newman*, *Neander*; if *Holyman*, *Oſiander*; if *Brooke*, *Torrentius*; if *Fenne*, *Paludanus*, *&c.* which ſome amongſt vs began lately to imitate.

To draw to an end, no name whatſoeuer is to be diſliked in reſpect either of original, or of ſignification; for neither the good names doe grace the bad, neither doe euill names diſgrace the good. If names are to be accounted good or bad, in al countries both good and bad haue beene of the ſame Surnames, which as they participate one with another in glorie, ſo ſometimes in ſhame. Therefore for Anceſtors, Parentage, and names, (as he ſaid) let euerie man ſay, *Vix ea noſtra voco.* Time hath interming- Seneca.
gled and confuſed all, and we are come al to this preſent, by ſucceſſiue variable deſcents from high and low: or as he ſaith more plainly, the low are deſcended from the high; and contrariwiſe, the high from low.

If any doe vaunt of their names, let them looke to it, leſt they haue *inania nomina*; you know who ſaith, *Veſtra nomina nunquam ſum admiratus, viros qui ea vobis relinquerunt; magnos arbitrabor.* And if they glorie in their antient faire names, and farre fetcht deſcents, with contempt of others, haply ſome ſuch like as *Marius* was, may returne vpon them *Marius* his words; *Si iure deſpiciunt nos, faciunt idem maioribus ſuis, quibus vti nobis ex virtute nobilitas cœpit. Inuident honori noſtro: ergo inuideant labori, innocentiæ, periculis etiam noſtris, quoniam per*

hæc illum cæpimus. Yea ſome of theſe Occupation and Office name, which doe ſeeme ſo meane to ſome, are as antient in this Realme as moſt other. For in that moſt Authenticall Regiſter *Doomeſday* Booke in the Exchequer, you ſhall haue *Cocus, Aurifaber, Pictor, Piſtor, Accipitrarius, Camerarius, Venator, Piſcator, Modicus; Cooke, Goldſmith, Painter, Baker, Falconer, Chamberlaine, Huntſman, Fiſher, Leach, Marſhall, Porter,* and others, which then held land *in Capite*, and without doubt left theſe names to their poſteritie, albeit happly they are not mentioned in thoſe tables of *Battell Abbey*, of ſuch as came in at the Conqueſt: which whoſoeuer conſiders well, ſhall find alwaies to be forged, and thoſe names to bee inſerted which the time in euerie age fauoured, and were neuer mentioned in that authenticall Record.

If you pleaſe to compare the Roman names which ſeeme ſo ſtately becauſe you vnderſtand them not, you wil diſdain them in reſpect of our meaneſt names; For what is *Fronto* but Beetle-browed? *Ceſius*, but Cats eyes? *Petus*, but Pinke-eyed? *Cocles*, One-eye, *Naſo*, Bottle-noſe, *Galba*, Maggot, (as *Suetonius* interpreteth) *Silo*, Apes-noſe, *Ancus*, Crooked-arme, *Punſa*, Broade-foot, *Strabo*, Squint-eye, *Suillius*, Swineheard, *Capito*, Iobbernoll, *Calvus*, Baldpate, *Criſpus*, Curlepate, *Flaccus*, Loll-eares, or Flag-eared, *Labeo*, Blabber-lip, *Scaurus*, Knobd-heele, *Varus*, Bow-legged, *Pedo*, Long-ſhankes, *Marcellus*, Hammer, for it commeth from *Marcullus*, *Hortenſius*, Gardner, *Cilo*, Pettie long-pate, *Chilo*, Flap-lips, or as *Velius Longus* ſaith, *Improbioribus labris homo.*

In Orthographia.

Lib. 18. c. 3.

Thoſe great names alſo, *Fabius, Lentulus, Cicero, Piſo, Stolo,* are no more in our tongue than Bean-man, Lentil, Chich-peaſe, Peſcod-man, Branch: for as *Pliny* ſaith, theſe names were firſt appropriated to them, for skil in ſowing thoſe graines, Neither thoſe from beaſts, which *Varro* reciteth in the ſecond *de Ruſtica, Taurus, Vitulus, Onilius, Porcius, Caprilius,* were better than *Bull, Calfe, Sheepe, Hogge, Goate, &c.*

In reſpect of theſe names, all the names in England are ſuch as I thinke few would take the benefit of *Diocleſians* reſcript, which I lately mentioned. But in France (where the foule names *Maxmot, Merd'oyſon, Boreau*) and in Spaine (where *Verdugo,*

dugo, i. Hangman, *Putanero*, & ſuch like, are rife) it is no maruell that ſome procure licence from the king to change their names, and that a gentlewoman, Doctor *Andreas* the great Ciuilians wife ſaid, *If faire names were ſailable they would be well bought.*

I. Andr. in C dum ſecundū de Præb.

Thus much of Chriſtian names & Surnames, or *Prænomina* & *Nomina*. As for *Cognomina* and *Agnomina*, or By-names, were rare in our nation; only I remember theſe three; *Le Beauf*, in the Familie of the *Giffards* of Menill; and *Le Coſin* among the *Darcies*, and *Boucherd* in one houſe of the *Latimers*, & ſome ſay *Algernoun*, in the familie of the *Percies*; but that as yet is out of the reach of my reading, vnleſſe it be the ſame that is corruptly in the deſcent of the Earles of Bulleine, belonging to the late Queene mother of France, ſet down *Agernouns* for *Algernouns*; for ſo *Euſtace* the ſecond is thereby named, who in other old Pedegrees is called *Euſtace with the cleere eyes.*

As for additions giuen ouer and beſide names and ſurnames in Law cauſes, that I may note them out of a Law booke, they are either of eſtate, or degree, or myſterie, or Towne, or hamlet, or countie. Addition of eſtate are theſe, Yeoman, Gentleman, Eſquire. Addition of degree are thoſe which we call names of dignitie, as Knight, Earle, Marquiſſe, Duke. Additions of miſterie are ſuch, Scriuener, Carpenter, Smith. Additions of townes, as of Padington, Iſlington, Edelmeton. And where a man hath houſhold in two places, he ſhal be ſaid to dwel in both of them, ſo that his addition in one of them doth ſuffice.

By the Statute the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fift, and fifth Chapter, it was ordained, That in ſuits or in actions where proceſſe of Vtlarie lieth, ſuch addition ſhould be to the name of the defendāt, to ſhew his eſtate, miſterie, and place where he dwelleth, and that ſuch writs ſhall abate, if they haue not ſuch additions, if the defendant doe take exception thereat, they ſhal not abate by the office of the Court.

Alſo, Duke, Marquiſſe, Earle, or Knight be none of the addition, but names of dignitie which ſhould haue beene giuen before the Statute. And this was ordained by the ſaid Statute, made in the firſt yeare of King *Henrie* the ſeuenth, Chap. 5. to the intent that one man may not be grieued or troubled by the Vtlarie

vtlarie of another, but that by reason of a certaine addition, euerie man might be certainly knowne, and beare his owne burden.

How the names of them which for capitall crimes against Maiestie, were razed out of the publike Records, Tables, & Registers, or forbidden to be borne by their posteritie, when their memory was damned, I could shew at large; but this and such like, with *Misnosmer* in our lawes, and other Quidities, I leaue to the Professours of Lawes.

Somewhat might be said here of the adiuncts to names or titles, which in most antient times were either none, or most simple. For *Augustus* was impatient to be called *Dominus*; yet *Domitian* liked well to be called *Dominus Deusque*; & *Dominus* was taken vp by euerie priuat man, as appeareth by *Seneca* and the poore Græcian, which refused that title, by alluding Οὐκ ἐθέλω Δόμινε, ἀ γὰρ ἔχω Δόμιναι. Neuerthelesse it was neuer vsed by the Emperors, from *Domitian* to *Dioclesianus*, as *Victor* noteth: but afterward it was continued by the Christian Emperours, yea vpon their Coynes.

And that which is more strange, they vsed then, as appeareth in the Constitutions, for themselues, *Æternitas nostra*, *Perennitas nostra*, *Numen nostrum*; and to their principall Officers, *Vir illustris*, *Vir spectabilis*, *Magnifica celsitudo*, *Sublimis magnitudo tua*, *Illustris magnificentia*, *Sublimitas*, *Miranda sublimitas*, *Eminentia tua*, *Excellentia tua*, *Præcelsa magnificentia tua*, *&c.* As appeareth in the Volumes of the Ciuile Law. So as I know not why that Spite-King *Buchanan* should enuie lesser titles to Princes, (the very Tipes of Gods Maiestie, yea, very Gods in earth) & brand them with the marke of *Sericati Nebulones*, which honour Princes therewith.

Cod. Theod. & Iustinian. The Romans vnder the latter Emperours had a verie curious and carefull obseruation, in giuing titles to men of Reputation; which as I haue read were onely fiue; *Illustris* was the highest, appropriated to the *Præfecti Prætorio* of Italy and Gallia; the *Præfectus* of the Citie of Rome, *Magister Equitum*, *Magister Peditum*, *Quæstor Palatij*, *Comes Largitionis*, *&c.* And all that had voyce in the Senate. *Spectabilis*

lis was the ſecond title due to the Lieutenants generall; and *Comites* of Prouinces, &c. So *in notitia Prouinciarum, Vicarius Britanniarum, Comes Littoris Saxonici per Britanniam, Dux Britannie*, are ſtiled *Viri ſpectabiles*. *Clariſſimus* was the third title, peculiar onely to the *Conſulares, Correctores*, and *Preſidis* of Prouinces. *Perfectiſſimus* was the fourth; *Egregius* the fifth. And as *Clariſſimus* was a title to thoſe great officers aboue ſpecified, ſo no other could haue that, as neither of *Perfectiſſimus* and *Egregius*, but granted by Patents. And in that Age (as it is in the Code of *Theodoſius*) *Titulo, vt dignitatum ordo ſeruetur; Si quis indebitum ſibi locum vſurpauerit, nulla ſe ignoratione defendat, ſitque plane ſacrilegij reus.*

Amongſt vs the Kings had theſe adiects, when they were written and ſpoken vnto, *Glorioſus, Glorioſiſſimus, Præcellentiſſimus, Chariſſimus, Dominus, Rex illuſtris*, lately *Potentiſſimus, Inuictiſſimus, Sereneſſimus*; Our Liege Lord, our Soueraign, our dread Soueraigne, &c.

As for Grace, it beganne about the time of *Henrie* the fourth; Excellent Grace, vnder *Henrie* the ſixth; High & mightie Prince, vnder *Edward* the fourth: and Maieſtie, which firſt begaane to the Roman Emperours about the time of *Gallienus*, came hither in the time of King *Henrie* the eight, as Sacred Maieſtie late in our memorie. Whereas among Chriſtians it was appliable onely in former Ages to God, as among the old Romans, to the Goddeſſe *Maieſtie*, the daughter of *Honour* and *Reuerence*.

Trebellius Pollio.

Ouid Faſt.

Among other men in former Ages, *Dan* corrupted from *Dominus*, was the greateſt attribute both to Spirituall and Temporall, and afterward, Worſhipfull and Right worſhipful hath bin thought conuenient among vs for the great Dukes and Earles; but we now beginne ſo to ouerlade men with additions, as Spaniards did lately, vntill they were reſtrained by the Pragmaticall, 1586. At which time, *Paſquil* at Rome being demanded, Why *Philip* of Spaine had ſo taken away all titles from all ſorts of men, anſwered merrily, albeit not religiouſly, That it may be verified of him, which is ſaid, *Tu ſolus Dominus, tu ſolus altiſſimus*, in reſpect of his voluminous long Title, which will tire the Reader.

Thus

Thus farre had I proceeded in names, when it was high time to ſtay; for I am aduertiſed that there is one which by art Trochilick will draw all Engliſh Surnames of the beſt families out of the pit of Poetrie, as *Bourchier* from *Buſyris* the tyrant of Ægypt; *Percy* from *Perſeus*, *Darcy* from *Dircæus Apollo*, *Lee* from *Lætus*, turned into a Swan in *Ouid*; *Iackſon* from *Iaſon*: well hee may ſatisfie them herein, whom I cannot. As for my ſelfe, I acknowledge that I cannot ſatisfie neither them nor my ſelfe in all particularities: and well therefore do I like him which ſaid, *He doth not teach well which teacheth all; leauing nothing to ſubtill wits to ſift out.* And ſure I am, ſcrupulous diligence lieth open to Enuie. But for ſuch as will not be content with that which is ſaid, I wiſh Sir *Iohn de Bilbao* would coniure vp *William Ockam* the father of the Nominals (as *Appian* did *Homer*) for their better ſatisfaction herein. Meane while I deſire no man will take offence at any thing here ſpoken, when as I haue bin ſo far from giuing offence, that I dare proteſt it in that ſolemne antient forme, *Superos & Sydera teſtor*; hating it in others, and condemning it in my ſelfe euen to the bottomleſſe pit of Hell.

Alluſions.

Alluſions.

I wil now preſent you with a few extracts out of names, (I feare you will call them fooliſh fopperies) but call them what you pleaſe, I hope a little follie may be pardonable in this our ſo wiſe an age.

Out of names the buſie wit of man continually working, hath wrought vpon liking or liking or diſlike, Alluſions, verie common in all ages, and among all men, *Rebus*, rife in late Ages both with learned and vnlearned, and Anagrams, though long ſince inuented, yet rare in this our refined times. In all which, I will briefely ſhew, our Nation hath beene no leſſe pregnant than thoſe Southerne which preſume of wits in reſpect of ſcituation. Afterward ſomewhat ſhall bee ſayd of Armes, which as ſilent names diſtinguiſh families.

An Alluſion is as it were a dalliance or playing with words, like in ſound, vnlike in ſence, by changing, adding, or ſubtracting a letter or two; ſo that words nicking and reſembling one the other, are applyable to different ſignifications. As the Almightie (if wee may herein vſe ſacred authoritie) in ratification of his promiſe to the Seede of *Iſaac*, changed *Abram*, (*i.* High father,) into *Abraham*, that is, Father of many: and *Sarai*, that is, my Dame, into *Sarah*, that is, Ladie or Dame. The Greekes (to omit infinite others) nicked *Antiochus Epiphanes*, that is, The famous, with *Epimanes*, that is, The Furious. The Romaines likewiſe played with bibbing *Tiberius Nero*, calling him *Biberius Mero*. So *Tulley* called the extorting *Verres*, in the Actions againſt him, *Verrens*, as Sweep-all.

So

So in *Quintilian*, the sowre fellow *Placidus* was called *Acidus*, and of late one called *Scaliger*, *Aliger*.

Excellent is that which our Countriman Reuerend *Beda* reporteth in his Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtorie of England, of the cauſe that moued *Gregory* the Great to ſend *Auguſtine* into England. On a time (as I ſhewed before) when he ſaw beautifull boys to be ſould in the Market at Rome, and demanded by what name their Nation was called? and they told him, Engliſhmen: And iuſtly be they ſo called (ſaith hee) for they haue Angel-like faces, and ſeeme meete to be made Coheires with the Angells in Heauen. After, when it was told him that their King was called *Alla*; then (ſaid he) ought *Allelvia* to be ſung in that country to the praiſe of their Creatour: when it was alſo ſignified vnto him, they were borne in a part of the Kingdome of Northumberland, called then Deira, now *Holderneſſe*, *de ira Dei* (then ſaid hee) *ſunt liberandi*.

Laurence Archbiſhop, which ſucceeded that *Auguſtine*, was by alluſion called *Lauriger*, *Mellitus*, *Melliſluus*, *Brith-wald*, Bright-world, *Nothelhelme*, Noble-helme, *Celnothus*, *Celonatus*, (all Archbiſhops of Canterbury) & ſuch like, were framed out of the names of many Engliſh Confeſſors, which I omit.

Arletta the good wench that ſo kindly entertaind *Robert* duke of Normandie, when he begate of her *William* the Conquerour, (as I had rather you ſhould read in others, than heare of me) was for her honeſty cloſely, with an aſpiration called *Harlot*. But the good and learned Recorder would ſay, That this name began from her, and in honour of her, was appropriated by the Normans in England, to all of her kind profeſſion, & ſo continueth.

When *Herbert* firſt Biſhop of Norwich, and Founder of the Cathedrall Church there, had ſimoniacally procured that Biſhopricke to himſelfe, and the Abbacie of Wincheſter to his father, they were alluded vpon by the name of *Symon*, in the worſt ſence, in this Verſe,

Filius eſt Preſul, pater Abbas, Simon vterque.

Minor. Hiſt. M. Paris.

Strong and ſudden was that Alluſion of *Gilbert Foliot* Biſhoppe of Hereford; who when he had incurred the hatred of many, for oppoſing himſelfe againſt *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhoppe of Canterburie, one cried with a loud voice at his cham-

chamber window at mid-night, *Folioth, Folioth, Thy God is the Goddesse* Azaroth: Hee suddenly and stoutly replied, *Thou liest foule Fiend, my God is the God of Sabaoth.* Venus.

Hitherto may be referred that which *Giraldus Cambrensis* reporteth: An Archdeacon named *Peccatum* or *Peche*, a rurall Deane called *De-vill*, and a Iew, trauelling together in the marches of Wales; when they came to Illstreat, the archdeacon said to his Deane, That their iurisdiction began there, and reached to Malpasse. The Iew considering the names of the Dean, archdeacon, and limits, said by allusion, *Marueil may it bee if I escape well out of this Iurisdiction, where Sinne is Archdeacon, the Deuil the Deane, and the bounds Illstreat and Malpasse.* Sinne.

Alexander Nequam a man of great learning, borne at S. *Albanes*, and desirous to enter into Religion there, after he had signified his desire, writ to the Abbot *Laconically*,

Si vis, veniam, sin autem, tu autem.

Who answered as briefly, alluding to his name;

Si bonus sis, venias, si Nequam, nequaquam.

Whereupon he changed his name to *Neckam.*

Philip Rependum Abbot of Leicester, alluded thus vpon the name of *Neckam*;

Et niger & nequam, cum sis cognomine Neckam.
Nigrior esse potes, nequior esse nequis.

But he repaid him with this reallusion vpon the name of *Philip*,

Phinotafatoris, lippus malus omnibus horis, &c.

A London Poet dallied thus with the name of *Eustachius*, when he was preferred from treasurer of Englād, to be bishop of London, 1222, which was thought a great preferment in that age.

Ebstachi nuper bene stabas, nunc bene stabis.
Illustratus valuit, præualet iste tamen.

Robert Passelue, an especiall fauorite of *Henry* the third, afterward by a court-tempest so shaken, as he was glad to be parson of Derham in Norfolke, was alluded vnto while he was in the Sun-shine, by *Pass-le-eau*, as surpassing the pure water, the most excellent element of all, if you beleeue *Pindar.* And one then made of *Mareschallus*, *Martis Seneschallus.*

This allusion was cōposed to the honor of a Religious man called *Robertus*, resoluing it into *Ros, Ver, Thus*;

Tu

Tu benè Robertus quasi Ros, Ver, Thusque vocaris,
Ros sata, ver flores, Thus holocausta facit.
Sic tu Ros, Ver, Thus, geris hæc tria, Ros sata verbi,
Ver floris morum Thus holocausta precum.

Vpon the same another framed this,

Robertus titulo dotatur triplici, Roris
Temperie, Veris dulcedine, Thuris odore.

Vpon the same name and inuention I haue also found this,

Es benè Ros, Ver, Thus Ros es quòd nectare stillas,
Ver quòd flore vires, Thus, quia mente sapis,
Ros (inquam) Ver, Thus: Ros qui dulcedine stillat,
Ver quòd flore nitet, Thus quòd odore sapit,
Nam quòd tu sis Ros, Ver, Thus, perhibet tua Roris,
Temperies, Veris gratia, Thuris odor.

Vpon the same name *Robertus* another made *Robur, Thus*, with this Distticke,

Tu benè Robertus quasi Robur, Thus: benè Robur,
Nam virtute viges: Thus, quia mente sapis.

When *Pandulphus* the Popes Nuntio came into England, a Scholler smoothed him with this foolish Allusion,

Te totum dulcor perfundit, & inde vocaris,
Pandulphus, quid Pan *nisi totum?* Dul *nisi dulcor?*
Phus *nisi fusus? id est, totus dulcedine fusus.*

One in a dedication alluded vnto *Roger* an ecclesiastical person, in this verse,

Qui Cleri Rogere Rosam geris, annue vati.

A poore Poet begging of one whose name was *Iohn*, which is in Hebrew, *The Grace of God*, begged of him by praising his name in this manner:

Nomen habes non immerito, Diuina Iohannes,
Gratia, voce sua conuenienti rei.
Ergo vel gratus summo, vel gratia summi
Es, pro parte mea casus vterque facit.
Si summo gratus, ergo pietatis alumnus,
Ergo pauperibus ferre teneris opem.

Another plaid vpon the name of *Turbervill*, when practising with the French, he plaied first with his Soueraigne King *Edward* the first,

Turbas

Turbat tranquilla, clam Thomas Turbida Villa.

These may seeme ouer many in so slight a matter; yet I will in respect of the persons, offer you two or three more to bee regarded. *William* Lord *Mountioy*, famous for his learning, great Grandfather to *Charles* late Earle of Deuonshire, (who was no lesse famous for hereditarie loue of learning) when hee was the Queenes Chamberlaine, in an Epistle to *Erasmus*, called King *Henrie* the eight *Octauius* for *Octavus*, resembling him thereby to *Octauius Augustus*, the onely mirrour of Princely vertues.

Ladie *Iane Grey* daughter to the Duke of Suffolke, who payd the price of others ambition with her bloud, for her excellencie in the Greeke tongue, was called for *Greia*, *Graia*, and this made to her honour, in that respect.

Miraris Ianam Graio sermone velere?
Quo nata est primum tempore, Graia *fuit*

When the Duke of Buckingham was put to death by the practise of Cardinal *Wolsey* a Butchers son, the Emperor *Charles* the fift said, It was great pittie that so faire and goodly a Buck should be worried to death by a Butchers Curre; alluding either to the name of *Buckingham*, or to a Bucke, which was as a Badge of honour to that familie.

Domingo a Spaniard in the time of Queene *Mary*, offended at an Englishman that called him *Domingus*, told him hee was *Dominicus*; but he was (I assure you) more highly offended, whē he after for *Dominicus* called him *Daemoniacus*.

In the beginning of her late Maiesties raigne, one alluded to her name *Elisabetha*, with *Illæsa-Beata*, that is, Safe without hurt, and happie. The sence whereof, as the Almightie by his fatherly mercie performed in her person, so she by her motherly prouidence, vnder God, effected in this Realme in blisful peace & plenty, whereas contrariwise other confining Regions haue bin ouerwhelmed with al kind of miseries. The cause wherof, one of these last French broiles referred by allusion to *Spania* & *Mania* two Greek words, signifying penury & fury, but implying therin closely the late King of Spaine, and Duke *De Maine*.

Rebus, or Name-deuices.

MAny approoued cuſtomes, lawes, manners, faſhions, and phraſes haue the Engliſh alwaies borrowed of their Neighbours the French, eſpecially ſince the time of king *Edward* the Confeſſor, who reſided long in France, and is charged by Hiſtorians of his time, to haue returned frō thence wholly Frenchified, then by the Norman Conqueſt which immediately inſued; after, by the honorable alliances of the Kings of England with the moſt renowned families, yea & with the verie royal houſe of France. But after that the triumphant victorious king *Edward* the third had trauerſed France with his victories, & had planted Engliſh Colonies in Calice, Hammes, and Guynes, our people bordring vpon the pregnant Picards, began to admire their painted Poeſies. For whereas a Poeſie is a ſpeaking picture, and a picture a ſpeechleſſe Poeſie, they which lackt wit to expreſſe their conceit in ſpeech, did vſe to depaint it out (as it were) in pictures, which they called *Rebus*, by a Latine name well fitting their deuice. Theſe were ſo well liked by our Engliſh there, & ſent hither ouer the ſtreight of Calice, with full ſaile, were ſo entertained here, although they were moſt ridiculous, by al degrees, by the learned and vnlearned, that hee was no body that could not hammer out of his name an inuention, by this wit-craft, & picture it accordingly: whereupon, who did not buſie his brain to hammer his deuice out of this forge?

Sir *Thomas Cauall*, whereas *Cauall* ſignifieth an Horſe, engraued a gallopping horſe in his Scale, with this limping verſe,

The-

Thoma erudite, cum cernitis eius equum.

So *Iohn Eagleſhead*, as it ſeemeth to notifie his name, about his armes, as I haue ſeene in an old ſeale with an Eagles head, ſet downe this,

Hoc aquila caput eſt, ſignumque figura Iohannis.

The Abbot of Ramſey more wiſely ſet in his ſeale a Ram in the ſea, with this verſe to ſhew he was a right Ram;

Cuius ſigna gerit dux gregis eſt, vt ego.

William Chandler Warden of new Colledge in Oxford, playing with his owne name, ſo filled the Hall windowes with candles, and theſe words, *Fiat lux*, that he darkned the hall. Whereupon the Vidam of Charters when he was there, ſaid, It ſhould haue bin *Fiant tenebræ*.

Did not that amorous youth myſtically expreſſe his loue to *Roſe Hill*, whom hee courted, when in the border of his painted cloth he cauſed to be painted as rudely as he deuiſed groſlely, a roſe, a hill, an eye, a loafe, a well; that is, if you will ſpell it,

Roſe Hill I loue well.

You may immagine that *Francis Cornefield* did ſcratch his elbow, when he had ſweetly inuented to ſignifie his name, Saint *Francis* with his Frierly kowle in a corne-field.

It may ſeeme doubtfull, whither *Bolton* Prior of S. *Bartholmews* in Smithfield, was wiſer, when he inuented for his name, a Bird-bolt through a Tun, or when hee built him an houſe vpon Harrow hil, for feare of an inundation after a great coniunction of Planets in the watrie Triplicitie.

Iſlip Abbot of Weſtminſter, a man moſt fauoured by King *Henry* the ſeuenth, had a quadruple deuice for his ſingle name; for ſomewhere he ſet vp in his windowes an eye with a ſlip of a tree, in other places one ſlipping boughs in a tree, in other places, an *I* with the ſaid ſlip; & in ſome places one ſlipping from a tree, with the word I ſlip.

Whoſoeuer deuiſed for *Thomas* Earle of Arundell, a capitall A in a Rundle, wherewith hee decked an houſe which hee built, did think, I warrant you, that he did the Nobleman great honour.

No leſſe did hee like his inuention, which for Sir *Anthonie*

Wingfield deuiſed a Wing, with theſe foure letters, *F. E. L. D.* quarterly about it, and ouer the wing a Croſſe, to ſhew he was a Chriſtian, & on the Croſſe a red Roſe, to ſhew that he followed the houſe of Lancaſter.

Morton Archbiſhoppe of Canterburie, a man of great wiſedome, and born to the vniuerſall good of this Realme, was content to vſe *Mor* vpon a Tun, and ſometime a Mulbery tree, called *Morus* in Latine, out of a Tun. So *Luton*, *Thornton*, *Aſhton*, did note their names with a Lute, a Thorne, an Aſh vpon a Tun. So an Hare on a bottle for *Harebottle*; a Maggot-pie vpon a Goat for *Pigot*; an Hare by a ſheafe of rie in the Sun for *Harriſon*; Med written on a calfe for *Medcalfe*; *Cheſter* a cheſt with a ſtarre ouer it; *Allet* a Lot; *Lionel Ducket*, a Lion with L. on his head, where it ſhould haue beene in his taile: if the Lyon had been eating a ducke, it had bin a rare deuice worth a duckat or a duck-egge. And if you require more, I referre you to the wittie inuentions of ſome Londoners; but that for *Garret Dews* is moſt memorable, two in a Garret caſting dews at Dice. This for *Rebus* may ſuffice, and yet if there were more, I thinke ſome lips would like ſuch kind of Lettice. In part to excuſe them yet, ſome of the greateſt Romans were a little blaſted with this fooleriе, if you ſo cenſure it. Our great maſter *Cicero* in a dedication of his to his Gods, inſcribed *Marcus Tullius*, and that little pulſe leſſe than a peaſe, which we call (I thinke) a Chich peaſe, and the Latins *Cicer*, in ſtead of *Cicero*. As in the coines of *Iulius Cæſar* we haue ſeene an Elephant, for ſo *Cæſar* ſignifieth in the Mauritanian tongue: and the two Mint-maſters in that age, *L. Aquilius Florus* and *Voconius Vitulus*, the one vſed a flower, the other a Calfe in the reuerſes of their coyns, alluding vnto their names.

Ana-

Anagrams:

THe only quinteſſence that hitherto the Alchimie of wit could draw out of names, is Anagrammatiſme, or Metagramatiſme, which is the diſſolution of a name truly written into his letters, as his elements, and a new connexion of it by artificiall tranſpoſition, without addition, ſubſtraction, or change of any letter into different words, making ſome perfect ſence appliable to the perſon named.

The preciſe in this practiſe ſtrictly obſeruing all the parts of the definition, are only bold with *H*, either in omitting or retaining it, for that it cannot challenge the right of a letter. But the Licentiats ſomwhat licentiouſly, leſt they ſhould preiudice Poeticall libertie, will pardon themſelues for doubling or reiecting a letter, if the ſence fall aptly, and thinke no iniury to vſe *E* for *Æ*, *V* for *W*, *S* for *Z*, and *C* for *K*, and contrariwiſe.

The French exceedingly admire & celebrate this faculty for this deep & far fetcht antiquity, the piked fines, & the myſtical ſignifications thereby; for that names are diuine notes, and diuine notes do notifie future euents; ſo that euents conſequently muſt lurke in names, which only can be pried into by this myſtery. Affirming that each mans fortune is written in his name, as Aſtrologians ſay all things are writteu in Heauen, if a man could read them; they exemplifie out of the *Rabbins*, they quote dreaming *Artemidorus*, with other allegations; they vrge particular experiments, & ſo inforce the matter with ſtrog words & weak proofs, that ſome credulous yong men houering between hope and feare, might eaſily be carried away by them into the

forbidden ſuperſtition of *Onomantia*, or Southſaying by names.

Some of the ſowre ſort will ſay it is nothing but a troublous toy, and becauſe they cannot attaine to it, will condemne it, leſt by commending it they ſhould diſcommend themſelues. Others more mild, will grant it to bee a daintie deuice and diſport of wit not without pleaſure, if it be not wreſted out of the name to the reproch of the perſon. And ſuch will not denie but that as good Names may bee ominous, ſo alſo good Anagrammes, with a delightfull comfort and pleaſant motion in honeſt mindes, in no point yeelding to any vaine pleaſures of the bodie. They will alſo affoord it ſome commendations in reſpect of the difficultie; (*Difficilia quæ pulchra,*) as alſo that it is the whetſtone of patience to them that ſhal practiſe it. For ſome haue beeue ſeene to bite their pen, ſcratch their head, bend their browes, bite their lippes, beate the boord, teare their paper, when they were faire for ſomewhat, and caught nothing therein.

If profound Antiquitie, or the Inuentour, may commend an Inuention, this will not giue place to many. For as the great Maſters of the Iewes teſtifie, *Moſes* receiued of God a literall law, written by the finger of God in the two Tables of the ten Comandements, to bee imparted to all; and another myſticall, to be communicated onely to ſeuentie men, which by tradition they ſhould paſſe to their poſteritie, whereof it was called *Cabala*: which was diuided into *Mercana*, concerning onely the ſacred names of God, and *Breſith* of other names conſiſting of Alphabetarie reuolution, which they will haue to bee *Anagrammatiſme*, by which they ſay *Marie* reſolued made, *Our holy Miſtreſſe*. But whither this *Cabala* is more antient than the *Talmudicall* Learning, hatched by the curious Iewes, (as ſome wil) about two hundred yeres after Chriſt, let the learned conſider.

The Greekes referre this inuention to *Licophron* (as *Iſaac Tzetzes* hath in his Preface to his obſcure Poeme *Caſſandra*) who was one of thoſe Poets which the Greekes called The ſeuen Starres, or *Pleiades*, and flouriſhed about the yeare 380, before Chriſt, in the time of *Ptolomæus Philadelphus* King

King of Ægypt, whose name he thus Anagramatised.

ΠΤΟΛΕΜΑΙΟΣ.

Απὸ μέλιτος. *Made of hony.*

And vpon *Arsinoë* his wife, thus;

ΑΡΣΙΝΟΗ.

Ερως ιων. *Loues violet.*

Afterward, as appeareth by *Eustachius*, there was some Greekes disported themselues herein, as he which turned *Atlas* for his heauie burthen in supporting Heauen, to *Talas*, that is, Wretched; *Arete*, Vertue, into *Erate*, that is, Louely; *Ilaros*, Merrie, into *Liaros*, that is, warme. But in late yeares, when learning reuiued vnder *Francis* the first, in France, the French began to distill their wits herein; for there was made for him,

Francis de Valoys.

DE FACON SVIS ROYAL.

For his sonne *Henrie de Valoys*,

ROY ES DE NVLHAT.

For *Charles* of Burbon the Prince of Conde,

Borbonius.

ORBI BONVS.

For the late Queene of Scotland, his Maiesties mother,

Maria Stuarta.

VERITAS ARMATA.

Her vnhappie fate by depriuation from her Kingdome, and violent death, was expressed in this, but after her death;

Maria Stuarda Scotorum Regina.

TRVSA VIREGNIS, MORTE AMARACADO.

And that Greeke one, which is most excellent, of the sacred name of our sweet Sauiour Iesus, according to that of the 53 of *Es. He is brought as a sheepe to the slaughter*, thus;

ΙΗΣΟΙΣ.

ΣΥ, Η'ΟΙΣ, that is, *Thou art that Sheepe.*

The Italians, who now admire them, began not 30 yeres since to vse them, as the bishop of Grassa a professor herin, testifieth.

In England I know some, who forty yeares since haue bestowed some idle houres herein with good successe, albe-

it our English names running rough with cragged consonants, are not so smooth and easie for transposition, as the French and Italian. Yet I will set downe some which I haue hapned vpon, framed out of the names of diuers great personages & others; in most of the which in the sence may seeme appliable to their good parts.

To begin with his most excellent Maiestie our dread Soueraigne, was made this, declaring his vndoubted rightful claime to the Monarchie of Brittaine, as the successour of the valorous King *Arthur*.

Charles Iames Steuart.

CLAIMES ARTHVRS SEATE.

As this also truly verified in his person;

Iacobus Sextus Stuartus

VITA CASTVS, EX SE ROBVSTVS.

This likewise made by D. *Gwin*;

Iacobus Rex Britannorum.

ARX BONIS VBI NVMA RECTOR.

The happinesse of our gratious Queene *Anne* by her issue, was prophecied in this;

Anna Britannorum Regina.

IN ANNA REGNANTIVM ARBOR.

For their gracefull issue, Prince *Charles*, the Ladie *Elizabeth*, & her husband the Count Palatine, were made these by the said D. *Gwin*.

Carolus Dux Eboracensis.

ENROSA LVX ET DECVS ORBIS.

Carolus Eborum & Albaniæ Dux.

RVBENTI ROSÆ CVM ALBA LVX ADEO.

Carolus Stuartus Princeps.

TVN' PROLES SVCCESSVRA PATRI?

Carolus Stuartus Princeps.

PROTERIVS CLARVS SANCTVS.

Elizabetha Stuarta.

SALVTARIS, ET BEATA.

Fredericus Princeps Palatinus.

IN FIDE PVRA PAR SCEPTRIS LVCENS.

Fredericus Comes Palatinus.

SPONSA ELECTA FRVIMVR, DICES.

Fre-

Fredericus Elector Palatinus.

ILLE FRVI SPONSA RECTE DICATVR.

For our late Queene of moſt happie memorie,(to whoſe gratious gouernment,vnder God,we owe much happineſſe)I haue found the letters of *Elizabetha Regina* tranſpoſed to ſignifie that happineſſe,as ſpeaking vnto her in this ſence, *O Englands Soueraigne thou haſt made vs happie*, thus;

Elizabetha Regina.

ANGLIÆ HERA BEASTI.

And whereas the French compare Anagrams by themſelues to gemmes,but when they are caſt into a diſtich or Epigram to gems enchaſed in enameled gold. This Diſtich was then made thereon with a moſt humble and dutifull wiſh:

Nos Angles radijs hera noſtra beata beaſti,
Sis hera noſtra ſolo, ſis, Dea ſera polo.

The ſame bleſſedneſſe of her Maieſtie of Englands vnſpeakeable good,and her ioyfull raigne were noted thus out of

Elizabetha Regina.

ANGLIÆ ERIS BEATA.
EIA LETA REGNABIS.

Carolus Vtenhouius my good friend, made this 40 yeres ſince in Greeke;when he attended her vpon Mounſieur *Foix* Embaſſador from the French King;

Ελιζαβηθη βασιλισσα,
ΣΑΘΕΗ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΗΣ ΛΙΒΑΣ.

That is, *The diuine Dew of her Kingdome.*

Likewiſe out of the Greeke was this,

ΗΑΙΣΑΒΕΘΑ.
ΘΕΑΒΑΣΙΑΗ.

That is, *A Goddeſſe Queene.*

Her moſt mild gouernment of her ſubiects, and Lyon-like courage againſt her Spaniſhenemies, was thus declared out of

Elizabetha Regina Anglia.

ANGLIS AGNA HIBERNIÆ LEA.

Wheras ſhe was a ſweep-net for the Spaniſh ſhips,which(as the Athenians ſaid of their fortunate *Timothy*) happily fel into her net: this was made by tranſpoſing of

Eliza-

Elizabetha Regina Anglie.

GENTI HIBERÆ.

ILLA SAGENA.

In reſpect of her great warres exployted againſt that mighty Monarch, this was wrought out of,

Elizabetha Anglorum Regina.

MAGNA BELLATV HEROINA GERIS.

The good gouernment of her Maieſtie was thus noted, vnder the name of the flouriſhing Muſe *Thalia.*

Elizabetha Regina.

BENE THALIA REGIS.

In this following, was compriſed the wiſh then of all true Engliſh:

Elizabetha Regina Anglorum.

GLORIA REGNI SALVA MANEBIT.

Haue now ſome framed vpon the names of diuers honorable perſonages & others, louers (I hope) of good letters, neither let any conceiue offenſiuely, if they are not here remembred; I haue imparted all that came to my hands.

Out of the name of the late right reuerend, the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury (the mirrour of Prelates in our dayes) was found this in reſpect of his mild proceedings:

Ioannes Whitegiftius.

NON VI EGIT, FAVIT IHESVS.

For the Lord Chancellor, Lord *Elleſmer,*

Thomas Egerton.

GESTAT HONOREM.

Oris honore viget, Vi mentis geſtat honorem
Iuris Egertonus, dignus honore coli.

For the late Lord Treaſurer, a moſt prudent and honourable Councellor to two mightie Princes,

Gulielmus Cecilius Baro Burglio.

VIGILI CVM LABORE ILLVCES REGIBVS.

Regibus illuces vigili, Gulielme labore,
Nam clare fulget lux tua luce Dei.

For the Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall,

Carolus Howarde.

CHARVS, ARDVO LEO.

For

For the Earle of Northumberland,

Henricus Percius.

HIC PVRE SINCERVS.

Vpon which, with a relation to the Creſcent or ſiluer Moone, his Cogniſance, was framed thus,

Percius HIC PVRE SINCERVS, Percia Luna
Candida tota micat, pallet at illa polo.

This was made as a wiſh to the Earle of Shrewsburie, that his name and Talbot may be as terrible to the French, as it was when the French ſo feared his progenitor *Iohn* Lord *Talbot*, firſt Earle of Shrewsbury of that familie:

Gilbertus Talbottius.

GALLOS TV TIBI TVRBES.

Vt proani proavus, ſic GALLOS TV TIBI TVRBES.
Sic Galli timeant teque tuumque canem.

This was by tranſpoſition Anagrammaticall, framed out of the name of the Earle of Worceſter;

Edwardus Somerſet.

MODERATVS, SED VERVS.

This out of the name of the Earle of Rutland,

Rogerus Maners.

AMOR RESVRGENS.

Out of the name of the Earle of Cumberland, in reſpect of his ſea ſeruice then, alluding to his firie Dragon, the Creſt of his Familie;

Georgius Cliffordius Cumberlandius.

DORIDIS REGNO CLARVS CVM VI FVLGEBIS
In DORIDIS REGNO CLARVS FVLGEBIS, *& vndis.*
CVM VI *victor erit flammeus ille Draco.*

Out of the name of the Earle of Suſſex,

Robertus Ratcliffius.

SICVT RARVS FLOREBIT.

For the Earle of Southampton,

Henricus Wriothſleius.

HEROICVS LAETVS VI VIRENS.

For the Earle of Deuon Lord *Mountioy*,

Carolus Blountus.

BONVS VT SOL CLARVS.

Tu BONVS VT SOL CLARVS, *Nil clarius illo*
Cœlo te melior, Carole, nemo solo.

Out of the name of the late Earle of Salisburie, Viscont *Cranborne*, and L. *Cecil*, whom, as his honorable father, & the whole familie, I cannot in dutie name without honor, was made thus,

Robertus Cecilius.

TV ORBI RELVCES CIS.
SIC TV SVB RORE COELI.

With this Distich,

ORBE RELVCES CIS COELI SVB RORE *vireſcens*;
Quem Deus irradiat lumine, rore lauat.

This transpose of the letters in the name of the Lord *Lumley* doth seeme propheticall to promise many yeares to that worthie and good old man:

Ioannes Lumleius.

ANNOS MILLE VIVES.

Out of the name of the late Lord *Hunsdon* Lord Chamberlain, and his Creſt the white Swan, was this Anagram & distich thereon composed;

Georgius Carius Hunesdonius.

HVIVS IN SVOS CANDOR EGERIVS.
Hunsdonij egregius refſplendet pectore candor.
Huius vt in cygno nil niſi candor ineſt.

For the Lord *Compton*, in respect of his honourable parentage and generous spirit, comparable with the best;

Guilielmus Comptonius.

ILLIVS GENVS CVM OPTIMO.

In single Surnames there hath bin found out of the late Earle of Essex, whose surname is *D'eureux*;

VERE DVX.

This also was cast in this Distich, since he so valorously tooke Gades (now called Cales) in Spaine, as soone as hee saw it; when it was accounted so honorable to *Hercules* to haue seen it once:

VERE DVX D'eureux, & verior Hercule; Gades
Nam ſemel hic videt, vicit at ille ſimul.

For the worthie and compleat Knight Sir *Fulke Greuil*, who excelleth in stately heroical verse; in *Greuilius* VERGILIVS, in *Ver-*

Vernon RENOVN, &c. But here it is time to stay, for some of the soure sort begin to laugh at these, when as yet they haue no better insight in Anagrams than wise *Sieur Gaulard*, who when he heard a gentleman report, that he was at a supper where they had not only good companie and good cheere, but also sauorie Epigrams, and fine Anagrams, he returning home, rated & bestowted his Cooke as an ignorant Scullion, that neuer dressed or serued vp to him either Epigrams or Anagrams: & as for these soure surlings, they are to be commended to *Sieur Gaulard*, and he with them ioyntly to their Cookes and Kitchen-stuffe.

To the right honorable Sir ROBERT SIDNEY *Knight*, *Lord* SIDNEY, and Viscount *Lisle*.

And to the truly vertuous and worthie Ladie, the Ladie DOROTHY SIDNEY *Vicountesse* Lisle, *his much honored Ladie.*

Robert Viscount Lisle.

Anagram.

Lo, I born, vertues select.

He that was borne vertues select, hath got
A rare choice gemme, Diuinest louers lot.

Dorothy Vicountesse Lisle.

Anagram.

Choice diuinest louers lot.

Dorothy Vicountesse Lisle.

Anagram.

Christ ioynes true louers lot.

Where hands and hearts in sacred linkes of loue
Are ioyn'd by Christ, that match doth happie proue.

Robert Viscount Lisle.

Anagram.

Our loue in Christ blest.

Looke H. adsicitus,

Looke to your name, and therein find expreſt
A loue that's euerlaſting, euer bleſt.

Vinculum cœleſte inviolabile.

Robert Viſcount Liſle.

Anagram.

Vertue eroſt, euely blis.

Vertue is like ſweet Cammomyle in this,
It growes the more, the more it trodden is.

Robert Viſcount Liſle.

Anagram.

H. adjicitur, *Honor-ſelect, vertue, blis.*

Honor-ſelect, choice vertue, happie, blis,
Make man compleat, and that man *Sidney* is.

W pro VV. *Borne to Leiceſters will.*

To both your Vertues humbly deuoted,
George Taſte.

Illuſtriſſimo Domino Iacobo Hay, Saulæ Baroni, Doncaſtrieque Vice-Comiti.

Iames Viſcount Doncaſter.

Anagramma.

O En! Deo Carus, etiam caſtus.
Caſtum, te nomen demonſtrat, vita beatum
Eſſe: Deo & Regi, charus es ergo tuo.

Lucie Doncaſter.

Anagramma.

Ita lucens corde.
Vir tuus effigies Caſti eſt præclara mariti,
Corpore ſic luces, Corde eademque manes.
Vos eſtote Pares, vir caſte, vxorque pudica.
Vnum eſt nam vobis Cor, velut vna Caro.

In vnitate Deus eſt.

Mr.

Mr. *Taſe*, an eſpeciall man in this facultie, made this out of Sir *Francis Bacon* Lord Keeper,

Is born and elect for a rich ſpeaker.

Mr. *Hugh Holland* peerleſſe in this miſtery, made of the name of *Iohannes Williams.*

Iō fis lumen in Aula.

My wall is on high.

My Wall high Sion.

And in regard of his affection and indeered mutuall loue betweene him and his Countrie men,

Wallis es in animo.

Armories.

WHereas ſomewhat hath bin ſaid of Alluſions and Anagrams which reſult out of names, I thinke it ſhal not be impertinent to adde alſo ſomewhat of Armories, or Armes, which as ſilent names do diſtinguiſh families: but with this preface, *Salvo ſemper meliori iudicio*, and that I wil but touch it lightly and ſlightly, without offence to ſuch as haue, or preiudice to them that will vndertake this matter more ſeriouſly.

Armes, as Enſignes of honor among military men, in the generall ſignification, haue been as antiently vſed in this Realme as in any other: for as neceſſitie bred the vſe of them in mannaging of militarie affaires, for order & diſtinction both of whole companies, and particular perſons among other nations, that their valour might thereby be more conſpicuous to other: Likewiſe

wise no doubt among the Inhabitants of this Iland, who alwayes haue beene as martiall as any other people whatsoeuer. Insomuch, vnlesse we would conceiue hardly of our owne Progenitors, we cannot thinke but that in martial seruices they had their conceits in their Enfignes, both for distinction, direction, and decencie.

Hee that would shew varietie of reading in this argument, might note out of the sacred Scripture, that euery Tribe of Israel pitched vnder their owne Standard: out of prophane Authors, That the Carians (who were the first mercenary soldiers) first also bare markes in their shields; that the Lacedemonians bare the Greeke letter Λ. the Messonians M, &c.

But to come home, some giue the first honour of the inuentions of the armories in this part of the world, to the antient Picts and Brittans, who going naked to the wars, adorned their bodies with figures and blasons of diuers colors, which they coniecture to haue beene seuerall for particular families, as they fought diuided by kindreds.

Notitia Prouinciarum.

When this Isle was vnder the command of the Romans, their Troupes and Bands had their seuerall signes; as the *Britannici-ani* in their shield a Carbuncle, *Britannici* a Plate party *per Saltier*; *Stablesiani* a Plate within an Annulet; *Secundani* an Annulet vpon a Crosse. For particular persons among the Grecians, *Vlysses* bare in his shield a Dolphin; among the Romans, *Iulius Cæsar* the head of *Venus*; *Crixus* the French Captaine, a man weighing gold; a Saguntine Spaniard, 100 Snakes. So I onely read among the Brittans, that the victorious *Arthur* bare our Ladie in his shield; which I doe the rather remember, for that *Nennius*, who liued not long after, recorded the same.

In the Saxon Heptarchie I find little noted of armes, albeit the Germans of whom they descended vsed shields, as *Tacitus* saith, *Colore fucata*, which I know not whither I may call armes or no; neither know I whither I may refer hither out of *Beda*, how *Edwin* King of Northumberland had alwaies an Enfigne carried before him, called in English a Tuffe; which *Vigetius* reckoneth among militarie Enfignes: or how king *Oswald* had a Banneroll gold and purple interwouen palie or bendie, set ouer his tombe at Beardney Abby: or how *Cuthred* king of Westsex

bare

bare in his banner a golden dragon at the battel of Bureford, as *Houeden* noteth, as the Danes bare in their ſtandard a rauen, as *Aſſerius* reporteth.

Hitherto of Armes in the generall ſignification, now ſomewhat of them in the reſtrict ſignification, as we define, or rather deſcribe them; *viz.* That Armes are Enſignes of honor borne in Banners, Shields, Coats, for notice & diſtinction of Families one from the other, and deſcendable as hereditarie to poſteritie.

Here might diuers inquiries be made, when they began to be hereditary, which was very antiently, if we rely vpon the poets credit. For to ouerpaſſe other, *Virgil* ſaith that *Auentinus Herculeſ* ſon bare an hundred ſnakes his fathers Armes.

Clypeoque inſigne paternum.
Centum angues, cinctamque gerit ſerpentibus hydram.

Alſo whither ſome haue aptly applied this verſe of *Lucretius* to Armes of this kind; Ph. Mor.

Arma antiqua manus, vngues denteſque fuerunt.

And whither theſe places of *Suetonius* may be referred to arms of this ſort, where hee ſaith that *Caligula* the Emperor, *Familiar inſignia nobiliſſimo cuique ademit, Torquato torquem, Cincinnato, crinem.* And that the houſe of *Flauia* was obſcure, *ſine vllis armorum imaginibus.* In Caligula, cap. 35. In Veſpaſiano

Whatſoeuer ſome diſcourſe out of the Kings ſeales, of hereditary Armes in England, certaine it is, that the Lyons were the Armes of our Kings in the time of *Henry* the firſt; for *Iohn* of Marmonſtier in Touraine, who then liued, recordeth, that when the ſaid King choſe *Ieffrey* ſonne of *Foulke* Earle of Aniou, Tourain, and Maine, to be his ſonne in law, by marrying to him his only daughter and heire *Maud*, and made him Knight after the bathing and other ſolemne rites, boots imbroydered with golden Lions were drawn on his legs, and a ſhield with golden Lions therein hung about his necke.

That King *Richard* the firſt his Grandchild bare Lyons, appeareth by his ſeale, as alſo by theſe Verſes in *Philippeidos* vttered in the perſon of Mounſieur *William de Barr*, readie to Guil. Brit. li. 3.

encounter *Richard*, when as yet he was but Earle of Poictou.

Ecce Comes Pictauus agro nos prouocat, ecce
Nos ad bella vocat; rictus agnoſco leonum.
Illius in clypeo, ſtat ibi quaſi ferrea turris,
Francorum nomen blaſphemans ore proteruo.

It is cleere alſo by that Author, that *Arundel* bare then Swallowes in his ſhield, as his poſterity in Cornwall do at this day. For of him he writeth, when he was vpon the ſhocke with the ſaid *William de Barr.*

Vidit hirundelas velocior alite qua dat
Hoc agnomen ei, fert cuius in agide ſignum,
Se rapit agminibus medijs, clypeoque nitenti
Quem ſibi Guillelmus læua prætenderat vlna,
Immergit validam præacutæ cuſpidis haſtam.

About this time the eſtimation of Armes began in the expeditions to the Holy Land, and afterward by little and little became hereditarie, when it was accounted moſt honourable to carry thoſe Armes which had bin diſplaied in the Holy-Land, in that holy ſeruice, againſt the profeſſed enemies of Chriſtianitie. To this time doth *Petre Pithou* and other learned Frenchmen refer the originall of hereditary Armes in France: & in my opinion, without preiudice to other, about that time wee receiued the hereditary vſe of them, which was not fully eſtabliſhed vntill the time of King *Henry* the third. For the laſt Earles of Cheſter, the two *Quincies* Earles of Wincheſter, the two *Lacies* Earles of Lincolne, varied ſtill the father from the ſon, as might be particularly prooued.

Genealogiæ antiqua.

In theſe holy warres many Armes were altered, and new aſſumed vpon diuers occaſions; as the *Veres* Earles of Oxeford, who bare before Geules and Or, inſerted a Mollet in the firſt quarter, for that a ſhooting Starre fell thereon; when one of them ſerued in the holy Land. The Lord *Barkeleys*, who bare firſt Geules, a Cheueron Arg. after one of them had taken vpon him the Croſſe (for that was then the phraſe) to ſerue in thoſe warres,

warres, inſerted ten Croſſes pattè in his ſhield. So *Ieffrey* of Bullion the glorious Generall in thoſe warres, at one draught of his Bow ſhooting againſt *Dauids* Tower in Hieruſalem, broched three feetleſſe Birds called Allerions vpon his Arrow, and thereupon aſſumed in a ſhield Or, three Allerions Argent on a Bend Geules, which the houſe of Lorraine deſcending from his race continueth to this day. So *Leopold* the fifth Marquiſſe of Auſtria, who bare formerly ſixe Larkes Or, in Azure; when his Coate-Armour at the ſiege of Acres in the Holy Land, was all dyed in bloud ſaue his Belt, he tooke for his Armes Geules, a white Belt, or a Feſſe Argent (which is the ſame) in memorie thereof.

About this time did many gentlemen begin to beare arms, by borrowing of their Lords Arms, of whom they held in fee, or to whom they were moſt deuoted. So whereas the earles of Cheſter bare Garbs, or wheat ſheafs, many gentlemen of that country tooke wheat ſheafs. Wheras the old Earls of Warwick bare Chequy Or, & Azure a Cheueron Ermin, many therabout took Ermin & Chequy. In Leiceſterſhire, & the countrey confining, diuers bare Cinquefoles, for that the antient earles of Leiceſter bare Gules a Cinquefole Ermin. In Cumberland, and thereabouts, where the old Barons of Kendal bare Argent two barres Gules and a Lion Paſſant Or in a Canton of the ſecond, many gentlemen thereabout tooke the ſame in different colours and charges in the Canton.

In this and the ſucceeding ages, at euery expedition ſuch as were Gentlemen of bloud would repaire to the Earle Marſhal, and by his authoritie take coat of Armes, which were regiſtred alwaies by offices of Armes, in the Rolles of Armes, made at euery ſeruice, whereof many yet remaine, as that of the ſiege of Caer-laueroc, the battel of Sterling, the ſiege of Calice, and diuers Tournaments. At this time there was a diſtinction of gentlemen of bloud, and gentlemen of Coat-Armour, and the third from him that firſt had coat-armor, was to all purpoſes held a Gentleman of Bloud.

Well, whoſoeuer would note the manners of our Progenitours in this age, in wearing their Coat-armors ouer their ar-

moor, and bearing their Armes in their ſhields, in their Banners Penons, & in what formall manner they were made Bannerets, & had licence to reare their Banner of Armes, which they preſented vprolled to the Prince, who vnfolded and redeliuered it with happy wiſhes; I doubt not but that he wil iudge that our anceſtors were as valiant & gallant as they haue bin, ſince they left off their armes, and vſed the colours and curtaines of their Miſtreſſe beds in ſtead of them.

Now, what a large field would lie open to him that ſhould ſeriouſly enter into this matter? Hee might ſay much to omit Charges which ſeeme infinite, of the differences in Armes of them which deſcended of one houſe by the male, I do not mean Label for the firſt ſonne while the father ſuruiueth, the Creſcent for the ſecond, the Mullet vnpierced for the third, the Martlet for the fourth, an Annulet for the fifth, a Floure-de-luce for the ſixth, and the reſt according as it pleaſed the King of Armes. Theſe ſauing the firſt, were not in vſe in elder times, but began about the time of King *Richard* the ſecond: And now when Families are very far propagated, are not ſufficient for the vſe: For many ſhould beare a Mullet within a Creſcent, an Annulet and Martlet therupon verie confuſedly. But in paſſed ages they which were deſcended from one ſtemme reſeruing the principall charge, and commonly the colour of the Coat, tooke Borders, Bends, quarters, Bendlets, corſlets, or ſome other addition or alteration. As for example, The Lord *Clifford* bare Chequy Or and Azure, a Bendlet Geules, which the elder brethren kept as long as they continued: a ſecond ſonne turned the Bendlet into a bend Geules, and thereon placed three Lioneux Paſſant Or, from whom the *Cliffords* of Frampton deſcended. *Roger Clifford* a ſecond ſonne of *Walter Clifford* the firſt, for the Bendlet tooke a Feſſe Geules, (as the Earle of Cumberland from him deſcended, beareth now) and the *Cliffords* of Kent, branched out of that Houſe, tooke the ſame with a border Geules. Likewiſe the eldeſt Houſe of Stafford bare Or, a Cheueron Geules: but the yonger diſcended from them, took diuers differences, as they of Pipe did ſet about their Cheueron 3 Martlets, ſable, another placed three plates vpon the Cheueron: they of South-

Southwike added a border Sable, they of Grafton a Quarter Ermin, they of Frome a border Geules; whereas alſo the Lord *Cobham* did beare Geules on a Cheueron Or, three Lioneux Rampant ſable: the yonger brethren of that houſe, *viz. Cobham* of Sterborow, of Blackburg, of Belunclo, tooke for the three Lioneux, three Eſtoiles, three Eglets, & three Creſcents. So of the deſcendents from the Lord *Barkley*, they of Stook, Giffard, and Vſey added Ermins in the Cheueron, they of Beuerſton a border Argent, they of Wimondham in the Countie of Leiceſter, changed their ten Croſſes into as many Cinquefoiles.

As for the difference of Baſtards, none in old time bare the fathers Armes, &c. but other coats were commonly deuiſed for them. As Sir *Roger* of Clarendon baſtard ſonne of the blacke Prince, bare Or on a bend Sable three Feathers Argent, which was borrowed from his fathers deuice. *Iohn de Clarence*, baſe ſon to *Thomas* duke of Clarence, who valiantly recouered from the enemie the corps of his father ſlain at the battell of Bauoy, bare party *per* Cheueron Geules and Azure two Lions aduerſe Saliant and Gardant Or in the chiefe, & a Flour-de-lys Or, in baſe point. *Iohn Beaufird* a baſe ſoune of the houſe of *Somerſet*, bare party *per* pale Argent & Azure a bend of England, with a labell of France, &c.

Theſe Armes were for a long time borne ſingle, afterward two were quartered, then more marſhalled together, to notifie from what houſes the bearers were deſcended by heirs general. augmentations alſo were giuen by the Kings, of eſpecial grace, or merit.

Quartering. Quartering of Coates beganne firſt, as farre as I haue obſerued, in Spaine, in the Armes of Caſtille and Leon, when theſe two Kingdomes were conioyned; which our King *Edward* the third next imitated, when hee quartered France and England, (for I omit his mother Queene *Iſabel*, who ioyned in her Seale England, France, Nauarre, and Champaine.) Hee in this firſt quartering varied, ſometime placing France, ſomtime England in the firſt quarter, whither to pleaſe either Nation, I know not. But at the laſt he reſolued to place France firſt, whither as more honourable, or of which hee held

great and rich territories, let other determine. All Kings hitherto succeeding haue continued the same: Yea, and when King *Charles* the sixth, of France, changed the *seme* of *Flour-de-lys* into three, our King *Henry* the fifth did the like, and so it continueth. The first of the Nobility that quartered another Coat was *Hastings* Earle of Pembroke, who quartered his owne coat with that of *Valence* of the house of *Lusignian*, in whose right hee had that Earledome; and shortly after *Matild* sister & heire to *Anthonie* Lord *Lucie*, gaue all her lands to the Heire male of the Lord *Piersie* her second husband, conditionally, that her Arms beeing the three Luces and Gules, should be quartered alwaies with *Percies* Lyon Azure Rampant in Or, and hereupon was a Fine leuied in the time of King *Richard* the second. After these times euery Gentleman began to quarter the Coat of the chiefe heire with whom his Progenitor had matched, and often preferred that in the first place, if shee were honorable. But after that diuers were marshalled together for the honour of Queene *Elizabeth* wife to King *Edward* the fourth (who first of all our Kings since the Conquest married his subiect) many in imitation did the like; which so increased, that now of late some haue packed fiftie in one shield. And this is to shew their right: for it was obiected against *Richard* Duke of Yorke, when hee claimed the Crowne, as heire to *Lionel* Duke of Clarence, That hee did not beare the said Dukes Armes: But he answered thereunto, that he might lawfully haue don it, but forbare it for a time, as he did from making his claime to the Crowne.

For augmentation, some were of meere grace, some of merit. *Richard* the second chusing Saint *Edward* the Confessour to bee his Patron, empaled his Coat with the Armes of England, and of his meere grace granted to *Thomas* Duke of Surrey, to empale likewise the same Saint *Edwards* Armes in a Border Ermin with his owne; & to *Thomas Moubray* Duke of Norfolke, the same holy Kings Armes entirely, notwithstanding *Henrie Howard* Earle of Surrey, lineally descended from him, was attainted among other pretences, for so bearing the same. The said King *Richard* also granted to his Fauorite *Robert Vere* Earle of Oxford, & duke of Ireland, that he should beare during his life,

Azure

Azure three Crownes Or, within a border Argent. In like manner and reſpect, to omit many, King *Henrie* the eight granted to the familie of *Manners* now Earls of Rutland, the Flourdeluce, and Lyons, which he beareth in chiefe, for that they deſcended from a ſiſter of King *Edward* the fourth. He honoured his ſecond wife Queene *Anne Bullen* with three Coates; his third wife Queene *Iane* with one, *Katherine Howard* his fift wife with two, his laſt wife *Katherine Parr* with one, by way of augmentation.

For merit, he granted to *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, and his poſteriy, for his victorie in Flodden field, (wherin king *Iames* the fourth, of Scotland was ſlaine, A demy Lion Geules, pierced the mouth with an arrow, within a double Treaſure floured of the ſame, in the middeſt of the bend of the *Howards* Armes. And about the ſame time he rewarded Sir *Iohn Clark* of Buckinghamſhire (who did take the Duke of Longuile at the battell of Spurres) with a Canton Azure, therein a demy Ram ſalient Argent, two Floure-de-lys Or in Chiefe; ouer all, a Baſton truncked in the ſiniſter point of his owne Armes, for that no Chriſtian may beare intirely the Arms of a Chriſtian whom he taketh in war. In like manner *Ferdinand* King of Spaine honored *Henry Guilford* with a Canton of Granado. And *Charles* the fifth, *Peter Read* of Grimingham, with a Canton of Barbary, for his ſeruice at Tunis.

An Inſcutchion of Armes may haue place amongſt Augmentations, which is the Armes of a wife being an heyre generall, inſerted in the Centre, or middle of her Husbands Coates after hee hath iſſue by her, to manifeſt the apparent right of her inheritance tranſmiſſible to his & her iſſue. Otherwiſe, if ſhe be not an Heire, he may but only empale it with his owne.

Creſts beeing the Ornaments ſet on the imminent top of the Helme, and called *Tymbres* by the French, I know not why, were vſed antiently to terrfie the enemie, and therefore were ſtrange deuices or figures of terrible ſhapes, as that monſtrous horrible Chimera out breathing flames vpon *Turnus* helme, in *Virgil*.

—— Galea alta Chimeram
Sustinet Ætnæos efflantem naribus ignem.

Liuius. Of which sort many might be remembred; but when as *Papirius* said of the Samnites crests, when he incouraged his soldiers against them, *Cristæ vulnera non faciunt*, milder were vsed, as the *Corvus* or Rauen by the familie of *Coruinus*, for that while hee fought against his enemie, a Rauen perched vpon his helme, and so seconded him with his becke and fluttering wings, that hee gained the victorie; whereupon hee assumed both his surname and his Crest, as *Silius Italicus* thus remembreth;

—— Nomenque superbum
Coruinus Phœbea sedet cui casside fulua,
Ostentans ales proauita insignia pugna.

Insula. And by this verse of the same Poet,

Casside cornigera dependens insula.

We learne that hornes were in vse vpon Helmets for crests, and that a Riband depended from the helme, as mantles are painted now.

The first Christians vsed no other blazons in their Shields, than the name of Christ, and a Crosse for their Crest, wherupon *Prudentius*,

—— Clypeorum insignia Christus
Scripserat, ardebat summis crux addita cristis.

Many yeares were these Crests arbitrarie, taken vp at euerie mans pleasure; after, they began to bee hereditarie, and appropriated to Families, here in England first, as I haue hitherto obserued, about the time of King *Edward* the second. Of what esteeme Creasts were in the time of King *Edward* the third, may appeare by Record in the thirteenth yeare of his raigne, when the same King gaue an Eagle (which hee himselfe had formerly borne) for a Crest to *William Montacute* Earle of Salisburie; hee also gaue to him the Mannours of Woodton, Frome, Whitfield, Mershwood, Worth, and Pole (which came to his hand by the forfeiture of *Iohn Matrauers*) to the maintenance thereof. And the sayd Earle regranted the sayd Crest to *Lionel* the Kings sonne, and his Godsonne, with much honour. What carefull consideration was then of Crests, may also

alſo appeare by Record among the Patents, 17 of King *Rich.* 2. who granted that whereas *Thomas Mowbray* Earle Marſhal and Notingham, might lawfully beare a Leopard Or, with a Label Argent about his necke, which might lawfull appertaine to the Kings ſon and heire, that he ſhould in place of that Label beare a Crowne Argent. More might be hereunto added of Helmes, Creſts, Mantles, and Supporters; but for them, and ſuch like, I leaue the reader to *Edmond Bolton*, who learnedly & iudiciouſly hath diſcouered the firſt elements of Armory, to *Gerard Leigh*, *Iohn Ferne*, *Iohn Guillim Portiſmouth*, Purſiuants of Armes, who haue diligently laboured therein, and to others that haue written, or will write hereafter in this Argument, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to gleane from the one, or preuent the other.

Money.

IT is a receiued opinió, that in moſt antiét ages there was only batterie, or change of commodities amongſt moſt Nations. As in *Homer*, *Glaucus* golden Armour was valued at 100 Cowes, and *Diomedes* Armour at ten. Afterward, in commutatiue Iuſtice it was thought moſt neceſſarie to haue a common meaſure and valuation, as it were of the equalitie and inequalitie of wares; which was inuented firſt (as the Iewes gather out of *Ioſephus*) in the time of *Caine*. Certainly it was in vſe in the time of *Abraham*, as appeareth both by the 400 Sheckles he paid for a place of buriall, *Gen.* 23. and the money which *Ioſephs* brethren carried into Ægypt. *Gen.* 42.

The

The Greekes referre the inuention of it to *Hermodice*, the wiſe wife of the fooliſh aſſe-eared *Midas*, as the Latines to *Ianus*. This common meaſure or meane to reduce warres to an equalitie, was called by the Greekes *Nomiſma*, not from King *Numa*, but of *Nomos*, becauſe it was ordained by Law. By the Latines *Pecunia*, either for that all their wealth in elder times conſiſted in Cattell, (as now among the Iriſh) or that their firſt coyne (as *Plinie* will) was ſtamped with a Cow, (although in a generall ſignification, *Pecunia* compriſed all things mooueable and immooueable.) It was alſo by them called *Moneta* in a more reſtrict ſignification, *à Monendo*, (as *Suidas* ſaith) becauſe when the Romans ſtood in need of money, *Iuno* admoniſhed them to vſe Iuſtice, and there ſhould be no want of money: the effect therof when they found, ſhe was ſurnamed *Iuno Moneta*, and mony was coyned in her Temple. And albeit Mony had no temple erected to it at Rome for a long time, yet it was as much honored as either *Peace*, *Faith*, *Victory*, *Virtue*, or (according to that of *Iuuenal*,)

Et ſi funeſta pecunia templo
Nondum habitas, nullas nummorum ereximus aras
Vt colitur Pax, atque fides, Victoria, Virtus, &c.

Aug. de Ciuit. Dei, Lib. 4.

But afterward, when as all Gods gifts were by Pagans made Gods and Goddeſſes, Mony was alſo inſhrined by the name of *Dea Pecunia*, in the figure of a womã holding a paire of ballance in one hand, and *Cornucopia* in the other: vnto whom I doubt not but as many commit Idolatrie now, as then, when as the Greeke prouerbe will be alwaies verified, *Cremata*, *Chremata Aner*, *i.* Mony, Mony is the man, yea, and the fift Element. And as he ſaith.

Vxorem cum dote fidemque, & amicos,
Et genus, & formam Regina Pecunia donat.

From the Latine word *Moneta* came the old word among our Engliſh-Saxon Anceſtorus, *Munet*, which wee now call Money, as the Germans *Muntz*, the French *Monoies*, the Italians *Moneta*, and the Spaniards *Moneda*. Which as Ciuilians note, muſt conſiſt of matter, forme, weight, value: for the matter copper is thought to haue beene firſt coyned, afterward ſiluer, for the cleanneſſe, beautie, ſweetneſſe, and brightneſſe; and laſtly

laſtly gold, as more cleane, more beautifull, more ſweete, more bright, more rare, more pliable and portable, apteſt to receiue forme, and diuiſible without loſſe, neuer waſted by fire, but more purified, not leſſened by occupying, ruſt, or ſcurfe, abiding fretting, and liquors of ſalt and vinegar without damage, and may be drawne without wooll, as if it were wooll. So that theſe two mettals haue been choſen amongſt all ciuil nations, as by the common conſent, to be the inſtruments of exchange and meaſure of all things. Albeit other matter hath beene vſed for money; as among the antient Britans, beſides braſſe and yron Rings, or as ſome ſay, yron plates reduced to certaine weight; and among the Lacedemonians yron lingets quenched with vinegar, that they may ſerue to no other vſe; and now the Indians haue their *Cocoas* in ſome parts, and ſhells in other, to ſerue for money. There alſo hath beene ſtamped money of Leather, as appeareth by *Seneca*; who mentioneth that there was in antient time *Corium forma publica percuſſum*; and alſo that *Frederick* the ſecond when he beſieged Millan, ſtamped leather for currant. And there is a tradition, that in the confuſed ſtate of the barons war the like was vſed in England, yet I neuer ſaw any of them: but we haue ſeene mony made by the Hollanders of paſtbord, *Anno* 1574.

As for forme, becauſe I haſten home, it were impertinent to note here, how the Iewes, albeit they deteſted Images, yet they imprinted vpon their ſheckle, on the one ſide the gold pot which had th' Manna, with this inſcription in Hebrew, *Sielus Iſraelis*, i. *Sydus Iſraelis*; & on the other ſide the Rod of *Aaron* with buds & bloſſoms, & *Hieruſalem ſancta*. Or how the Dardanians ſtamped in their coynes two cockes fighting, *Alexanders* horſe *Bucephalus*; the Athenians an Owle or an Oxe, from whence came the prouerb againſt bribing Lawyers, *Bos in lingua*. They of Ægina a Snaile, whereof alſo aroſe another prouerbe, *Virtutem & Sapientiam vincunt teſtudines*, for that money goeth beyond valour and wiſedome.

As for the Romans, as they did ſet downe the Image and inſcription of the Conſul, while the Common-wealth flouriſhed; afterward of the Emperor on the one ſide, ſo they changed the

reuerſe

reuerſe alwaies vpon new euents or exployts, and it is ſuppoſed by ſome, that the great ounce medalles both of braſſe and gold were ſtamped for honour, and to continue the memorie of Princes: neuertheleſſe they were currant as well as the ſmalleſt. And this manner of ſtamping the Princes Image vpon coynes was continued amongſt all ciuile Nations, only the Turks and other Mahumetãs in deteſtatiõ of Images, inſcribe the Princes name, and yeare of the tranſmigration of their Prophet *Mahomet*, which hapned in the yeare of our Lord 622.

After the arriuall of the Romans in this Iſle, the Britans imitated them, for they coyned both gold and copper, and yet there are extant ſome of *Cunebelin* King of Eſſex and Middleſexe, with a beardleſſe Image inſcribed *Cunobelin*, and in the reuerſe, ſome with a horſe, ſome with a Coyner, and TASCIO, ſome with two heads conioyned, & CVNO, & in the reuerſe, either a Hog vnder a tree, with CAMV, or one eare of corne, with CAMV, to note, as it ſeemeth, *Camaloduunum*, as they then called it, now *Maldon*, which was the principall ſeat of the kingdome. There are likewiſe ſome to be ſeene of that famous *Brundnica*, which only I heare of, but hitherto haue not ſeene.

When the Romans had extinguiſhed the Kings here, they ſuppreſſed the Brittiſh coynes, and brought in their owne, as a proof of their conqueſt, which were currant here from the time of *Claudius* vnto *Valentinian* the younger, the ſpace of ſome 500 yeares. And whereas all the money for this part of the world, was coyned a long time either at Rome, Lyons, or Trier, *Conſtantine* as it ſeemed erected a Mynt at London: for wee haue ſeene Copper coyne of his with P. LOND. S. implying *Pecunia Londini ſignata*: and there was an officer as Treaſurer of this Mint at London, called *Præpoſitus Theſaurorum Auguſtenſium*. For London was called Auguſta in the declining ſtate of the Empire. Of theſe Roman coyns great plentie haue been found, and dayly are found, which were hid (as the Saxon Chronicle ſaith) when *Maximus* carried ſo many Brittans with him into France, and at diuers other times ouercouered in the ground in the ſudden ruinating of Townes by the Saxons and others.

After

After the Romans had giuen ouer the poſſeſſion of this Realme; it ſeemeth probable that their coyne was ſtill currant here a long time; for there neuer as yet, as farre as I vnderſtand, haue beene any Coynes found of *Vortiger*, *Vortimer*, *Aurelius*, *Ambroſius*, *Arthur*, and others which liued in thoſe times. And as for the Brittans or Welch, whatſoeuer *Iura Maieſtatis* their Princes had, I cannot vnderſtand that they euer had any coine of their owne, for no learned of that nation haue at any time ſeene any found in Wales, or elſewhere. To the moſt antient Engliſh coyne which hitherto hath come to my ſight, was of *Ethelbert* King of Kent, the firſt Chriſtian King of our Engliſh Nation, and in that age and ſucceeding times, al mony accounts paſſed by the name of pence, ſhillings, pounds, & mancuſes. Pence. Pence ſeemeth to be borrowed from their Latin word *Pecunia*, or rather from *Pendo*, for the iuſt weight thereof, which weighed about three penies of our money, and were rudely ſtamped with the Kings image on the one ſide, and the Mint-maſters on the other, or elſe the name of the city where they were coined. Fiue of theſe pence made their ſhilling, which they called *Scilling*, probably for *ſcilingus*, which the Romãs vſed for the fourth part of an ounce, *L.* 21. ¶ *ſilium*; and forty eight of theſe *ſcillings* made their pound, and 400 of theſe pounds were a legacie for a Kings daughter, as appeareth by the laſt will and teſtament of King *Alfred*. By theſe names they tranſlated all ſums of money in their old Engliſh Teſtament, as Talents by *Pundes*; the thirtie ſiluer pieces, *Iudas* price of treaſon, by *Thirtig Scillinga*; Tribute money by *Penining*; the farthing and mite by *Feorthling*: onely the *Stater* found in the fiſhes mouth, by *Weeg*, which we now tranſlate a piece of 20 pence. Shilling. Pound. Weeg. But they had no other coyned mony but pence onely, the reſt were names of numbers or weights.

Thirtie of theſe pence (as *Alfric* Archbiſhop of Canterburie in his Saxon Grammer notes) made a *Mancus*, which ſome thinke to be all one with a Marke, for that *Manca* and *Manuſa* is tranſlated in antient bookes by *Marca*: and *Manca*, as appeareth by an old Fragment, was *quinta pars vncie*. They reckoned theſe *Mancuſe* or *Mancus* both in gold and ſiluer: Mancus.

for

for about the yere of our Lord 680, *Ina* King of the West Saxons (as we read in *Malmesbury*, inforced the Kentishmen for to redeeme their peace at the price of thirtie thouland *Manca's* of gold. In the notes vpon king *Canutus* laws I find this difference, that *Mancusa* was as muuh as a Marke of siluer, & *Manca* was a square piece of gold, commonly valued at thirty pence.

Ores. The Danes also brought in a reckoning of money by *Ores*, *per Oras*, which is mentioned in Doomesday book: whither it were a seuerall Coine, or a certaine summe, I know not; but I collect out of the Abbey booke of Burton, that twentie *Oræ* were ratable to two Markes of siluer. I may also suppose that the Sound of Denmarke, where ships pay toll for passage, called *Ore-sound*, hath the denomination from this *Ores*. In Doomesday booke there is also mention of *Libræ arsæ, pensatæ, ad numerum & de albo Argento*, which implyeth in my opinion, Moneyes tryed for their allay by fire, payed by weight, number, and in bullion.

Bizantines or Bezants. Gold they had also, which was not of their owne coine, but Outlandish, which they called in Latine *Bizantini*, as coyned at Constantinople; sometime called *Bizantium*, and not at Besanson in Burgondy. This coine is not now knowne; but *Dunstan* Archbishop of Canterbury, as it is in the Authentical deed, purchased Hendon in Middlesex of King *Edger*, to Westminster, for 200 *Bizantines*: of what value they were was vtterly forgotten in the time of King *Edward* the third: for, whereas the Bishop of Norwich was condemned to pay a *Bizantine* of gold to the Abbot of S. Edmonds bury, for encroching vpon his libertie (as it was enacted by Parliament in the time of the Conqueror) no man then liuing could tell how much that was, so as it was referred to the King, to rate how much hee should pay: which I doe much meruaile at, when as but one hundred yeares before, two hundred thousand *Bezants* were exacted of the Soldan for the redeeming of S. *Lewis* of France, which were then valued at 100 thousand *Liurs*. The name continueth yet in Blazon of Armes, where plates of Gold are called *Bezantes*: and in the Court of England, where a great piece of gold valued at fifteene pound, which the King offereth vpon

Ionuille in the life of S. Lewis cap. 42.

vpon high feſtiuall dayes, it is yet called a *Bezantine*, which antiently was a piece of Gold coyned by the Emperours of Conſtantinople: but afterward there was two purpoſely made for the King and Queene, with the reſemblance of the Trinitie inſcribed, *In honorem ſanctæ Trinitatis*; and on the other ſide the picture of the Virgin *Marie*, with *In honorem Sanctæ Mariæ Virginis*. And this was vſed till the firſt yeare of king *Iames*, who vpon iuſt reaſon cauſed two to bee new caſt, the one for himſelfe, hauing on the one ſide the Picture of a King kneeling before an Altar, with foure Crownes before him, implying his foure Kingdomes, and the Inſcription, *Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi*: on the other ſide, a Lambe lying by a Lyon, with *Cor contritum & humiliatum non diſpiciet Deus*. And in another for the Queene, a Crowne protected by a Cherubine, ouer that an eye, and *Deus* in a cloud, with *Teget alas ſummus*; on the Reuerſe a Queene kneeling befor an Altar, with this circumſcription, *Pijs precibus, feruente fide, humili obſequio*.

But to our purpoſe: Albeit the coyning of money is an eſpeciall right and Prærogatiue of Soueraigne Maieſtie, yet our antient Saxon Kings communicated it to their Subiects: for there was in euerie good town one Coyner; but at London eight, at Canterbury 4 for the King, 2 for the Archbiſhop, one for the Abbot; at Wincheſter ſixe, at Rocheſter three, two at Haſtings; ſo at Hampton, Exceſter, Shaftesburie, Lewis, and Chicheſter: at which time falſe Coyners loſt their hands by Law.

The Norman Kings continued the ſame forme, coyning onely Pence, with the Princes Image on the one ſide, and on the other the name of the Citie where it was coyned, with a Croſſe ſo deeply impreſſed, that it might bee eaſily parted and broken into two halfes, which ſo broken they called Halfepence; and if into foure parts, which they called Fourthings, or Farthings.

Grieuous were the puniſhments of falſe Coyners in this age; who were puniſhed by putting out of eyes, cutting off hands, and genitalls. Great alſo was the diſorder; for in King *Stephens* time euerie Earle and Baron erected his Mynt; but *Henry*

the

the ſecond ſuppreſſed them all, altered the coyne which was corrupted by Counterfeitours, to the great good of the Common-weale, but dammage of ſome priuate men. Hee alſo granted libertie of coyning to certaine Cities and Abbyes, allowing them one Staple, and two Puncheons at a rate, with certaine reſtrictions. In the time of his ſonne King *Richard* the firſt, Money coyned in the Eaſt parts of Germanie beganne to bee of eſpeciall requeſt in England, for the puritie thereof, and was called Eaſterling money, as all the Inhabitants of thoſe parts were called Eaſterlings: and ſhortly after, ſome of that Countrey skilfull in Mint-matters and allaies were ſent for into this Realme, to bring the coyne to perfection; which ſince that time was called of them Sterling for Eaſterling, not from Striueling in Scotland, nor from a Srarre, which ſome dreamed to be coyned thereon; for in old Deeds they are alwaies called *Nummi Eſterlingi*, which implyed as much as good and lawful money of England; or *Proba Moneta* among the Ciuilians; and *Monois de Roy* in France. *Otho* a German was the principall among theſe Eſterlings, and in old Records is called *Otho Cuneator*, who grew to ſuch wealth, that *Thomas* his ſon ſurnamed *Fitz-Othes*, married one of the Coheires of *Beauchamp* Baron of Bedford, was lord of Mendleſham in Suffolke, & held in fee to make the coyning ſtamps ſeruing for all England: which office deſcēded by an heire general, to the Baron *Bontetort*, from whom *Ferrers* of Tamworth, *Berkſais* of Stoke, *Kninets*, & others are lineally deſcended.

Sterling Money.

Neuertheleſſe this Eaſterling good money was in a ſhort time ſo corrupted and clipped by Iewes, Italian Vſurers called then *Corſini*, (who were the firſt Chriſtians that brought in Vſurie amongſt vs) & Flemmings, that the King by Proclamation was inforced to call in the old money, make a new ſtamp, and to erect Exchanges, where the weight of old money was exchanged for new, allowing thirteene pence for euerie pound, to the great dammage of the people, who beſide their trauaile, charge, and long attendance, receiued (as my Author ſaith) of the Bankers ſcant twentie ſhillings for thirtie, which the Earle of Cornewall farmed of the King, reſeruing only the third part for the King.

Mat. Paris.

King

King *Edward* the firſt, as he eſtabliſhed the meaſure of an Ell by the length of his Arme, imitating therein *Carolus Magnus*, ſo he firſt eſtabliſhed a certaine Standard for the coyne, which was preſcribed in this manner, by *Gregorie Rockley* Mayor of London and Mynt-maſter, if I do not miſconceiue it. 28. 3. Ed. 1.

„ A pound of Money containeth twelue ounces, in a pound „ there ought to bee eleuen ounces, two eaſterlings and one ferling, & the other allay. The ſaid pound ought to weigh twenty ſhillengs and three pence in account. So that no pound be „ more than twenty ſhillings foure pence, nor leſſe than twentie „ ſhillings two pence in account or weight. Booke of S. Edmundsbury.

„ The ounce ought to weigh twenty pence, & a penny twenty foure graines and a halfe. Note that eleuen ounces two pence „ ferling ought to be of ſo pure ſiluer, as is called *Leafeſiluer*, and the Minter muſt adde of other weight ſeuenteen pence halfe penny farthing, if the ſiluer be ſo pure.

This King alſo coyned the penny, halfe penny, and farthing round, which before were the halfe part, or fourth part broken of the penny. Wherupon the Chronicles verified hereby, a prophecie of *Merlin*; *Findetur forma commercij, dimidium rotundum erit*, and thereupon theſe rimes were made at that time: M. Paris refereth this to the time of King *Iohn*.

Edward did ſmite round penny, halfe penny, farthing,
The croſſe paſſes the bond of all throughout the ring.
The Kings ſide was his head, and his name written;
The croſſe ſide, what City it was coyned in and ſmitten.
To poore man ne to Prieſt the Penny fraſes nothing,
Men giue God aie the leaſt, they feaſt him with a farthing.
A thouſand two hundred foureſcore yeares and moe,
On this money men wondred, when it firſt began to goe.

The ſame King likewiſe called in certaine counterfeit pieces, coyned by the French, called *Pollards*, *Crocars*, and *Roſaryes*, whereupon was then made this Ecchoing barbarous Verſe:

Laude decoreris, noſtris ſterlinge gereris,
Crocar es, æſque periis, fugias, as rite teneris.

Money ſo refined was by ſtealth tranſported, and counterfeited, and forraigne coynes called, *Mitres*, *Lyons* imported in 7. Ed. 1.

such quantity that they were forbidden by proclamation, & 280. Iewes executed at London for clipping the Kings coyne. After-
28. E. 1. ward *Crocards* and *Pollards* were decried downe to an halfe penny, Rosaries, Strepings, and Saldings forbidden. Blacke money (what that was I know not, if it were not of Copper, as *Maile* and *Blacke-Maile*) was forbidden by King *Edward* the third, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof, and Gally halfe pence brought hither by the Gallies of Genoa, who had great trade in England, was eftsoones prohibited by Parliament, in the time of King *Henry* the fourth. Sufkins and Dodkins by King *Henry* the fifth, and blankes by King *Henry* the sixt.

Gold. About the yere 1320. the Kings & States of Christendom began to coyne gold, as the Emperor of Almaine, the French King, the Duke of Venice and Genoa, whose pieces were thereupon called Ducats, and our King *Edward* the third imitating them, first coyned gold. Why they so long forbare to coyne gold, I know not, vnlesse it were of ignorance, for I thinke it proceeded not from the Law of *Iustinian* the Emperor, who forbad forreigne Princes to coyne gold.

The first gold that King *Edward* the third coyned, was in the yeare 1343. and the pieces were called *Florentines*, because *Florentines* were the coyners, as Easterlings of sterling money. Shortly after, hee coyned *Nobles*, of noble, faire and fine gold, the penny of gold; afterward the Rose Noble, then currant for six shillings eight pence, and which our Alchimists doe affirme (as an vnwritten verity) was made by proiection or multiplication Alchimicall, of Raymond Lully in the Towre of London, who would prooue it as Alchimically, beside the tradition of the Rabies in that faculty, by the inscription; for as vpon the one side there is the Kings image in a ship, to notifie that he was Lord of the Seas, with this title set vpon the reuerse, a crosse floury with *Lioneux*, inscribed, *Iesus autem transiens per medium eorum ibat.* Which they profoundly expounded, as Iesus passed inuisible and in most secret manner by the middest of Pharisees, so that gold was made by inuisible and secret Art amidst the ignorant. But other say, that Text was the onely Amulet vsed in that credulous warfaring age to escape dangers in battailes. This King coyned also halfe Nobles called then the halfe penny of Gold,

Ieste

leſſe pieces of gold of three ſhillings foure pence, and ſome of twenty pence called the farthing of gold: and likewiſe in ſiluer, Groates and halfe Groates, by the aduiſe of *William Edingdon*, Biſhop of Winchester, and then Treaſurer of England.

It is memorable, that the reuerend and learned *Cuthbert Tunſtall* Biſhop of Durham, obſerued in the gold of this King, that it came neereſt to that of the ancient Romans. As, that foure Roſe Nobles did weigh an ounce, and æquiuolent to the Roman *Aurei* both in weight and fineneſſe, and ſixe Nobles made an ounce, and were anſwerable in all points to the old Roman *Solidus Aureus*. Likewiſe in ſiluer coynes, that an old ſterling Groate was æquiuolent to the Roman *Denarius*, the halfe Groate to the *Quinarius*, and the old ſterling penie to the *Seſtertius Nummus*, and *Seſtertium* in the neuter Gender (a thouſand *Seſterty*) to fiue pound ſterling, when three ſhillings foure pence went to the ounce, but now to ſeuen pound ten ſhillings, according to Sir *Thomas Smiths* account, when fiue ſhillings goeth to the ounce.

The ſucceeding Kings coyned Roſe Nobles, and double Roſe Nobles, the Great Soueraignes, with the ſaid inſcription, *Ieſus autem tranſiens per medium eorum ibat*, and halfe Roſe Nobles, with *Domine ne in furore arguas me*, and halfe *Henry* Nobles, with the ſame, and King *Henry* the ſixth when hee was crowned King of France, coyned the Salut, ſo ſhortly contracted for for the Salutation, hauing on the one ſide the Angell ſaluting the Virgin *Mary*, the one holding the Armes of England, the other of France, with the Kings title. On the reuerſe a Croſſe betweene a Flowre-de-lyce and a Lyon paſſant, with *Chriſtus vincit, Chriſtus regnat, Chriſtus imperat*. The *George* Noble had Saint *George*, with *Tali dicata ſignomens Fluctuare neſcit*. The Angells had *Per crucem tuam ſalua nos Chriſte redempter*. The Soueraignes of King *Edward* the ſixth, and Queen *Elizabeth*, *Scutum fidei proteget eam*. The Angels of Queen *Elizabeth*, *A domino factum eſt iſtud, & eſt mirabile*. The Crowne of *Philip* & *Mary*, *Mundi ſalus vnica*. King *Henry* the ſeuenth ſtamped a ſmall coyne, called *Dandy prats*, and firſt, as I read, coyned ſhillings, whereas before it was a name of weight, rather than a coyne, on the reuerſe whereof, as of ſix-pences,

groates, &c. was written *Posui Deum adiutorem meum*; as vpon leſſer pieces of our Soueraigne *Rosa ſine ſpina*; for ſhee firſt coyned the pieces of three pence, three halfe pence, and three farthings. Vpon this former inſcription of *Poſui Deum adiutorem meum*, a rude Scholler grounded his Apoligy (when hee was charged to haue gotten a fellowſhip in a Colledge indirectly) by proteſting ſolemnly by his faith and honeſtie, that he came in onely by *Poſui Deum adiutorem meum*. And no maruel, for ſome are ſaid to haue higher place by mediation, and helpe of Angells.

Theſe Coynes and Inſcriptions continued, vntill King *Iames* hauing happily attained the whole Monarchie of great Britaine, cauſed new Coynes to be made of ſeuerall ſtamps, weights, and values, to bee currant in his Kingdomes, that is to ſay, one piece of Gold of the value of twenty ſhillings ſterling, called the *Vnite*, ſtamped on the one ſide with his Picture, formerly vſed with this ſtile, *Iacobus Dei Gra. Mag. Britanniæ, Fran. & Hibernia Rex.* And on the other ſide his Armes crowned, with this word. *Faciam eos in gentem vnam.* One other Gold Money of ten ſhillings called the *Double Crowne*, and one of fiue ſhillings, called the *Brittaine Crowne*, on the one ſide with his Picture accuſtomed, and his ſtile as aforeſaid; and on the other ſide his Armes with this word, *Henricus Roſas, Regna Iacobus.* One other piece of foure ſhillings, called the *Thiſtle Crowne*, hauing on the one ſide a Roſe crowned, and his title. *Ia. D. Gra. Mag. Br. Fr. & Hiber. Rex:* and on the other ſide, a Thiſtle Flowre crowned, with this word, *Tueatur vnita Deus.* Alſo pieces of two ſhillings ſixe pence, called halfe Crownes, with his Picture accuſtomed, and this word, *Ia. D. Gr. Roſa ſine ſpina:* and on the other ſide his Armes, with this word, *Tueatur vnita Deus.* And for ſiluer Monies, pieces of fiue ſhillings, and two ſhillings ſix pence, hauing on the one ſide his Picture on horſeback, and his ſtile aforeſaid: and pieces of twelue pence, and ſixe pence, hauing his Picture formerly vſed, and his ſtile: and on the other ſide his Armes, with this word, *Qua Deus coniunxit, nemo ſeparet.* Alſo pieces of two pence, hauing on the one ſide a Roſe crowned, and about *Ia. D. Gr. Roſa ſine ſpina:* and on the other ſide a Thiſtle Flowre crowned, and about it, *Tueatur vnita*

Deus

Deus. And one penny hauing on the one ſide a Roſe, and about it *Ia. D. Gr. Roſa ſine ſpina:* and on the other ſide a Thiſtle Flowre, with this word, *Tueatur vnita Deus.* And the halfe penny, hauing on the one ſide a Roſe, and on the other a Thiſtle Flowre.

King *Henry* the eight, who had infinite wealth left by his prudent and ſparing Father, and ſo enriched himſelfe by the ſpoyles of Abbayes, by firſt fruits, tenths, exactions, and abſenties in Ireland, was yet ſo impoueriſhed by his pompous profuſion, that in his latter dayes hee firſt corrupted the rich coyne of this flouriſhing Kingdome with Copper, to his great diſhonour, the dammage of Succeſſors and the people, although for his aduantage for the preſent. Vpon which occaſion, that wee may inſert a tale, when wee purpoſe nothing ſerious heere: Sir *Iohn Rainsford* meeting Parſon *Brocke*, the principall deuiſer of the Copper Coyne, threatned him to breake his head for that he had made his Soueraigne Lord, the moſt beautifull Prince King *Henry*, with a red and Copper Noſe. So baſe and corrupted with Copper was his Money, as alſo of King *Edward* the ſixth, that ſome of them which was then called Teſtons, becauſe the Kings head was thereon figured, contained but two pence farthing in ſiluer, and other foure pence halfe-penny. But Queene *Elizabeth* of thrice happy memorie, conſidering in the beginning of her raigne, by the long ſufferance of that baſe and Copper Monies, not onely her Crowne, Nobility, and Subiects of this her Realme, to bee dayly more and more impoueriſhed, the antient and ſingular honour and eſtimation, which this Realme of England had beyond all other, by plenty of Monies of Gold and Siluer, onely fine and not baſe, was hereby decayed, but alſo by reaſon of theſe baſe Monies, great quantitie of forged and counterfeits, were dayly made and brought from beyond Seas, for the which the antient fine Gold and Siluer, and the rich Merchandize of this Realme was tranſported and dayly carryed out of the ſame, to the impoueriſhing thereof, and enriching of others. And finally heereby all manner of prices of things in this Realme, neceſſarie for ſuſtentation of the people, grow dayly exceſſiue to the lamentable and manifeſt hurt and oppreſſion of the State, ſpecially of Penſioners, Souldiers, and all

hired ſeruants, and other meane people that liue by any kind of wages, and not by rents of lands, or trade of Merchandize. Shee vpon theſe conſiderations deſirous to refine the coyne not according to the legall but naturall eſtimation of the mettall, firſt marked the baſe Money ſome with a Greyhound, other with a Portcullous, and other with a Lyon, Harp, Roſe, or Flourede-lys, and after a time calling them to her Minte, repayed ſo much for them as they conteyned in pure ſiluer; ſo that by her benefit England enioyeth as fine, or rather finer Sterling Siluer than euer it was in this Realme by the ſpace of two hundred yeares and more; a matter worth marking and memory. Verily a greater matter than either King *Edward* the ſixt, or Queene *Mary* durſt attempt. Whatſoeuer doth remaine for Money, let Money-mongers ſupply when they will. And I referre to Polititians to diſpute among themſelues whether the dearth of al things which moſt complaine of, doth proceede from plenty of Gold and Siluer ſince the late diſcoueries, or from Monopolies, and combinations of Merchants and Craftſmen, or from tranſportation of Graine, or from pleaſure of great Perſonages, which doe moſt highly rate ſuch things as they moſt like, or exceſſe in priuat perſons, or to all theſe conioyntly.

Fm-

Impreſes.

AN Impreſe (as the Italians call it) is a deuice in Picture, with his Motto, or word, borne by noble and learned Perſonages, to notifie ſome particular conceit of their owne: as Emblemes (that we may omit other differences) doe propound ſome generall inſtruction to all: As for example, whereas *Coſmi Medici* Duke of Florence, had in the aſcendant at his Natiuity the ſigne of *Capricorne*, vnder which alſo *Auguſtus* and *Charles* the fifth, two great and good Princes were borne, he vſed the Cœleſtiall ſigne *Capricorne*, with this Motto; *Fidem fati virtute ſequemur* for his Impreſe, particularly concerning his good hope to proue like vnto them. But a faire woman pictured with an Oliue Crowne repreſenting Peace, carrying in one hand the horne of Plenty, leading a little golden Boy for *Plutus* in the other, with, *Ex pace Rerum opulentia*, as an Emblem, and a generall document to all, that Peace bringeth Plenty.

There is required in an Impreſe (that we may reduce them to few heads) a correſpondencie of the Picture, which is as the bodie; and the Motto, which as the ſoule, giueth it life. That is, the body muſt be of faire repreſentation, and the word in ſome different Language, wittie, ſhort, & anſwerable thereunto; neither too obſcure nor too plaine, and moſt commended, when it is an *Hemiſtich*, or parcell of a Verſe.

According to theſe preſcripts, neither the ſtarres with the Moone in *Tideus* ſhield in *Æſchilus*; neither *Amphiaraus* Dragon, in *Pindar*; neither the ſtemme of a ſhippe vſed for a

ſeale by *Pompey*, can haue heere place: Much leſſe the reuerſes in Roman coynes, which were onely hiſtoricall memorialls of their acts, as that of *Claudius*, with a plowman at Plow; and this *Col. Camalodun* was to ſignifie that he made *Maldon* in *Eſſex* a Colony, and that of *Hadrian* with an Emperour, three ſouldiers, and *Exerc: Britannicus* was in memorie of ſome good ſeruice by the three Legions reſiant in this Iſle, at *Yorke*, *Cheſter*, and *Car-leon*, vpon *Viske*. That alſo of *Seuerus* with a woman ſitting vpon Cliffes, holding an Enſigne in one hand, and as it were writing vpon a ſhield, with *Victoria Britannica*, was onely to ſhew his victories here.

Britannia Camdeni.

Such alſo as are ſet downe in *Notitia Prouinciarum*, as a Boore ſeiant for *Iouij*, a circle party *per Saltier* for *Britanniciani*, a carbuncle (as Blazoners terme it) for *Britannici*, *&c.* cannot bee admitted into the number of *Impreſes*, for they were the ſeuerall Enſignes of ſeuerall military companies, whereof the two laſt ſeemed to be leauied out of this Iſle.

Childiſh it is to referre hither the ſhields of King *Arthurs* round-Table Knights: when they were deuiſed, as it is probable, for no other end, but to teach young men the termes of Blazon.

Neither are Armes to bee referred hither, which were deuiſed to diſtinguiſh families, and were moſt vſuall amongſt the Nobilitie in warres, tilts, and tournaments, in their coates called *Coat-armours*, *Shields*, *Standard*, *Banners*, *Pennons*, *Guidons*, vntill about ſome hundred yeares ſince, when the *French* and *Italian* in the expedition of *Naples*, vnder *Charles* the eight, beganne to leaue Armes, happily for that many of them had none, and to beare the Curtaines of their Miſtreſſes beds, their Miſtreſſes colours, or theſe *Impreſes* in their Banners, Shields, and Capariſons: in which the Engliſh haue imitated them; and albeit a few haue borrowed ſomewhat from them, yet many haue matched them, and no few ſurpaſſed them in wittie conceits, as you ſhall perceiue hereafter, if you will firſt giue me leaue to remember ſome imperfect Deuiſes in this kind of ſome former Kings of *England*, which you may well ſay to be liueleſſe bodies, for that they haue no word adioyned.

Of King *William* Conqueror I haue heard none, neither dare

(as

(as *Ionius* taketh the *Sphinx*, *Auguſtus* ſignet, for an *Impreſe*) to ſet downe our Conquerours ſeale, which had his owne Picture on horſe-back, with theſe Verſes, to notifie his Dominions,

Hoc Normannorum Willelmum noſce patronum:
On the other ſide,
Hoc Angelis Regem ſigno fatearis eundem.
As a King of *Sicile* had about this time this;
Apulus, & Calaber, Siculus mihi ſeruit & Afer.

Stephan of *Bloys* the vſurper, tooke the Signe *Sagittarius*, for that hee obtained this Kingdome when the Sunne was in the ſaid Signe.

King *Henry* the ſecond grieuouſly moleſted by the diſobedience of his foure ſonnes, who entred into actuall rebellion againſt him, cauſed to be painted in his great Chamber at his Pallace in *Wincheſter*, an Eagle with four young Chickens, whereof three picked and ſcratched him, the fourth pecked at his eyes. This his deuice had no life, becauſe it had no Motto: but his anſwere gaue it life, when he ſayd to one demaunding his meaning; That they were his ſonnes which did ſo picke him, and that *Iohn* the youngeſt whom hee loued beſt, practiſed his death more buſily than the reſt. (*Giraldus Cambrenſis diſtinct.*)

King *Henry* the third, as liking well of Remuneration; commanded to be written in his Chamber at *Woodſtocke*, as it appeareth in the Records in the Tower.

Qui non dat quod amat, non accipit ille quod optat.

Edmond Crouch-backe his ſecond ſonne, firſt Earle of *Lancaſter*, vſed a red Roſe, wherewith his Tombe at *Weſtminſter* is adorned.

Edward the third bare for his deuice, the rayes of the Sun diſperſing themſelues out of a cloud, and in other places, a golden trunke of a Tree.

The victorious *Blacke Prince*, his ſonne, vſed ſometimes one feather, ſometime three, in token, as ſome ſay, of his ſpeedy execution in all his ſeruices, as the Poſts in the Romane times were *Pterophori*, and wore feathers to ſignifie their flying poſt-haſt. But the truth is, that he woone them at the battell of *Creſſy*, from *Iohn* King of Bohemia, whom he there ſlew: whereunto he adioyned

ioyned this old Engliſh word *Ic dien*, that is, I ſerue according to that of the Apoſtle, *The Heire while hee is a child, differeth nothing from a ſeruant:* Theſe feathers were an antient ornament of military men, and vſed for Creaſts, as is euident by that of *Virgil.*

Cuius olorinæ ſurgunt de vertice pennæ:

And were vſed by this Prince, before the time of *Canoy Chan* the Tartarian, who becauſe his life was ſaued by an Owle, would haue his people weare their Feathers: from whome *Haython* fableth, that the people of Europe receiued firſt the vſe of Feathers.

Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, brother to this Prince, tooke a red Roſe to his deuice (as it were by right of his firſt wife, the Heire of Lancaſter, as *Edmund* of Langley, Duke of Yorke, tooke the white Roſe.) Before theſe two brethren tooke theſe two Roſes, which the fautors and followers of their heires after, bare in that pittifull diſtraction of England, betweene the Families of Lancaſter and Yorke, a white Roſe-tree at Long-leete, bare vpon one branch a faire white Roſe on the one ſide, & as faire a red Roſe on the other: which might as well haue beene a fore-token of that diuiſion, as the white Henne with the bay Sprigge lighting in the lappe of *Liuia Auguſta*, betokened the Empire to her poſteritie, which ended in *Nero*, when both the broode of that Henne failed, and the bayes of that Sprigge withered.

The ſaid *Edmond* of Langely, bare alſo for an Impreſe a Faulcon in a Fetter-locke, implying that hee was locked vp from all hope and poſſibility of the Kingdome, when his brethren began to aſpire thereunto. Whereupon he asked on a time his ſonnes when he ſaw them, beholding this deuice ſet vp in a window, whas was Latin for a fetter-locke: Whereat when the yong gentlemen ſtudied, the father ſayd, Well, if you cannot tell me, I will tell you, *Hic, hæc, hoc, taceatis*, as aduiſing them to be ſilent and quiet, and therewithall ſayd, *Yet God knoweth what may come to paſſe hereafter.* This his great Grandchild, King *Edward* the fourth reported, when he commanded that his yonger ſonne *Richard*

chard Duke of Yorke, ſhould vſe this deuiſe with the fetter-locke opened, as *Roger Wall*, an Herold of that time reporteth.

King *Richard* the ſecond, whoſe vntrained youth & yeelding lenity haſtened his fall, vſed commonly a white Hart couchant with a Crown, & chaine about his necke. For wearing the which, ſoone after his depoſition, ſome loſt their liues. Hee alſo vſed a Peſcod branch with the cods open, but the Peaſe out, as it is vpon his Robe in his Monument at Weſtminſter.

His wife *Anne*, ſiſter to *Winceſlaus* the Emperour, bare an Oſtrich, with a nayle in his beake.

King *Henry* the fourth (as it is in Maſter *Garters* booke) vſed a Fox tayle dependant, following *Lyſanders* aduice, if the Lyons skin were too ſhort, to peece it out with a Foxes caſe.

His halfe brethren ſurnamed *Beaufort*, of Beaufort in France (which came to the Houſe of Lancaſter by *Blanch* of Artoys, wife to *Edmund* firſt Earle of Lancaſter) and who after were Dukes of Sommerſet, &c. bare a Portcullis gold; whereunto not long afterward was added this word, *Altera ſecuritas*. And not long ſince by the Earles of Worceſter iſſued from them, *Mutare aut timere ſperno*.

His yonger ſon *Humphrey*, duke of Gloceſter, a noble fautor of good letters, bare in that reſpect a laurell branch in a golden cup.

That moſt martial Prince King *Henry* the fifth, carried a burning Creſſet, ſometime a beacon: and for his word (but not appropiate thereunto) *Vne ſans plus*, One and no more.

King *Henry* the ſixth had two feathers in ſaltire.

King *Edward* the fourth, bare his white Roſe, the fetter-locke before ſpecified, & the Sun after the battell of *Moritmers* croſſe, where three Sunnes were ſeene immediatly conioyning in one.

King *Richard* the third bare a white Boare, which gaue occaſion to the Rime that coſt the maker his life,

The Cat, the Rat, and Louell the Dog,
Rule all England vnder a Hog.

King *Henry* the ſeuenth, in reſpect of his deſcent frō the houſe of Sommerſet, vſed the Portcullis before mentioned; and in reſpect of the vnion of the two hoouſes of Lancaſter and Yorke, by his marriage, the white Roſe vnited with the red, ſometime placed in the Sun. And in reſpect he was crowned in the field with

King

King *Richards* Crowne, found in a Hawthorne buſh; he bare the Hawthorne buſh with the Crowne in it; and with this hee filled the windowes at *Richmond*, and his Chappell at *Weſtminſter*.

His wife, Queene *Elizabeth*, had a white and red Roſe knit together.

His Mother Lady *Margaret*, Counteſſe of *Richmond*, had three white Daſies growing vpon a turfe.

When King *Henry* the eight beganne his raigne, the Engliſh wits beganne to imitate the French and Italian in theſe deuiſes, adding the Mots. Firſt King *Henry* himſelfe at the interuiew betweene him and King *Francis* the firſt, whereat alſo *Charles* the fifth was preſent, vſed for his Impreſe, an Engliſh Archer in a greene coat, drawing his Arrow to the head, with this inſcription, *Cui adhærio, præeſt:* when as at that time thoſe mighty Princes banding one againſt the other, wrought him for their owne particular.

His ſecond wife Queene *Anne*, a happy mother of *Englands* happineſſe, by her moſt happy Daughter, bare a white crowned Faulcon, holding a Scepter in her right talon, ſtanding vpon a golden Truncke, out of the which ſprouted both white and red Roſes, with *Mihi, & Meæ.*

To the honour of Queene *Iane*, who dyed willingly to ſaue her child King *Edward*, bare a Phœnix in his funerall fire, with this Motto, *Naſcatur vt alter.*

King *Edward* the ſixt bare (as the blacke Prince) three feathers in a crowne, while his Father ſuruiued, as Prince of *Wales*, with *Ich dien.* Albeit he was neuer created.

Queene *Mary* when ſhe was Princeſſe, vſed both the red and white Roſe, & a Pomegranat, knit together, to ſhew her diſcent from *Lancaſter*, *Yorke*, and *Spaine.* When ſhe came to the Kingdome, by perſuaſion of her Clergy, ſhe bare winged Time drawing Truth out of a Pit, with *Veritas temporis filia.*

Her ſucceſſor of bleſſed memorie, Queene *Elizabeth*, vpon occaſions, vſed ſo many heroicall deuiſes, as would require a volume; but moſt commonly a Siue, without a Motto, for her words *Video, taceo,* & *Semper eadem*, which ſhe as truely and conſtantly performed.

Cardinall *Poole* ſhewed the terreſtriall Globe incompaſſed with

with a Serpent, adding out of Saint *Mathew*, *Eſtote prudentes.*

NOw I will deſcend from the bloud Royall, and former time, and preſent vnto you a few Impreſes vſed by noble, and gentlemen of our Nation, in our age, without commenting vpon them, as the Italians vſe. For the perſons names I am to be pardoned as knowing them not, when I obſerued them at Tilts & elſewhere: But ſuch as adioyned after the old & moſt laudable Italian manner, their Armes withall.

He ſignified his conſtancy in aduerſity, which painted a man ſwimming and ſtriuing againſt the ſtream in a tempeſtuous ſea with this, *Animus tamen idem.*

Deſirous was he to riſe, but found counterblaſts, who figured a man aſcending a Mountaine, but repelled with contrary winds, with this Motto, *Nitens ad ſumma, repellor.*

Henrie Howard Earle of *Surrey*, ſonne and heire to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*, deuiſed for himſelfe, I know not vpon what conſideration, a broken piller with this word, *Sat ſupereſt*. But I reade he was charged at his arraignment with that deuiſe, the impaling of his Armes with the Armes of Saint *Edward*, and erecting three banqueting Houſes, as *Baſtilions*, in his Garden neer Norwich; as a matter of great conſequence and high Treaſon, to the loſſe of his life. This is that Noble Earle of Surrey, who firſt amongſt the Nobility of England, conioyned the honour of learning to the honour of high Parentage. Of whom the learned *Hadrianus Iunius* giueth this teſtimony in Latine, which I cannot ſo well expreſſe in Engliſh, *Heroicum corporis filium, ingenium velox, & expromtum, memoria inexhauſta, planéque Mythridatica, ſermo ab ipſis Gratijs effictus, linguarum multiplex cognitio, &c.*

Hee would either finde a way, or make a way to his preferment, which cauſed to be pourtrayed, a hand working out a way in a craggy Hill with a Pickaxe, & this word, *Inuenit aut facit.*

Sir *Philip Sidney*, to note that hee perſiſted alwayes one, depainted out the Caſpian Sea, ſurrounded with his ſhoares,

ſhoares, which neither ebbeth nor floweth : and ouer it, *Sine refluxu.*

He acknowledged his eſſence to be in his gracious Soueraign, which bare a Sunne-dyall, and the Sunne-ſetting, adding, *Occaſu deſinet eſſe.*

He might ſeeme to beare a vindicatiue minde, but I thinke it was for ſome amorous affection, which bare a flye vpon an eye, with *Sic vltus peream.*

Vpon his Princes fauour hee wholly relyed, which deuiſed the Sunne-ſhining vpon a buſh, ſubſcribing *Si deſeris, pereo.*

As he which in like ſence bare the Sunne reflecting his rayes from him, with *Quouſque Auertes.*

His deuote mind to his Lady he deuoutly, though not religiouſly ſhewed, which vnder *Venus* in a Cloud changed the vſuall prayer, into *Saluâ me Domina.*

He ſhewed his affectionate good wil in height of courage, that ſhewed in his ſhield, *Atlas* bearing Heauen with a rolle inſcribed in Italian, *Intendam che puo.*

The force of loue was well figured by him that gaue an Vnicorne (haply the badge of his family) repoſing his head in a Ladies lap, with this word, *O quanta potentia.*

Excellent was that of the late Earle of Eſſex, who when he was caſt downe with ſorrow, and yet to be imployed in Armes, bare a black mourning ſhield without any figure, but inſcribed, *Par nulla figura dolori.*

A ſtedfaſt ſetled minde was in that Gentleman, that deuiſed for himſelfe a Pyramis open to wind and weather, with *Nec flatu, nec fluctu.*

He noted our peaceable times, which hauing a Martiall mind, ſhewed an armed Knight, ſoundly ſleeping in a cocke-boate vpon a calme Sea, with *Æquora tuta ſilent.*

He played with the Name, and hoped remedy to his Loue, which deuiſed a Roſe, with that of *Ouid* (leauing out the negatiue) *Amor eſt medicabilis herbis.*

A Gentleman committed, and after with his great commendation enlarged, tooke to him for an Impreſe, a Ball vpon a Racket, ſubſcribing *Percuſſa reſurgo.*

The

The Sunne declining to the Weſt, with *Occidens, Occidens, i* being ſhort in the firſt word, and long in the ſecond, ſhewed that the ſafety and life both of the bearer, and of others did depend on the light and life of the Soueraigne.

A ſtudious louer of good Letters, framed to himſelfe onely the figure of 1, with this Philoſophicall Principle, *Omnia ex vno.*

Out of Philoſophy likewiſe, another to notifie his greateſt impeachment, drew this Principle, *Ex nihilo nihil:* and inſcribed it bend-wiſe, with his Armes in a bare ſhield.

One weighed downe with ſome aduerſe hap, and yet not altogether hopeleſſe, painted an heauy ſtone faſtned to a mans arme, with *Spes mihi magna tamen.*

Neither ſeemed hee voyde of all hope for his paines, after long ſeruice, which painted a fallow field with, *At quando meſſis?*

The Needle in the Sea-compaſſe ſtil mouing but to the North point onely with *Mouetur Immotus*, notified the reſpectiue conſtancy of the Gentleman to one onely.

The ornament of our Land was meant by him which placed onely the Moone in Heauen in full light, with *Quid ſine te Cœlum.*

Farre was he from *Venus* ſeruice which bare *Venus* portrayed in a Cloud, with *Nihil minus.*

But wholly deuoted was hee to that Goddeſſe, which contrariwiſe bare the Aſtronomicall Character of *Venus*, with *Nihil magis.*

The ſucceſſiue varietie of worldly affaires, or his owne fauours, a ſtudious Gentleman well noted, which painted in an Hemiſphere ſome ſtarres riſing, ſome ſetting, with *Surguntque cadunt que vteiſſim.*

His whole truſt repoſed that good Diuine in God; which after ſome aduerſities, ſet vp a Rocke beaten with winde and weather to expreſſe his ſtate yet ſtanding, with *Deo Iuuante, Deo conſeruante.*

Heauenly cogitations were in him, who onely figured a man kneeling, with his hands lifted vp to the Heauens, with this inſcribed, *Suprema optima mundi.*

A very good inuention was that to ſhew his ſtay and ſupport by a virgin Prince, who preſented in his ſheild, the Zodiacke with the Characters onely of *Leo* and *Virgo*, and this word, *His ego præſidijs.*

It may be thought that he noted deſerts to be euery where excluded, and neere hap to raiſe moſt men, who inſcribed within a lawrell Garland, *Fato, non merito.*

A lauiſh tongue might ſeeme to haue damnified the Gentleman which tooke for his deuice, Landskip, as they call it, and ſolitarie Mountaines, with *Tuti montes, tutum ſilentium.*

Hee had no great care to expreſſe his conceit in an Impreſe, which neuertheleſſe he did expreſſe, which bare a white ſhield inſcribed, *Nec cura, nec character.*

No Knight of *Venus* was hee, who as triumphing ouer her force, bare her ſonne winged *Cupid* in a Net, with *Qui capit capitur.*

The Star called *Spica Virginis*, one of the fifteen which are accounted to be of the firſt magnitude amongſt the Aſtronomers, with a ſcrole written, *Mihi vita ſpica Virginis*, declared thereby haply, that hee had that Starre in the aſcendent at his Natiuitie, or rather that hee liued by the gracious fauour of a Virgin Prince.

One in our Sea-faring age, aduenturing himſelfe and all he had to the Seas, propoſing no certaine arriuall to himſelfe, made a Shippe with full ſayle in the Sea, and ſuperſcribed, *Portus in ignoto.*

His minde mounted aboue the meane, which deuiſed for himſelfe, one that had clambred much more than halfe the way of a ſteepe Mountaine, adding this word neere him, *Dixerunt fatui*, omitting the other part of the Verſe, *Medium tenuere beati.*

Likewiſe he hoped to attaine the height of his deſire, which made one climing to the middle of a Piramis, with *Huc ſpe*, by him, and *Illic ſpes*, aboue him.

Another alſo which climbed in his conceit, but as it ſeemeth fearing a fall, made a man vpon the vpper degrees of a Ladder, with this Motto ioyned, *Non quo ſed unde Cado.*

He

He referred Fate, Fortune, and al to his Soueraign, which drew for himſelf the twelue houſes of heauen, in the form which aſtrologians vſe, ſetting down neither ſigne nor planet therein, but only placing ouer it this word, *Diſponé.*

The like reference had he which onely vſed a white ſhield, and therein written, *Fatum inſcribat eliza.*

It may be doubtful whether he affected his Soueraigne, or Iuſtice, more zealouſly, which made a man houering in the ayre, with *Feror ad aſtræam.*

You may eaſily coniecture what he conceiued, who in his ſhield reared an Oare with a ſaile faſtned thereunto, adding *Fors & virtus miſcentur in vnum.*

Full of louing affection was he to his Lady, which bare a Roſe vpon his pricking branch, with *Abigæque trahitque.*

With many a bluſtring blaſt hee ſeemed to haue beene toſſed, which painted an Horizon, with all the Cardinall and Collaterall windes blowing, and in the middeſt, *Rapiuntque ferunt que.*

As to the honour of *Magellanes* (whoſe ſhip firſt paſſed round about the world, though hee miſcaried) was deuiſed the terreſtriall Globe, with *Tu primus circumdediſti me.* So our Sir *Francis Drake*, who fortunately effected the ſame, had deuiſed for him a Globe terreſtriall, vpon the height whereof in a ſhip vnder ſaile, trained about the Globe with two golden halſers by direction of an hand out of a Cloud, and a Dragon volant vpon the hatches, regarding the direction, with theſe words, *Auxilio diuino.*

An Impreſe too perplexed and vnfitting for ſo worthy a man who as *Iohn Owen* then Scoller in Wincheſter Colledge, 1581. ſaid to him moſt excellently in this Diſtich:

PLVS VLTRA, Herculeis inſcribas Drake columnis
Et magno dicas Hercule maior eo.

A man verily worthy to be eternized by ſome good pen, as alſo his ſeruant *Iohn Oxenham*, who arriuing with ſeuentie men in the ſtraight of *Dariena* in *America* drew a land his ſhippe, and hiding it with boughs, marched ouer the land with his company, guided by Negros, vntill hee came to a Riuer where hee cut

wood, made him a pinnaſſe, entred the ſouth Sea, went to the Iland of Pearles, lay there ten dayes, intercepted in two Spaniſh ſhips, threeſcore thouſand weight of gold, and one hundred thouſand in barres of ſiluer, returned ſafely to the maine land; but through the mutinie of his ſouldiers he miſcaried, and as the Poet ſaith, *Magnis excidit auſis*, in an aduenture neuer attempted by any, and therefore not to be forgotten, when as *Lopez* a Spaniard, hath recorded it, not without admiration, as you may ſee in the Diſcoueries of the learned and induſtrious *M. Rich. Hackluit*. But pardon this digreſſion occaſioned by the memorie of Sir *Fra. Drake*.

It ſeemed a difficulty vnto him to liue rightly, either in liberty or bondage, which painted one Greyhound courſing, with *In libertate labor*, and another tyed to a tree gazing on the game, with *In ſeruitute dolor*.

I cannot imagine what he meant, which tooke for his deuice a ſmal brooke paſſing along the lands mildly, till it came to a dam, and there riſing & raging ouerflowed the land, with *Magis magiſque*, written in the place ouerflowed: vnleſſe he would giue vs to vnderſtand that the more his affections were ſtopped, the more they were ſtirred.

He which tooke a man armed at al points, with *Me & meum*, while hee ſhewed a reſolution in his owne behalfe, forgot God: and that of King *Henry* the eight, *Dieu & mon droit*, God and my right.

In the Impreſes of *Ruſcelli*, I finde that Sir *Richard Shelley*, Knight of Saint *Iohns*, vſed a white Faulcon, with this Spaniſh Motto, *Fey fida Igula. Id eſt*, Faith and Gentleneſſe: which Faulcon is quartered in his Armes by the name of *Michelgrone*, as they ſay.

Whereas the Lawrell ſacred to learning is neuer hurt by lightning, and therefore the Cocke reſorteth thereunto in tempeſts, as naturall Hiſtorians teſtifie: Hee ſeemeth ſtudious of good learning, and fearefull of danger, which cauſed to be painted for him a Cocke vnder the Lawrell, with *Sic euitabile fulmen*.

An amarous affection was only noted in him which ſet down an eye in an heart, with *Vulnus alo*.

Hee

He also held one course, and leueled at one marke, which made a Riuer in a long tract disgorging himselfe into the Sea, with *Semper ad Mare.*

Hee doubted not to finde the right course by indirect meanes, which did set downe a sphericall crooked paire of Compasses, with *Per obliqua recta.*

Hee purposed to himselfe honour in Martiall seruice, which made a Trophee or trunke of a tree with harnesse and abilliments of warre, and a Sepulchre not farre off, adding vnderneath, *Aut spolijs latemur opimis.* Omitting that which followeth in *Virgil*, *Aut tetho insigni.*

A warie man would he seeme, and careful for his owne, which shewed a Village on fire, with *Iam proximus ardet.*

Tyred might hee seeme with Law-delayes, or such like suits, which deuised for himselfe a tottering Ship, with torne sailes, driuen vp and downe, with *Iam septima portat.* You know what followeth, *Omnibus errantem terris, & fluctibus aestas.*

In the beginning of her late Maiesties raigne, one vpon happy hope conceiued, made an half of the Zodiaque, with *Virgo* riling, adding *Iam redit & Virgo:* Suppressing the words following, *Redeunt Saturnia Regna.*

Varietie and vicissitude of humane things hee seemed to shew, which parted his shield, *Per Pale*, *Argent*, & *Sables*, and counterchangeably writ in the Argent, *After*, and in the Sables, *Albus.*

Hee elegantly shewed by whome hee was drawne, which depainted the Nauticall compasse, with *Aut magnus, aut magna.*

Another ascribing his life and all to his Lady, pictured a tree neere a spring, and to the roote thereof, *Quod vidam vnum.*

Hee shewed himselfe to bee a Martiall and a Mercuriall man, which bare a Sword in one hand, and a Bay in the other, with *Arti & Marti.*

It might seeme a craning Imprese, which set nothing but ciphers downe in a rolle, with *Adde vel vnum.*

Likewise he which set downe the nine numerall figures, with *Adde, vel abime.*

His meaning might bee perceiued out of the last Eglogue of

Virgil, containing *Gallus* louing lamentations, which portrayed a tree, and in the barke engraued E, adding this word, *Creſcetis.*

Studious in *Alchimy* might be ſeene, or in ſome abſtruce Art which he could not find out, which ſhewed for his deuice only a golden branch, with *Latet arbore opaca.*

He ſeemed not to reſpect hopeful ſuites, without good effects which made a ſhip ſinking, and the Raine-bow appearing, with *Quid tu, ſi pereo.*

I know one which ouercome with a predominant humour was ſo troubled with a fancifull vaine cogitation, ſo that no counſell or companie could withdraw him from it, figured a man with a ſhaddow proiected before him, with this word, *It comes.*

A Gentleman Scholler drawne from the Vniuerſity where hee was well liked to the Court, for which in reſpect of his bathfull modeſty, he was not ſo fit, painted a red Corall branch, which while it grew in the Sea was greene, with this, *Nunc rubea ante virebam.*

Maſter *Richard Carew* of Anthony, when hee was in his tender yeares, deuiſed for himſelfe an Adamant vpon an Annile, with a hand holding an hammer thereouer, and his Italian Motto, *Che vetace Durera:* which alſo contained his name Anagrammatically.

He ſeemed not to be ſufficiently warmed, liuing in the Sunneſhine of the Court, which framed for his deuice a glaſſe of Parabolicall concauity, or burning glaſſe as ſome call it, with the Sun ſhining ouer it, and a combuſtible matter kindled vnder it, with *Nec dum calefco.*

He doubted not but continual ſuit would mollifie his Miſtriſſe heart, which made an eye dropping teares vpon an heart, with *Sæpe cadendo.*

He lacked but ſome gracious hand to effect ſome matter well forward, which made more than halfe a circle with a paire of Compaſſes, the one foot fixed in the center, the other in the circumference, placing thereby, *Adde manum.*

His conceit was godly and correſpondent to his name, who made an Hart in his race to a fountaine, and ouer it, *Vt Cervus Fontem*

Fontem, and vnder it, *Sic Abrahamus Chriſtum*: the meaning is plaine to al which know Scriptures, and I take the Gentlemans name to bee *Abraham Hartwell*. The ſame Impreſe was vſed by *Boromeo* the beſt Cardinall which I haue heard of, but with this Word, *Una ſalus*.

When the Spaniards purpoſed inuaſion 1588. and their Nauie was ſcattered to their confuſion, by a ſhip fired and carried among them by direction from her late Maieſtie, a Gentleman depainted that Nauie in confuſion, with a fiered ſhip approaching; adding to her honour out of *Virgill*, *Dux fœmina facti*.

This calls another to my remembrance which I haue ſeene caſt in ſiluer, as concerning that matter; A great Nauie vpon the Sea, neere the South coaſt of England, with *Venit*, *Vidit*, *Fugit*; as that of *Iulius Cæſar* when hee had ouercome Pharnaces; *Veni*, *Vidi*, *Vici*.

About that time, when ſome diſlikes grew betweene the Engliſh and the States of the vnited Prouinces, they fearing that it might tend to the hurt of both, cauſed to bee imprinted two Pitchers floating on the water vpon a Medalia; with *Si colliduntur*, *frangimur*.

In the like ſence, there were coyned pieces with two Oxen drawing the Plough, the one marked with a Roſe for England, the other with a Lyon on the ſhoulder for Holland; and written thereby, *Trahite æquo iugo*.

Hee meaſured himſelfe with a meane, and ſeemed to reſt content, which made a Tortois in his Shell, with *Mecum habito*.

His conceit was obſcure to mee, which painted a Saluage of *America* pointing towards the Sunne, with *Tibi acceſſu*, *mihi deceſſu*.

Sir *Philip Sidney*, who war a long time heire apparant to the Earle of Leiceſter, after the ſaid Earle had a ſonne borne to him, vſed at the next Tilt-day following, *Sperauí* daſht through, to ſhew his hope theren was daſhed:

Hee ſignified himſelfe to bee reuiued with gracious fauour, which made the Sunne ſhining vpon a withered tree, but new blooming, with this, *His radijs redimina vireſco*.

The late Earle of Eſſex tooke a Diamond onely amidſt his ſhield, with this about it, *Dum formas minuis*: Diamonds as all know, are impaired while they are faſhioned and pointed.

Sir *Henry Lea*, vpon ſome Aſtrologicall conſideration, vſed to her late Maieſties honor, the whole conſtellation of *Ariadnes* crowne culminant in her Natiuitie, with this word, *Cœlumque ſolumque beauit.*

Afected conſcience did he ſhew, which made a *Halcyon* houering againſt the wind, with *Conſtans contraria ſpernit*: The Fiſhers doe ſay, that when it is dead and hanged vp, it turneth the belly alwayes to the winde.

Hee might ſeeme to bee in ſome hard diſtreſſe, which carried a Viper vpon his hand, with this word ouer-written, *Mors vel mori ſuit.*

Hee might ſeeme to reach at ſome of *Vulcans* order, which made a Bucke caſting his horns, with *Inermis deformis* ouer him; and vnder him, *Cur dolens habenes?*

It was ſome louing conceit expreſſed by him, which bare two Torches, the one light, the other out, with *Extinguor & ſimili.*

Another preſenting himſelfe at the Tilt, to ſhew himſelfe to be but young in theſe ſeruices, & reſoluing of no one Impreſe, tooke onely a white ſhield, as all they did in old time, that had exployted nothing, and in the baſe poynt therof made a Painters penſill, and a little Shell of Colours, with this Spaniſh word, *Haxed me que quires: id eſt*, Make of me what you will.

At that time one bare a paire of ſcales, with fire in one ballance, and ſmoke in the other, thereby written, *Ponderare errare.*

The ſame day was borne by another, many Flies about a candle, with *Sic ſplendidoria petuntur.*

In another ſhield (if I am not deceiued) droppes fell downe into a fire, and there-under was written, *Tamen non extinguenda.*

The Sun in another ſhield did ſeeme to caſt his rayes vpon a Starre, partly ouer-ſhaddowed with a cloud, and thereby was ſet downe, *Tantum quantum.*

A Letter folded and ſealed vp, ſuperſcribed, *Lege & relege*, was borne by another, and this laſt I referre to the readers conſideration.

Confident was he in the goodneſſe of his cauſe, & the Iuſtice of our Land, who onely pictured *Iuſtitia*, with her Ballance and Sword, and this being an Anagramme of his name, *Dum illa, euincam.*

For whome alſo was deuiſed by his learned friend, *Pallas* defenſiue Shield with *Gorgons* head thereon, in reſpect of his late Soueraigns moſt gracious patronage of him, with this Anagrammaticall word, *Nil malum, cui Deo.*

Apparell.

NO doubt but after the creation, mankinde went firſt naked, and in probabilitie might ſo haue continued. For that as Nature had armed other Creatures, with haire, briſtles, ſhels and ſcales, ſo alſo man with skin ſufficient againſt the iniuries of the ayre. For in this cold Countrey in *Seuerus* time, the moſt Northerne Britans were all naked, and thereunto vſe had ſo hardned them, according to that which a halfe naked poore Beggar anſwered in cold weather to one warmely clad with his Furres, Muffes, and Sables about his necke, maruailing at his nakedneſſe: I as much maruel how you can abide your face bare; for all my body is made of the ſame mettall that your face is.

But a baſhfull ſhamefaſtneſſe in-bred in man, and withall a naturall deſire of decency, and neceſſitie of couerture in extreame weather, firſt gaue occaſion to inuent apparell, and

afterward pride playing vpon conceited opinions of decencie, hath infinitely varied the ſame in matter, forme and faſhion, and ſo now doth and well continually.

Lucretius the antient Poet, thought that garments of knit work and after wouen, were firſt in vſe, by his Verſe:

Nexilis antè fuit veſtis, quam texile tegmen.

As that yron was found out afterward, without which weauing could not be vſed. But other thinke that Beaſts skinnes after *Adams* leaues, was mans firſt couerture. Certainly, at *Cæſars* arriuall, ſome yeares before Chriſts Natiuitie, the Brittans in the South parts of this our Iſle, were attired with skins, and after, as ciuility grew vnder the Romans, they aſſumed the Roman habit.

The Engliſh, which at their firſt arriuall here vſed long Iacquets, were horne all the head ſauing about the crowne, and vnder that an yron ring. After they ware looſe and large white garments, with broade guards of diuers colours as the Lombards. Somewhat before the Conqueſt they were all gallant with coates to the mid-knee, head ſhorne, beard ſhaued, armes laden with bracelets, and face painted.

whoſoeuer will enter into this argument ſince the Conqueſt, his pen may haue a ſpacious walke, but I purpoſing to bee briefe, wil omit the royall habits of Kings at their Coronation, the mantle of Saint *Edward*, the Dalmatica with ſleeues, a ſacerdotall garment, their hoſe and ſandals. As alſo the honorable habiliments, as robes of State, Parliament robes, Chaperons & Capes of Eſtate, Houplands, which ſome thinke to be traines, the Surcoate, Mantle Hood and Coller of the Order of the Garter, &c. The Ghimners, Rochets, Miters of Biſhops, with the Archbiſhops Palle bought ſo deerely at Rome, & yet but made of the wooll of white lambes, fed by Saint *Agnes* Nunnes, & led about Saint *Peters* Altar, and laid vpon his Tombe. Neither will I ſpeake of the Iudges red robes, and Coller of 88. which they vſed in memorie of S. *Simplicius*, a ſanctified Lawyer, and Senator of Rome. I omit I ſay all theſe matters, whereof each one would require a whole treatiſe, &

will

will briefely note what I haue obſerued by the way, in my little reading.

Robert, eldeſt ſonne to the Conquerour, vſed ſhort hoſe, and thereupon was by-named Court-hoſe, and ſhewed firſt the vſe of them to the Engliſh. But how ſlight they were then you may vnderſtand by King *William Rufus* hoſe, of which I ſhall ſpeake hereafter.

King *Henry* the firſt reprehended much the immodeſty of apparell in his dayes, the particulars are not ſpecified, but the wearing of long haire with lockes and perukes, he aboliſhed.

King *Henry* the ſecond brought in the ſhort Mantle, & therof had the by-name of Court-Mantle. And in this time the vſe of ſilke, I meane Bombycina made by Silke-wormes, was brought out of Greece into Cicilie, and then into other parts of Chriſtendome. For *Sericum* which was a doune kembed off from trees among the Seres in Eaſt-India, as *Biſſus*, was a plant or kind of ſilke graſſe, as they now call it, were vnknowne.

There was alſo a coſtly ſtuffe at theſe times here in England, cald in Latin *Auriſiſium*, what it was named in Engliſh I know not, neither doe imagine it *Auriphrigium*, and to ſignifie embroderie with Gold, as *Opera Phrygia*, were embroderies. Whatſoeuer it was, much deſired it was by the Popes, and highly eſteemed in Italie. But to the purpoſe:

What the habits both ciuill and militarie were in the time of King *Iohn*, *Henry* the third, and ſucceeding ages, may better appeare by their monuments, old glaſſe-windowes and antient Arras, then be found in Writers of thoſe times. As alſo the robes (which the King then allowed to each Knight when he was dubbed) of greene or burnet, *viz. Tunicam, & pallium cum penulis byſſis*, as they ſpake in that age, and appeareth vpon record. Neither is it to be doubted, but ſucceſſiue time and Engliſh mutabilitie, brought in continually new cuts, as in the time of King *Edward* the third, which may be vnderſtood by this Rime then made.

Long beards, heartleſſe.
Painted hoods, witleſſe.
Gay cootes, graceleſſe.
Makes England thriftleſſe.

Many

Many Statutes were alſo prouided in that behalfe, and the Hiſtorie called *Eulogium*, prooueth no leſſe. *The Commons* (ſaith he) *were beſotted in exceſſe of Apparell, in wide Surcoates reaching to their loynes; ſome in a garment reaching to their heeles, cloſe before and ſtrouting out on both ſides, ſo that on the backe, they make men ſeeme women, and this they call by a ridiculous name,* Gowne; *theire hoodes are little, tyed vnder the chin, and buttoned like the womens, but ſet with gould, ſiluer and precious ſtones; their lirripippes reach to their heeles all iagged. They haue another weede of ſilke which they call a* Paltock; *their Hoſe are of two colours or pyed; with more, which with latchets which they called* Harlots, *they tye to their* Paltockes *without any breeches. Their Girdles are of gold and ſiluer, ſome worth 20 Markes, their ſhooes and pattens are ſnowted and piked more then a finger long crooking vpwardes, which they call* Crackowes, *reſembling the deuills clawes, which were faſtened to the knees with chaines of gold and ſiluer. And thus were they garmented* (which as my Author ſaith) *were Lyons in the hall, and Hares in the field.* The booke of Worceſter reporteth that in the yeare of our Lord, 1369. they began to vſe Caps of diuerſe colours, eſpecially red, with coſtly lynings, and 1372. they firſt began to wanton it in a new round curtall weede, which they called a Cloake, and in Latine *Armilauſa*, as onely couering the ſhoulders. Heere you may ſee when Gownes, Cloakes, and Caps, firſt came in vſe, though doubtleſſe they had ſome ſuch like attire in different names.

How ſtrangly they were attired vnder K. *Richard* the ſecond, the good perſon in *Chaucer* ſhall tell you. *Alas may not a man ſee as in our dayes the ſinfull coſtly Array of cloathing, and namely in too much ſuperfluitie of cloathing, ſuch that maketh it ſo deere, to the harme of the people, not onely the coſt of embrodering, the diſguiſed endenting, or barring, ounding, playting, winding or bending, all ſemblable waſt of cloth in vanitie. But there is alſo the coſtly furring in their gownes, ſo much pounſing of cheſell to make holes, ſo much dagging of ſheres forche, with the ſuperfluity in length of the foreſayd gownes, trayling in the dung, and in the mire, on horſe and alſo on foot, as well of man as of woman, that all that trayling is verily as in effect waſted, conſumed*

consumed and thread-bare and rotten with dung rather then it is giuen to the poore. Vpon that other side, to speake of the horrible disordinate scantnesse of clothing, as bee these cutted sloppes, or hanselines, that through their shortnesse couer not the shamefull members of man to wicked intent. Alas, some of them shew the bosse of their shape, and the horible swolne members that seemeth like the maladie of Hernia, *in the wrapping of their hosen; and also the buttockes of him faire, as it were the hinde parts of a shee Ape in the full of the Moone: And moreouer, the wretched swoln members that they shew through disguising, in departing of their hosen in white and red, seemeth that halfe their priuie members were slaine: And if so bee that they depart their hosen in other colours, as is white and blew, or white and blacke, or blacke and red and so foorth; then seemeth as by variance of colour, that the halfe part of their priuie members, been corrupt by the fire of Saint* Anthonie, *or by the canker, or by other such mischance. Of the binder part of the buttockes it is ful horrible for to see, for certes in that part of their body, there as they purge their stinking ordure, that foule part shew they to the people, proudlie in despite of honestie; which honestie, Iesus Christ and his friends obserued to shew in their life. Now as to the outragious array of women, God wot, that although the visages of some of them seeme ful chast and debonaire, yet nothie in her array and attire liconrousnesse and pride. I say not that honesty in cloathing of man or woman is vnconenable, but certes the superfluitie of disordinate quantity of cloathing is reprouable.*

They had also about this time a kind of Gowne called a *Git*, a Iacket without sleeues called a *Haketon*, a loose Iacket like an Heralds coate of Armes, called a Tabor, a Gippon, a doublet or light coate, a short Gabbardine called a Court-pie, a Gorget called a Cheuesail, for as yet they vsed no bands about their necke, a Pouch called a Gipser. And Queene *Anne* wife to King *Richard* the second, who first taught English women to ride on Side-sadles, when as heretofore they rid astride, brought in high-head attire picked with hornes, and long trained gownes for women.

Of the long pocketting sleeues in the time of King *Henry* the fourth, *Hoccleue* a Master of that age sung.

Now

Now hath this land little need of broomes,
To sweepe away the filth out of the ſtreet,
Sen Side-ſleeues of pennileſſe groomes,
Will it vp licke be it drie or weete.

And not many yeres after, fooliſh pride ſo deſcended to the foot, that it was proclaimed that no man ſhould haue his ſhooes broader at the toes than ſixe inches: and women bummed themſelues with Foxe tayles vnder their garments, as they doe now with French farthingalles, and men with abſurd ſhort garments, in ſo much as it was enacted, 25. *Edward* the 4. that no manner of perſon vnder the eſtate of a Lord, ſhall weare from that time any Gowne or Mantle vnleſſe it bee of ſuch length that he being vpright, it ſhall couer his priuie members and buttocks, vpon paine to forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the King, at euery default twentie ſhillings.

Neither was the Clergie cleere then from this pride, as you may perceiue by *Pearce Plowman*: Albeit *Polydor Virgill*, and the late Archiſhop of Canterburie moſt reuerend Doctor *Parker* noteth, That the Clergie of England neuer ware ſilke or veluet, vntill the time of the pompous Cardinall *Wolſey*, who opened that dore to pride among them, which hetherto cannot bee ſhut. The ciuill warres could not purge this generall vaine humour; neither the Lawes ſtill enacted in this behalfe; neither if a contempt of Gold, Siluer, and ſilke, could bee brought into mens mindes which is an impoſſibilitie, but ſuppoſed by ſome to bee the onely meanes to reſtraine the vaine expences heerein; neither doe I thinke that the ſhamefull exceptions, which *Zaleucus* the *Locrian* prouided in his Lawes, could ſtay our vanitie; who ordayned, that no Women ſhould bee attended with more then one maide in the ſtreet, but when ſhee was drunke; That ſhee ſhould not goe out of the Citie in the night, but when ſhee went to commit Adulterie; That ſhee ſhould not weare gold or embroydered apparrell, but when ſhe purpoſed to bee a common Strumper.

As for men that they ſhould not weare rings or tiſſues, but when they went a whooring, yet for a cloſe I will tell you here how Sir *Philip Calthrop* purged *Iohn Drakes* the Shoomaker of

of Norwich in the time of King *Henry* the eight, of the proud humour which our people haue to bee of the Gentlemens cut: This Knight bought on a time as much fine French tawny cloth as should make him a Gowne, and sent it to the Taylors to bee made. *Iohn Drakes* a Shooe-maker of that towne, comming to the sayd Taylours, and seeing the Knights gowne-cloth lying there, liking it well, caused the Taylour to buy him as much of the same cloth and price, to the same intent, and further, bade him to make it of the same fashion, that the Knight would haue his made of. Not long after the Knights comming to the Taylours to take measure of his Gowne, perceiuing the like Gowne-cloth lying there, asked the Taylour whose it was: Quoth the Taylour it is *Iohn Drakes*, who will haue it made of the selfe same fashion that yours is made of: well (said the Knight) in good time be it, I will (sayd hee) haue mine made as full of cuts as thy sheares can make it: It shall be done sayd the Taylour: whereupon because the time drew neere, he made hast of both their garments. *Iohn Drake* when he had no time to go to the Taylors till Christmas day for seruing of Customers, when hee had hoped to haue worne his Gowne, perceiuing the same to be full of cuts, began to sweare with the Taylor for the making of his Gowne after that sort. I haue done nothing (quoth the Taylor) but that you bade mee do, for as Sir *Philip Calthrops* is cut so haue I made yours. By my latcher (quoth *Iohn Drake*) I will neuer weare Gentlemans fashion againe.

How we haue offended lately herein, I referre to euery particular mans owne knowledge I feare it will bee verified, which an old Gentlemen sayd, when your posteritie shall see our pictures, they shall thinke we were foolishly proud in apparell, as when they shall see our contracts, purchases, deedes, couenants, and conueiances, they will thinke wee haue beene exceeding crafty, as wee iudge the contrary by the picture and deedes of our Ancestors, whome we commend for plainnesse both in meaning and attire, though in some ages, they offended in the latter as well as wee.

To what cause our mutability (whereas our Cosins the Germans haue beene immutable herein) may bee referred, I know not, vnlesse that wee as all Ilanders are, *Lunares*, or the Moones

men.

men who as it is in the old Epigramme, could bee fitted with no apparell, as her Mother answered her when shee increased nothing more.

They which mislike most our present vanitie herein, let them remember that of *Tacitus*. All things run round, and as the seasons of the yeare, so mens manners haue their reuolutions. But nothing maketh more to this purpose than that of *Seneca*. Our age is not onely faulty, our ancestors haue complained, wee complaine, and our posterity will complaine, that manners are corrupted, that naughtinesse raigneth, & all things waxe worse & worse. But those things doe stay and shall stay, onely tossed a little too and fro, euen as the billowes of the Sea. In one age there will be more adulterers, in another time there will bee excesse in banqueting, another while strange garments of the body, not without deformity of the mind. At another time, malapert boldnesse will square it out: In another age cruelty and fury of ciuill war will daunt our, and sometimes carowsing and drunkennesse will be counted a bravery. So vices doe raine among themselues, and vsurpe one vpon another. As for vs, wee may say alwaies of our selues, We are ciuill, there haue been ciuill, and ciuill there will be. There will be alwayes Tyrants, Murderers, Theeues, Adulterers, Extortioners, Church-robbers, Traitors, and other of the same rabblement.

Artil-

Artillerie.

If euer the wit of man went beyond it ſelf, it was in the inuention of Artillery or Enſignes of warre, albeit the firſt inuentors are thought by ſome to haue beene either timerous or traitours, or ſpightfull and dangerous. Wonderfull it was of that force the Aries or Ramme was in battery, the *Muſcles*, *walking Towers*, *Helepolis* or *Win-eity*, wherewith *Demetrius* got the ſurname *Poliorcites* or Towne-taker; the Baliſta in violent ſhooting great ſtones and quarrels, as alſo the *Catapultes*, the *Malleoli*, in fiering buildings, which could be extinguiſhed with nothing but duſt; and that ſo famous of *Archimedes* inuention, at the ſiege of Siracuſe, for ſhot of great ſtones with a maruailous cracke. But that wee may come home, our Nation had the practiſe of moſt of theſe, and moreouer of *Mangonels*, *Trabucches*, and *Bricolles*, wherewith they vſed to caſt Mil-ſtones, and the Frenchmen veſſels of venemous infection, which they prepared againſt Callice, *anno* 1410. but were fired with the whole towne of Saint Omers, by an Engliſh youth. With theſe Engines the Turkes ſhot putrified carcaſes of horſes into Negroponte, when they beſieged it: and it is reported by *William Brito*, that the *Arcubaliſt*, or *Arbaliſt* was firſt ſhewed to the French by our King *Richard* the firſt, who was ſhortly after ſlaine by a quarrell thereof. Whereupon the French Poet *William Briton*, made theſe Verſes in the perſon of *Atropos* the fatall ſiſter.

Hac volo, non alia Richardum morte perire.
Vt qui Francigenis baliſtæ primitus vſum
Tradidit, ipſe ſui rem primitus experiatur:
Quamque alios docuit in ſe vim ſentiat artis.

Some

Some kind of *Bricol* it seemed which the English and Scots called an *Espringold*, the shot whereof King *Edward* the first escaped faire at the siege of Striuelm, where hee with another engine named the *Warwolfe* pierced with one stone, and cut as euen as a thread, two Vauntmures, as he did before at the siege of Brehin; where *Thomas Maile* the Scots-man scoffed at the English Artillerie, wiping the wall with his Handkerches, vntill both hee and the wall were wiped away with a shot. And as the antient Romans had their *Crates*, *Vineæ*, *Plutei*, and such like, to make their approches; so had the English in this age their *Cathouse* & *Sow* for the same purpose. This *Cathouse* answerable to the *Cattus* mentioned by *Vegetius*, was vsed in the siege of Bedford Castle in the time of King *Henry* the third. The *Sow* is yet vsuall in Ireland, and was in the time of King *Edward* the third vsed at the siege of Dunbarf, which when the Countesse who defended the Castle, saw, she said merrily, that vnlesse the Englishmen kept their Sow the better, she would make her to cast her Pigs.

When a *Catapult* was first seene at Lacedemon, *Archidamus* exclaimed, *O Hercules, now manhood is come to an end.* But what would he haue sayd had hee seene the Canon or great Ordnance of our age, which made all antient engines to cease, as surpassing them all, in force, violence, impetuosity, sodainnesse, and swiftnes, according to that of *Saxo Pamphilius*:

Vis, sonitus, rabies, motus, furor, impetus, ardor,
Sunt mecum, Mars hæc ferreus arma timet.

So violent it is in breaking, tearing, brusing, renting, razing, and ruinating Walles, Towers, Castles, Rampiers, and all that it encountereth; that it might seeme to haue beene inuented by practise of the Deuill, to the distruction of mankind, as the onely enemie of true valour and manfull couragiousnesse, by murthering a farre off.

Notwithstanding some there are, which thinke that hereby hath beene the sauing of many liues, for that sieges before the common vse of them, continued longer, to the greater losse of people, and more fields were fought, with slaughter of greater multi-

multitudes. At the ſiege of Hieruſalem there were ſlaine & died ten hundred thouſand: at the ſurpriſes of Maldon in Eſſex then called *Camalodunum*, and Verulam neere Saint Albons, were ſlaine by *Brundwica* princes of Norfolke and Suffolke, in the time of *Nero* 80000. at the ſiege of Alexia, by *Ceſar* 39000, who alſo in his French and Britiſh warres vaunted, that there were ſlaine eleuen hundred nintie two thouſand men. But to omit antient warres, at the battell of Haſtings where England was conquered, were ſlaaine at the leaſt 47944 Engliſh. At Creſſi 30000 French. In that of Palme-Sunday 360700, when as ſince the common vſe of gunnes, at Flodden field were ſlaine but 8000. At Muſſleborough 4000. At the great battaile of Dreux ſeuen or eight thouſand, and fewer in the latter battailes. Vnleſſe you will with King *Lewis* the 11, of France, ſuppoſe the number to be corrupted in the antient Hiſtorie, who could not be induced to beleeue, that there were ſo great armies leuied, or ſo many ſlaine as are ſpecified in them.

Some haue ſailed a long courſe, as farre as China, the fartheſt part of the World, to fetch the inuention of Guns from thence, but weknow the Spaniſh Prouerbe, *Long wayes, long lyes.* One writeth I know not vpon whoſe credit, that *Roger Bacon* (commonly called Fryer *Bacon*) knew how to make an Engine, which with Saltpeter and Brimſtone, ſhould proue notable for batterie, but he tendring the ſafetie of mankind, would not diſcouer it. Sir Iohn Harrington.

The beſt approoued Authors agree, that they were inuented in Germany, by *Berthold Swarte* a Monke skilfull in Gebers, Cookery, or Alchimy, who tempering Brimſtone and Saltpeter in a Morter, perceiued the force by caſting vp the ſtone, which couered it when a ſparcke fell into it. But one (ſayth he) conſulted with the Deuill for an offenſiue weapon, who gaue him anſwer in this obſcure Oracle:

Vulcanus gignat, pariat Natura, Minerua
Edoceat, nutrix ars erit atque dies.
Vis mea de nihilo, tria dent mihi corpora paſtum:
Sunt ſoboles ſtrages, vis, furor, atque fragor.

Bythis inſtruction hee made a trunke of yron with learned aduice, crammed it with ſulphure, bullet, & putting thereto fire, found the effects to bee diſtruction, violent, fury, and roaring cracke. This being begun by him, by skil and time is now come to that perfection, not onely in yron and braſſe pieces, but alſo in ſmall, that all admire it; hauing names giuen them, ſome from Serpents or rauenous birds, as Culuerines or Co'ubrins, Serpentines, Baſiliſques, Faulcons, Sacres; others in other reſpects, as Canons, Demicanons, Chambers, Slinges, Arquebuze, Caliuer, Handgun, Muskets, Petronils, Piſtoll, Dagge, &c. and Petarras of the ſame brood lately inuented.

The verie time of their firſt inuention is vncertaine, but certaine it is, that King *Edward* the third vſed them at the ſiege of Callice, 1347, for *Gunnary* had their pay there, as appeareth by record. About 33 yeares before, they were ſeene in Italy, and about that they began as it ſeemeth, to be vſed in Spaine, but named by writers *Dolia igniuoma*, as fire-flaſhing veſſels.

Yet the French, as *Polidore Virgil* noteth, ſcant knew the vſe of them vntill the yeare 1425, when the Engliſh by great ordnance had made a breach in the walles of Mans, vnder the conduct of *Thomas Mountacute*, laſt earle of Salisbury of that Surname, who was after ſlaine at Orleance with a great ſhot, and is noted to bee the firſt Engliſh gentleman ſlaine thereby. Albeit now he is thought the moſt vnfortunate, and curſed in his mothers wombe, who dyeth by great ſhot.

But amongſt all the Engliſh Artillerie, Archerie challengeth the preheminencie as peculiar to our Nation, as the Sariſſa was to the Macedonians, the Geſa to the old Gaules, the Framea to the Germans, the Machæra to the Greekes; firſt ſhewed to the Engliſh by the Danes, brought in by the Normans, continued by their ſucceſſours, to the great glory of England in atchiuing honorable victories, but now diſpoſſeſſed by gunnery, how iuſtly let others iudge. Much may be ſayd for either. Sir *Iohn Smith*, & Sir *Roger Williams* haue encountered with their Pennes in this quarrell. I will ſay no more, but as one ſayth; when Engliſh men vſed *Hercules* weapons, the Bow and the blacke Bill, they fought victoriouſly with *Hercules* ſucceſſe: ſo I hope they ſhall

P. Nannius.

ſhall carry away victorie more hapily now, when they adioyne to thoſe weapons of *Hercules*, *Ioues* thunder-bolt; for ſo ſome now call our great ſhot. Some there are notwithſtanding which compare the antient ſlings with our ſmal ſhot in force; for Authors teſtifie, that the bullet of a ſling in the courſe, hath continued a fiery heate in the ayre, yea ſometime melted, that it killeth at one blow, that it pierceth helmet and ſhield, that it reacheth farther, that it randoneth leſſe; as in the holy Scripture they of Gabaa could hit a haire with their ſling, but theſe ſlingers doe not now appeare. To ſpeake of leſſe weapons, both defenſiue and offenſiue of our Nation, as their *Pauad*, *Baſelard*, *Launcegay*, *&c.* would be endleſſe and needleſſe, when we can doe nothing but name them.

Graue Speeches, and wittie Apothegmes *of worthy Perſonages* of this Realme in former *times.*

TWentie yeares ſince, while *I. Biſhop* (whoſe memorie for his learning is deere to mee) and my ſelfe turned ouer all our Hiſtorians wee could then find, for diuers ends, we began to note apart the Apothegmes or Speeches (call them what yee will) of our Nation. Which ſince that time I haue ſo farre encreaſed, as our Countrey-writers ſpare in this point, haue affoorded; and heere doe offer them vnto you. Albeit I doe know they will lye open to the cenſure of the Youth of our time, who for the moſt part are ſo ouer-gulled with ſelfe-liking, that they are more than giddy in

admiring themſelues, and carping at whatſoeuer hath been done or ſayd heretofore. Neuertheleſſe, I hope that all are not of one humor, and doubt not but that there is diuerſitie of taſts, as was among *Horaces* gueſts; ſo that which ſeemeth vnſauory to one, may ſeeme daintie to another, and the moſt witleſſe ſpeech that ſhall be ſet downe, wil ſeeme wittie to ſome. Wee know, that whereas *Diana's* Temple at Epheſus was burned that night that *Alexander* the Great was borne; one ſayd, *It was no merualle, for ſhe was then abſent as mother Mid-wife at ſo great a Child-birth. Tully* doth commend this for a wittie conceit, and *Plutarch* condemneth it as a witleſſe jeaſt. The like is to be looked for in theſe, which neuertheleſſe whatſoeuer they are in themſelues, or in other mens iudgements, I commend to ſuch indifferent courteous modeſt Readers, as doe not thinke baſely of the former Ages their Countrie and Countrymen; leauing the other to gather the pregnant Apothegms of our time, which I know will find farre more fauour. And that I may ſet them in order of time, I will begin with the antient Brittaine Prince, called by the Romanes *Caratacus*, (haply in his owne Tongue, *Caradoc*) who flouriſhed in the parts now called Walles, about the ſixtieth yeare after the birth of Chriſt.

Caratacus a Brittaine, who nine yeares withſtood the Romane puiſſance, was at length vanquiſhed, and in triumphat manner, with his wife, daughters, and brethren, preſented to *Claudius* the Emperor in the view of the whole City of Rome. But hee nothing appalled with this aduerſitie, deliuered this ſpeech, *Had my moderation and carriage in proſperitie beene anſwerable to my Nobilitie & Eſtate, I might haue come hither rather a friend, than a captiue, neither would you haue diſdained to haue entred amity with me, being nobly diſcended, & ſouereaign ouer many people. My preſent ſtate, as it is reprochfull to mee, ſo is it honourable to you: I had horſemen, munition, and mony, what maruel is it if I were loath to loſe them? If you wil be Soueraigne ouer all, by conſequence all muſt ſerue you: Had I yeelded at the firſt, neither my power, nor your glorie had beene renowned, and after my execution oblivion had enſued: but if you ſaue my life, I*

ſhall

ſhall be for euer a preſident and proofe of your clemencie. This manly ſpeech purchaſed pardon for him and his, and the Senat aſſembled, adiudged taking of this poore Prince of Wales, as glorious as the conquering of *Siphax* K. of Numidia by *P. Scipio*, or of *Perſeus* King of Macedonia by *L. Paulus.* (*Tacitus.*)

When this *Caratacus* now enlarged, was carried about to ſee the ſtate and magnificence of Rome, *Why do yee* (ſaid hee) *ſo greedily deſire our poore Cottages, when as you haue ſuch ſtately and magnificall Pallaces?* (*Zonaras.*)

In the time of *Nero*, when the Brittons could no longer beare the iniuſtice wherewith the Romans both heere and elſewhere grounded their greatneſſe, *Bundica*, calkd by ſome *Boadicia*, Princeſſe then of the parts of Norfolke and Suffolke, exceedingly iniured by them, animated the Brittons to ſhake off the Roman bondage; and concluded, *Let the Romans, which are no better than Hares and Foxes, vnderſtand, that they make a wrong match with Wolfes and Greyhounds:* And with that word let an Hare out of her lap, as foretoken of the Romans feareful-neſſe; but the ſucceſſe of the battell prooued otherwiſe. (*Xiphilinus.*)

Calgacus a warlike Britton commanding in the North part of this Iſle, when he had encouraged his people with a long ſpeech to withſtand the Romans readie to inuade them, concluded emphatically with theſe words, *You are now come to the ſhocke, thinke of your Anceſtors, thinke of your poſteritie.* For the Britons before the arriuall of the Romans enioyed happy libertie, and now were in danger of moſt heauie ſlauerie.

Seuerus the Empereur, an abſolute Lord of the moſt part of this Iſle, when from meane eſtate he had aſcended to the higheſt honour, was woont to ſay, *I haue beene all, and am neuer the better.*

When he lay ſicke of the Gout at Yorke, and the Souldiers had ſaluted his ſonne there by the name of *Auguſtus* as then Soueraigne, he got him vp, cauſed the principall practiſers of that fact to be brought before him, and when they proſtrate craued pardon, he laying his hand vpon his head, ſayd, *You ſhall vnderſtand, that my head and not my feet doth gouerne the Empire:* and ſhortly after ended his life in the Cittie of Yorke, with theſe

words, *I found the State troubleſome euery where, and I leaue it quiet euen to the Britans, and the Empire ſure and firme to my children if they be good, but vnſure and weake if they be bad.* A Prince he was very induſtrious, of maruellous diſparch, and ſo inured in continuall action, that at laſt gaſpe he ſayd, *And is there any thing for me to doe now?*

While he ruled, the World was ſo looſe, that three thouſand were indicted at Rome of Adultery, at which time *Iulia* the Empreſſe blamed the wife of *Argetocox*, a Northerne Britaine Lady, that the Brittiſh women did not according to womanhood carrie themſelues, in accompanying with men, (for then ten or twelue men had two or three Wiues common amongſt them.) But ſhe not ignorant of the Roman incontinency, replied, *Wee accompany indeed with the beſt and braueſt men openly, but moſt vile and baſe companions doe vſe you ſecretly.* (*Xiphilinus.*)

At Yorke alſo did *Conſtantinus Chlorus* the Emperour, who being not able to furniſh *Diocleſian* his conſort in the Empire, with ſuch a Maſſe of money, as he required at that inſtant, ſayd, *He thought it better for the common-wealth, that money ſhould be in the hands of priuat men, than ſhut vp in the Emperours coffers*; concurring with *Traiane*, who compared the Treaſure of the Prince vnto a ſpleane, that the greater it groweth, the limbes are the leſſer. (*Euſebius*)

His ſonne *Conſtantine*, inueſted in the Empire at York, (and a Brittan borne as all Writers conſent, beſide *Nicephorus* who liued not long ſince, and now *Lipſius* deceiued by the falſe printed Coppy of *Iul. Firmicus*) the firſt Emperour which aduanced the Faith of Chriſt, followed the Humility of Chriſt, for he vſed to call the common people, *His fellow ſeruants, and brethren of the Church of God.*

When a flattering Prieſt (for in all ages the Clericall will flatter, as well as the Laicall) told him that his godlineſſe and vertues iuſtly deſerued to haue in this World the Empire of the World, and in the world to come, to raigne with the ſonne of God: The humble Emperour cryed, *Fie, fie for ſhame, let mee heare no more ſuch vnſeemely ſpeeches: but rather ſupplyantly pray vnto my Almighty Maker, that in this life, and in the life*

to

to come I may ſeeme worthy to be his ſeruant.

When hee ſought by ſeuere edicts to aboliſh all heatheniſh ſuperſtition, and laboured by Godly lawes to ſtabliſh the true Religion and Seruice; yea, and vnceſſantly endeauored to draw men vnto the Faith, perſuading, reproouing, praying, intreating, in time, out of time, publickely and priuately; hee one day ſaid merrily, yet truely vnto the Biſhop that he had bidden to a banquet, *As ye be Biſhops within the Church, ſo may I alſo ſeeme to be a Biſhop out of the Church.*

Hee diſſuading one from couetouſneſſe, did with his Launce draw out the length and bredth of a mans graue, ſaying, *This is all that thou ſhalt haue when thou art dead, if thou canſt happily get ſo much.*

He made a law, that no Chriſtian ſhould bee bond-man to a Iew, and if that any Iew did buy any Chriſtian for his ſlaue, he ſhould be fined therfore, and the Chriſtian enfranchiſed; adding this reaſon, *That it ſtood not with equitie, that a Chriſtian ſhould be ſlaue vnto the murderers of Chriſt.*

Ethelbert King of Kent, was hardly induced to embrace Chriſtian Religion at the perſuaſion of *Auguſtin*, ſent to conuert the Engliſh Nation: but at length, being perſuaded and deſirous to be baptiſed, ſayd, *Let vs come alſo to the King of Kings, and giuer of Kingdomes: it may redound to our ſhame, that wee which are firſt in authority, ſhould come laſt to Chriſtianity: But I do beſeech that true King, that hee would not reſpect the precedence in time, but deuotion of mind.* (*Ioſcelinus.*)

When *Paulinus* brought vnto *Edwin* King of Northumberland, the glad tidings of the ſaluation of mankind by Chriſt, & preached the Goſpell vnto the King and his Nobility, zealouſly and eloquently, opening vnto them the myſteries of our faith & precepts of Chriſtian Religion; one of the Lords thus ſpake vnto the King, (but ſome now haply will ſmile at this ſpeech,) *We may aptly compare mans ſtate vnto this little Robin-Redbreſt, that is now in this cold weather here in the warme Chamber chirping and ſinging merrily, and as long as ſhe ſhall remaine here, wee ſhall ſee and vnderſtand how ſhe doth, but anon when ſhee ſhall bee flowne hence abroad into the wide world, and ſhall bee forced to feele the bitter ſtormes of hard winter, we ſhal not know what ſhal*

become of her; so likewise we see how men fare so long as they liue among vs, but after they be dead, neither we nor our Religion haue any knowledge what becomes of them: Wherefore I doe thinke it wisedome to giue eare to this man, who seemeth to shew vs not only what shall become of vs, but also how we may obtaine euerlasting life hereafter. (*Beda.*)

When *Rodoald* K. of the East-Angles, being woon with Rewards, was shamefully minded to haue deliuered vnto *Edelfride* the King of Northumberland, the innocent Prince *Edwin*, who had fled vnto him to be saued from the bloudie hands of *Edelfride*, who had vnlawfully bereft him of his Kingdom: his wife turned his intent, by telling him, *That it stood not with the high and sacred state of a King, to buy and sell the bodies of men, as it were a pettie chapman, or that which is more dishonorable, slaue-like to sell away his faith, a thing which he ought to hold more pretious than all the gold and gemmes of the whole world, yea, and his owne life.* (*Beda.*)

Ina King of West-Saxons had three daughters, of whom vpon a time he demanded, Whether they did loue him, and so would doe during their liues, aboue all others: the two elder sware deepely they would; the yongest, but the wisest, told her father flatly without flatterie, *That albeit she did loue, honour, and reuerence him, and so would whilest shee lined, as much as nature and daughterly dutie at the vttermost could expect, yet she did think that one day it would come to passe that she should affect another more feruently, meaning her husband when she were married, who being made one flesh with her, as God by commandment had told, and nature had taught her, she was to cleaue fast to, forsaking father and mother, kiffe and kinne.* (*Anonimus.*) One referreth this to the daughters of King *Leir.*

Imperious was that speech of *Theodore* the Grecian Archbishop of Canterburie, in depriuing a poore English Bishop, *Although we can charge you with nothing, yet that we will, we will:* like to that, *Sic volo, sic iubeo, stat pro ratione voluntas:* But humble was the English Bishops replie, *Paul appealed from the Iewes to Cæsar, and I from you to Christ.* (*Vita S. Wilfredi.*)

The reuerend *Bede*, whom we may more easily admire, than sufficiently praise for his profound learning in a most barbarous age,

age, when he was in the pangs of death ſaid to the ſtanders by, *I haue ſo liued among you, that I am not aſhamed of my life, neither feare I to die, becauſe I haue a moſt gratious Redeemer.* Hee yeelded vp his life with this prayer for the Church, *O King of Glorie, Lord of Hoſts, which haſt triumphantly aſcended into Heauen, leaue vs not fatherleſſe, but ſend the promiſed Spirit of thy truth amongſt vs.* Some write, that he went to Rome, and interpreted there *S.P.Q.R.* in diriſion of the Gothes ſwarming to Rome, *Stultus Populus Quærit Romam*; and that in his returne he died at Genoa, where they ſhew his Tombe. But certain it is that he was ſent for to Rome by *Sergius* the Pope, and more certaine, that he died at Weremouth, and from thence was tranſlated to Durham: And that I may incidently note that which I haue heard, Not many yeares ſince, a French Biſhop returning out of Scotland, comming to the church of Durham, & brought to the Shrine of Saint *Cuthbert*, kneeled downe, and after his Deuotions, offered a Baubie, ſaying, *Sancte Cuthberte, ſi ſanctus ſis ora pro me*: but afterward being brought vnto the Tombe of *Beda*, ſaying likewiſe his Oriſons, offered there a French Crowne, with this alteration, *Sancte Beda, quia ſanctus es, ora pro me.*

Iohannes Erigena, ſyrnamed *Scotus*, a man renowned for learning, ſitting at the Table, in reſpect of his learning, with *Charles* the Bauld, Emperor and King of France, behaued himſelfe as a ſlouenly Scholler, nothing courtly; wherupon the Emperor asked him merrily, *Quid intereſt inter Scotum & Sotum?* What is the difference betweene a Scot and a Sot? Hee merrily, but yet malapertly anſwered, *Menſa*, The Table, as though the Emperor were the Sot, and he the Scot. (*Rog. Houedenus.*)

On another time the Emperor did ſet downe vnto him a diſh with two faire great Fiſhes, and one little one, willing him to be caruer vnto two other Schollers that ſate beneath him: Then M. *Iohn*, who was but a little man, layd the two great Fiſhes vpon his owne Trencher, and ſet downe the one little Fiſh vnto the other two Schollers, who were big men. Which when the Emperor ſaw, he ſmiling ſayd, *In faith Maſter Iohn you are no indifferent diuider: Yes, if it like your Highneſſe, verie indifferent,*

(ſayd

(said he) *for here* (pointing to himselfe & the two great fishes) *be two great ones & a little one, and so yonder* (reaching his hand towards the Schollers) *are two big ones & a great one.* (Idem.)

Winefridus born at Kirton in Deuonshire, after surnamed *Boniface*, who conuerted Freesland to Christianity, was wont to say, *In old time there were golden Prelates, and wooden Chalices but in his time wooden Prelates, and golden Chalices.* (*Beatus Rhenanus libr. 2. rerum Germanicarum.*)

Ethelwold the Bishop of Winchester, in the time of king *Edgar*, in a great famine sold away all the sacred gold and siluer vessels, of all his Church, to releeue the hunger-starued poore people, saying, *That there was no reason that the senceless temples of God should abound in riches, & liuing temples of the holy Ghost starue for hunger.*

When as *Kinnad* King of Scots, a vassall to King *Eadgar* of England, had said at his Table, *That it stood not with the honour of the Princes of this Isle to be subiect to that Dandiprat Eadgar* who was indeede but of small stature, yet full of courage. Hee vnderstanding thereof, withdrew *Kinnad* priuatly into a wood, as though he had to confer with him of some important secret; where he offered him the choice of two Swords, prepared for that purpose, with these words, *Now we are alone, you may trie your manhood: now may it appeare who should bee subiect to the other: retire not one foot backe: It standeth not with the honor of Princes to braue it at the Table, & not to dare it in the field.* But *Kinnad* hereat dismayed, desired pardon by excuse, and obtained it. (*Malmesburiensis, pag.* 33.)

The same King *Eadgar* hauing brought into his subiection the aforesaid *Kinnad* king of Scots, *Malcolm* king of Cumberland, *Mac-cuis* the arch pirat Lord of the Isles, with *Dufnal*, *Griffith*, *Howell*, *Iacob*, *Iudethill* Princes of Wales, was rowed by them, in triumphant manner in his Barge, vpon the Riuer of Dee at Chester, at which time it is reported he sayd, *Then may my successors, the Kings of England glorie, when they shall do the like.* (*Marianus Scotus Anno* 973.)

When *Hinguar* of Denmarke, came so suddenly vpon *Edmund* the King of the East-Angles, that hee was forced to seeke his safety by flight, hee happened vnhappily on a troupe of

Danes,

Danes, who fell to examining of him, whether hee knew where the King of the East-Angles was, whome *Edmund* thus answered; *Euen now when I was in the Pallace, he was there, and when I went from thence, he departed thence, & whether he shall escape your hands or no, only God knoweth.* But so soone as they once heard him name God, the godlesse Infidels pittifully martyred him. (*Vita Sancti Edmundi.*)

When *Brithwold* a noble Saxon, marching against the Danes encamped neere Maldon, was inuited by the Abbot of Ely, to take his dinner with him, he refusing answered, *Hee would not dine from his companies, because hee could not fight without his companies.* (*Liber Elienſis.*)

King *Canutus*, commonly called *Knute*, walking on the Sea sands neere to Southampton, was extolled by some of his flattering followers, and told that he was a King of Kings, the mightiest that raigned farre and neer, that both Sea and Land were at his command: But this speech did put the godly King in mind of the infinite power of God, by whom Kings haue and enioy their power, and thereupon hee made this demonstration to refell their flatterie: Hee tooke off his cloake, and wrapping it round together, sate downe vpon it neere to the Sea, that then began to flow, saying, *Sea, I command that thou touch not my feete:* But he had not so soone spoken the word, but the surging waue dashed him. He then rising vp, and going backe, said, *Ye see now my Lords, what good cause you haue to call me a King, that am not able by my commandement to stay one waue: no mortall man doubtlesse is worthy of such an high name, no man hath such command, but one King, which ruleth all: Let vs honour him, let vs call him King of all Kings, and Lord of all Nations: Let vs not onely confesse, but also professe him to be ruler of the Heauens, Sea, and Land.* (*Polydorus* and others.)

When *Edric* the Extorter was depriued by King *Knute*, of the gouernment of Mercia; hee impatient of the disgrace, told him he had deserued better, for that to pleasure him, hee had first reuolted from his Soueraigne King *Edmund*, and also dispatched him. Whereat *Knute* all appalled, answered, *And thou shalt dye for thy desert, when as thou art a Traytour to God and me, in killing thy King, & my confederate brother; His blood*

be-

be vpon thy head, which haſt layd hands vpon the Lords annoin-ted. Some report, That he ſaid, *For his deſerts he ſhould be aduanced aboue all the Nobilitie of England,* which he immediatly performed, aduancing his head vpon the Tower of London. (*Florilegus.*)

King *Edward* the Confeſſor one afternoone lying in his bed with the Curtaines drawne round about him, a poore pilfering Courtier came into his Chamber, where finding the Kings caſket open, which *Hugoline* his Chamberlaine had forgotten to ſhut, going forth to pay money in haſt, hee tooke out as much money as he could well carrie, and went away. But inſatiable deſire brought him againe, and ſo the third time; when the King who lay ſtill all this while, and would not ſeeme to ſee, began to ſpeake to him, and bad him ſpeedily be packing; *For he was well if he could ſee, for if Hugoline came and tooke him there, he were not onely like to loſe all that he had gotten, but alſo ſtretch an halter.* The fellow was no ſooner gone, but *Hugoline* came in, and finding the Casket open, and much money taken away, was greatly mooued: but the King willed him not to be grieued, *For* (ſayd he) *he that hath it had more need of it than we haue.* This at that time was adiudged Chriſtian lenitie, but I thinke in our age it would be accounted ſimplicitie in the worſt ſence. (*Vita Sancti Edwardi.*

This *Edward* hafted out of Normandie, whither his expelled father King *Etheldred* had fled with him, with a great power to recouer the Kingdome of England from the Danes, neere vnto whoſe forces he was incamped, readie to giue them battell: But when his Captains promiſed him aſſured victorie, and that they would not leaue one Dane aliue: *God forbid* (quoth *Edward*) *that the Kingdome ſhould be recouered for me one man, by the death of ſo many thouſand men: It is better that I do lead a priuate and vnbloudie life, than be a King by ſuch butcherie:* And therewithall brake vp Campe, & retired into Normandie, where he ſtayed vntill God ſent opportunitie to obtain the Kingdome without bloud. (*Paulus Æmilius.*)

Harold as he waited on the Cup of the ſayd King *Edward*, chanced to ſtumble with one foot, that hee almoſt kiſſed the ground, but with the other legge he recouered himſelfe, and ſaued

ſaued the wine, whereat his father *Godwin*, Earle of Kent, who then dined with the King, ſmiling ſaid, *Now one brother did helpe another.* At this word, although ſpoken prouerbially, the Kings bloud began to riſe, thinking how ſhamefully they had murthered his brother *Alfrede*, and angerly anſwered, *And ſo might my brother haue beene a helpe to mee, if it had pleaſed you.* (*Vita S. Edwardi.*)

The ſame King *Edward* paſſing out of this life, commended his wife to the Nobilitie, and ſaid, *That ſhe had carried her ſelfe as his wife abroad, but as his Siſter or Daughter at home:* Afterward ſeeing ſuch as were preſent weeping and lamenting for him, he ſayd, *If you loued me, you would forbeare weeping and reioyce, becauſe I goe to my Father, with whom I ſhall receiue the ioyes promiſed to the Faithfull, not through my merits, but by the free mercy of my Sauiour, which ſheweth mercy on whom he pleaſeth.* (*Eireldus Rinallenſis.*)

Syward the Martiall Earle of Northumberland, feeling in his ſickneſſe that he drew towards his end, aroſe out of his bed, and put on his armour, ſaying, *That it became not a valiant man to dye lying, like a beaſt:* And ſo he gaue vp the Ghoſt ſtanding: As valiant both ſpoken and perfor med, as it was by *Veſpaſian.*

When the ſayd *Syward* vnderſtood that his ſonne whome he had ſent in ſeruice againſt the Scottiſhmen, was ſlaine, he demanded whether his wound were in the fore-part or hinder part of his body, when it was anſwered in the forepart, he replyed: *I am right glad, neither wiſh any other death to mee or mine.* (*Hen. Huntingdon.*)

In this age when a Biſhop liuing looſly, was charged that his conuerſation was not according to the Aopſtles liues, he made a mocke at it, and excuſed himſelfe with this Verſe, which was after taken vp for a common excuſe in that behalfe: *Nunc aliud tempus, alij pro tempore moves.* (*Anonymus.*)

When the fatall period of the Saxon Empire was now complete, and battells were marſhalled betwene *William* Duke of Normandie, and *Harold* King of England, *Girthe*, *Harolds* yonger brother, not holding it beſt to hazard the kingdome of England at one caſt, ſignified to the king, that the ſucceſſe of war

was

was doubtfull, that victory was ſwayed rather by fortune, than by valour, that aduiſed delay, was moſt important in Martiall affaires, *And if ſo be brother* (ſayd hee) *you haue plighted your Faith to the Duke, retyre your ſelfe, for no force can ſerue againſt a mans own conſcience, God will reuenge the violation of an oath: You may reſerue your ſelfe to giue them a new encounter, which will be more to their terrour: As for me, if you will commit the charge to me, I will performe both the part of a kind brother, and a couragious Leader. For being cleere in conſcience, I ſhall ſell my life, or diſcomfit your enemy with more felicity.*

But the King not liking his ſpeech, anſwered, *I will neuer turn my backe with diſhonour to the Norman, neither can I in any ſort digeſt the reproach of a baſe mind. Well, then be it ſo* (ſayd ſome diſcontented of the company) *let him beare the brunt, that hath giuen the occaſion.* (*Anonymus*)

WIlliam Conquerour, when he inuaded this Iland, chanced at his arriuall to be grauelled, and one of his feete ſtuck ſo faſt in the ſand, that he fell to the ground. Wherewithal one of his attendants caught him by the arme, and helped him vp, ſaying, *Stand vp my Liege Lord, be of good cheere, for now you haue taken faſt footing in England*: and then eſpying that he brought vp ſand and earth in his hand, added, *Yea, and you haue taken liuery and ſeiſine of the Countrey:* For you know that in deliuering of liuerie & ſeiſin, a peece of the Earth is taken. (*Hiſt Normanica*)

A Wizard, (or a Wiſeman as they then called them) had foretold *William*, that he ſhould ſafely arriue in England with his whole Army, without any impeachment of *Harold*: the which after it came to paſſe, the King ſent for the Wizard to conferre further with him. But when it was told him that hee was drowned in that ſhip which onely of the whole fleete miſcarried; The Conquerour ſaid, *He would neuer make account of that ſcience that profited more the ignorant than the skilfull herein, for he could fore-ſee my good fortune, but not his owne miſhap.*

That morning that he was to ioyne battell with *Harold*, his armourer put on his backe-peece before, and his breſt-plate behinde,

hinde, the which being eſpyed by ſome that ſtood by, was taken among them for an ill token, and therefore aduiſed him not to fight that day; to whom the Duke anſwered, *I force not of ſuch fooleries; but if I haue any skill in South-ſaying, (as in ſooth I haue none) it doth prognoſticate that I ſhall change copy from a Duke to a King.* (Idem.)

Magicke in the time of *Nero*, was diſcouered to be but a vanity, in the declining ſtate of the Roman Empire, accounted by the Gentiles a veritie: in the time of *Hildebrand*, (if wee beleeue Authors) ſo approoued, that it was commonly practiſed: For as in the time of *Valens*, diuers curious men (as hath beene ſayd) by the fallin of a Ring magically prepared vpon the letters ΘΕΟΔ. iudged that one *Theodrus* ſhould ſucceede in the Empire, when indeede *Theodoſius* did. So when *Hildebrand* was Pope, by like curioſities it was found that *Odo* ſhould ſucceede. Whereupon *Odo* Earle of Kent and Biſhop of Bayeux, brother to King *William* the Conquerour, deuoured the Papacy in hope, ſent Money his perſuading Meſſengers to Rome, purchaſed a Pallace there, & prepared thitherward; when King *William* for his preſumption, and other his miſdemeanours, ſtayed him, and committed him: ſaying, *Offenſiue foole-hardineſſe muſt be timely reſtrained.* (Liber *Cademenſis.*)

When the ſame *Odo*, who was both Biſhop of Bayeux in Normandy, and Earle of Kent, in former time had ſo diſloyally carryed himſelfe againſt King *William* the Conquerour, that he complained of him to his Lords: *Lanfranc*, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, aduiſed the King to commit him. *But what ſay you* (quoth the King) *when as he is a Clergieman? Youmay not*, ſaid he, *commit the Biſhop of Bayeux, but you may well commit the Earle of Kent.* (W. Malmsbur.)

Like vnto this was that diſtinction of *Piramus* Secretary to *Charles* the fift in late yeares, when Pope *Iulius* the ſecond did combine with the French King, againſt the Emperour, of the Popes honeſtie, and *Iulius* diſhoneſtie: ſaying, that the Pope was an honeſt man, but *Iulius* a verie Kn.

This King *William*, by reaſon of ſickeneſſe, kept his chamber a long time, whereat the French King ſcoffing ſayd, *The King*

of

of England lyeth long in child-bed. Which when it was reported vnto King *William*, he answered, *When I am churched there shal be a thousand lights in France:* (alluding to lights that women vsed to beare when they were churched) and that he performed within few dayes after, wasting the French Frontires with fire and sword.

The same King at the time of his death, said, *I appoint no successor in the Kingdome of England, but I commend it to the eternall God, whose I am, and in whose hands all things are*, haply remembring that of the Monke before specified, pag. 5.

This King perceiuing his owne defects, in some points, for want of learning, did exhort his children oftentimes to learning, with this saying, *An vnlearned prince is a crowned Asse:* Which speech tooke so great impression in his sonne *Henry*, that he obtained by study and learning the surname of *Beauclarke*, or fine Sholler. (*Annales Eccles. Cant. & Malmesburienſis.*)

VVIlliam *Rufus* loued wel to keep vacant Bishopriks and Abbies in his hands, saying, *Christs bread is sweet, dainty, and most delicate for Kings.*

But although this King made most commonly, as it were port-sale of the Spirituall liuings; yet when two Monkes were at drop-*Bezantines* (the currant gold of that age) before him for an Abbey, he espied a third Monke of their company standing in a corner, whom the King asked, what hee would giue to bee Abbot? *Not one farthing*, (said hee) *for I renounced the World and Riches, that I might serue God more sincerely. Then* (sayd the King) *thou art most worthy to be made Abbot, and thou shalt haue it.* (*Liber Cantuar.*)

When newes were brought him, that the French King had besieged the Citie of Constance in Normandy, he posted with a few to the Sea coast to take Sip. But because the wind blew verie strong from South, the Sailers signified, that it was very dangerous for him to take Sea, but the King replyed, *Hoyse vp sailes in Gods name, for I haue not heard of a King drowned by tempest: You shall see both wind and weather seruiceable to vs.* Answerable to that of *Iulius Cæsar*, which enforced a poore Pi-

lott

lot in the like caſe to launch forth, & in rage of the ſtorme comforted him with ſaying, *Cæſarem & Cæſaris fortunam vehis.* And as couragiouſly as that of *Charles* the fift, who in the battell of Tunis when he was aduiſed by the Marquiſe of Guaſto to retire his perſon, when the great ordnance began to play, ſaid, *Marquiſe, thou neuer heardſt that an Emperour was ſlaine with a great ſhot.*

I will heere preſent you with another ſpeech (or call it what you will) of the ſame King *William Rufus*, out of the good and hiſtorical Poet, *Robert* of Gloſter, that you may compare a Princes pride in that age, with our priuat pride, and that our firſt fineſt Poets, may ſmile at the Verſes of that time, as ſucceeding ages, after ſome hundred yeares will haply ſmile at theirs.

As his Chamberlaine him brought, as he roſe on a day,
A morrow for to weare, a paire of Hoſe of Say:
He aſked what they coſtned, three ſhillings he ſeid,
Fie a dibles, quoth the King, who ſey ſo vile a deed:
King to weare ſo vile a cloth, but it coſtned more,
Buy a paire for a marke, or thou ſhalt ha cory fore.
A worſe paire enough, the other ſwith him brought,
And ſayd they coſtned a marke, and vnneath he them bought.
Aye bel-amy, quoth the King, theſe were well bought,
In this manner ſerue me, otherwiſe ſerue me not.

Hitherto may be referred that of this king *William*, who the morning before hee was ſlaine with an Arrow in hunting, told his company hee dreamed the laſt night before, that an extreme cold winde paſſed through his ſides: whereupon ſome diſſuaded him to hunt that day; but hee reſolued to the contrary, anſwering, *They are no good Chriſtians that regard dreames.* But he found the dreame too true, beeing ſhot through the ſide by *Walter Tirrill.* (*Fragmentum antiquæ hiſtoriæ Franc. à P. Pitheo editum*)

OF *Henry* the firſt I haue read no memorable ſpeech, but what I haue read I will report. He was by common voyce of the people commended for his wiſedome, eloquence, and

victories, diſpraiſed for couetouſneſſe, cruelty and lechery: Of which hee left proofe by his ſixteene Baſtards. But it ſeemeth that his iuſtice was deemed by the common people to be crueltie, for the learned of that age ſurnamed him the *Lyon of Iuſtice* (*Huntingd. Polycraticon, Gemeticenſis.*)

It was the cuſtome of the Court in the time of King *Henry* the firſt, that bookes, bills, and letters ſhould bee drawne, and ſigned for ſeruitors in the Court, concerning their own matters, without fee. But at this time *Turſtane* the Kings Steward, or *Le deſpencer*, as they then called him, from whome the family of the Lord *Spencers* came, exhibited to the King a complaint, againſt *Adam* of Yarmouth, Clarke of the Signet, for that hee refuſed to ſigne without fee, a bill paſſed for him. The king firſt heard *Turſtane*, commending the old cuſtom at large, and charging the Clarke for exacting, ſomewhat contrary thereunto, for paſſing his booke. Then the Clark was heard, who briefely ſaid, I receiued the booke, and ſent vnto your Steward, deſiring him onely to beſtow of me two ſpice Cakes, made for your owne mouth, who returned anſwere; He would not, and thereupon I denyed to ſeale his booke. The king greatly diſliked the Steward for returning that Negatiue, and foorthwith made *Adam* ſit downe vpon the bench, with the ſeale and *Turſtanes* booke before him, but compelled the Steward to put off his cloake, to fetch two of his beſt ſpice Cakes for the kings owne mouth, to bring them in a faire white Napkin, and with low curtſie to preſent them to *Adam* the Clarke; which being accordingly performed, the king commanded *Adam* to ſeale and deliuer him his booke, and made them friends, adding this ſpeech, *Officers of the Court muſt gratifie, and ſhew acaſt of their office, not onely one to another: but alſo to all ſtrangers, whenſoeuer neede ſhall require.* (*Gualterus Mapes. De nugis Curialium.*)

There was allowed a pottle of wine for liuery euery night to bee ſerued vp to king *Henry* the firſts Chamber, but becauſe the king did ſeldome or neuer vſe to drinke in the night, *Paine Fitz-Iohn*, his Chamberlaine, and the Pages of the Chamber did carowſe the wine amongſt them. On a time it happened, the king at midnight called for wine, but none was to bee found:

Paine

Paine and the Pages beſtirred themſelues in vaine, ſeeking wine here and there. *Paine* was called in to the King, who asked him if there were not allowance for liuerie: he humbly anſwered that there was a pottle allowed euery night, but for that he neuer called for it (to ſay the truth in hope of pardon) wee drunke it vp among vs: Then quoth the King haue you but one pottle euerie night? that is too ſhort for mee and you, from hencefoorth there ſhal be a whole gallon allowed, whereof the one pottle ſhal be for me, the other for you and yours. This I note, not for any grauity, but that the King in that age was commended herein both for bounty and clemencie. (*Gualterus Mapes.*)

Queene *Maud*, wife to King *Henry* the firſt of England, and daughter to *Malcolme Canmore* King of Scotland, was ſo deuoutly religious, that ſhe would goe to Church bare-foote, and alwayes exerciſe her ſelfe in workes of charitie, in ſo much, that when *Dauid* her brother came out of Scotland to viſit her, hee found her in her priuy chamber with a towell about her middle, waſhing, wiping, and kiſſing poore peoples feet, which he diſliking ſayd, *Verily if the king your huſband knew this, you ſhould neuer kiſſe his lips.* She replyed, *That the feet of the King of heauen are to be preferred before the lips of a king in earth.* (*Guil. Malmeſ. & Matth. Paris.*)

Simon Deane of Lincolne, who for his courtlike carriage was called to Court, and became a fauourite of this King *Henry*, was wont to ſay, *I am caſt among ſt Courtiers, as ſalt among ſt quicke Eeles*; for that he ſalted, poudered, and made them ſtirre with his ſalt & ſharpe quipping ſpeeches. But what ſaith the Author, who reporteth this of him, *The ſalt loſt his ſeaſon by the moyſture of the Eeles, and was caſt out on the dunghill:* For he incurring hatred in Court, *was diſgraced, committed, and at laſt baniſhed.* (*Henr. Huntingdon Epiſtola.*)

WHen the Scots (in the time of King *Stephen*) with a great Armie inuaded England, the Northerne people brought to the field the Earle of Albemarle, the onely reſpected heire of thoſe parts in his cradle, and placed him by

the Standard, hoping thereby to animate the people: But *Ralph* Bishop of Duresme animated them more with this saying, *Assure your selues, that this multitude not trained by discipline will bee comber some to it self in good successe, & in distresse easily discomforted.* Which proued accordingly, for many Scottish men left their carcases in the field. (*Historiola de Standardo.*)

Maud the Empresse, daughter and heir of this King *Henry* the first, which stiled her selfe Lady of the Englishmen, would often say to her Son K. *Henry* the second, *Be hasty in nothing; Hawkes are made more seruiceable, when ye make faire showes of offering them meat often, and yet withhold it the longer.* (*Gualterus Mapes.*) Other maxims of her, *In arte Regnandi*, proceeding from a niggish old wife I wittingly omit, as vnbefitting a Prince.

Robert Earle of Gloceſter, base sonne to king *Henry* the first, the onely martial man of England in his age, vled *Stephen Beauchamp* with all grace & countenance, as his onely fauourite and priuado, to the great dislike of all his followers. Whereupon when he was distressed in a conflict, he cald to some of his company for help, but one bitterly bad him, *Call now to your Stephen. Pardon me, pardon me*, replyeth the Earle, *In matters of venery I must vse my Stephen, but in martiall affaires I relie wholly vpon you.* (*Gualter Mapes de Nugis Curialium.*)

Henry the second causeſ his eldest son *Henry* to bee crowned King, and that day serued him at the table. Whereupon the Archbishop of Yorke sayd vnto the yong king, *Your maiestie may reioyce, for there is neuer a Prince in the world that hath this day such a waiter at his table as you haue. Wonder you so much at that my Lord* (said the yong king) *& doth my father thinke it an abasement for him beeing descended of royall bloud onely by his mother, to serue mee at the table, that haue both a King to my Father, and a Queene to my Mother?* Which proud speech when the vnfortunate Father heard, hee rounded the Archbishop in the Eare, and sayd; *I repent mee, I repent me of nothing*

nothing more than of vntimely aduancements. (*Anonymus.*)

Wimund Biſhop of the Iſle of Man, in the time of King *Stephen*, a Martiall Prelate (as many were in that age) after hee had with many an inrode annoyed the Scots, ſome Engliſh procured by them, ſuddenly apprehended him, put out his eyes and gelded him (as my Author ſaith) for the peace of the kingdome, not for the kingdome of Heauen. Who after retiring himſelfe to the Abbey of Biland in Yorkeſhire, would often couragiouſly ſay, *Had I but a Sparrowes eye, mine enemies ſhould neuer carrie it away ſcot-free.* (*Newbrigenſis.*)

When King *Henry* the ſecond was at Saint *Dauis* in Wales and from the Cliffes there in a cleer day diſcouered the coaſt of Ireland, that moſt mighty Monarch of this Realme, ſayd, *I with my ſhips am able to make a bridge thither, if it bee no further:* Which ſpeech of his being related to *Murchard* King of Lemſter in Ireland, he demanded if he added not to his ſpeech (*with the grace of God*) when it was anſwered that he made no mention of God: Then ſayd hee more cherefully, *I feare him leſſe, which truſteth more in himſelfe, than to the helpe of God.* (*Giraldus Cambrenſis.*)

Owen of Keueliоc Prince of Powis, admitted to the Table of *Henry* the ſecond at Shrewsbury, the King the more to grace him, reached him one of his owne loaues, which hee cutting in ſmall pieces, and ſetting them as far off as he could reach, did eat very leiſurely. When the King demanded what he meant thereby, he anſwered, *I doe as you my Soueraigne*, meaning that the King in like manner tooke the fruition of offices and ſpirituall preferments, as long as he might. (*Giraldus.*)

The ſame King *Henry* returning out of Ireland, arriued at S. *Dauis* in Wales, where it was ſignified vnto him, that the Conqueror of Ireland returning that way, ſhould dye vpon a ſtone called *Lech-lauer*, neere the Church-yard: whereupon in a great preſence he paſſed ouer it, and then reprouing the Welſh Britans credulity in *Merlines* Propheſies, ſaid, *Now who will hereafter credit that lyar Merline.* (*Giraldus.*)

Gilbert Foliot Biſhop of London, diſliking *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, would ſay oftentimes, *Ad Zacheum non diuertiſſet Dominus niſi de ſicomoro iam deſcendiſſet:*

That *Zacheus* had neuer entertained and lodged Chriſt, vnleſſe he had come downe from the Fig-tree; as though Chriſt could neuer like the loftie, vntill they would humiliate themſelues and come downe. (*Anonymus Ms.*)

The ſame King would often ſay, *The whole world is little enough for a great Prince.* (*Girald. in Diſtinct.*)

In the time of this *Henrie* the ſecond, the See of Lincolne was ſo long void, that a certaine Conuert of Tame prophecied, That there would be no more Biſhops of Lincolne: but he proued a truthleſſe Prophet, for *Ieffrey* the Kings baſe ſonne was preferred after ſixteene yeares vacancie thereunto, but ſo fit a man, as one ſayd of him, *That he was skilfull in fleecing, but vnskilfull in feeding.* (*Vita Epiſcoporum Eboracenſium.*)

This gallant baſe Biſhop would in his proteſtations & oathes alwayes proteſt, *By my faith, and the King my Father.* But *Walter Mapes* the Kings Chapleine told him, *You might doe as wel to remember ſometimes your mothers honeſtie, as to mention ſo often your fathers Royaltie.* (*Mapes de Nugis Curialium.*)

This Biſhop *Geffrey* in all his Inſtruments paſſing from him, vſed the ſtile of *G. Archiepiſcopus Eborum*; but in the circumference of his ſeale, to notifie his royall parentage, *Sigillum Galfredi filij Regis Anglorum*, as I obſerued in his Seales.

Auage a Gentleman which among the firſt Engliſh had planted himſelfe in Vlſter in Ireland, aduiſed his Sonne for to build a Caſtle for his better defence againſt the Iriſh Enemie; who valiantly anſwered, *That he would not truſt to a Caſtle of ſtones, but to his Caſtle of bones*, meaning his bodie. (*Marlebrigenſis.*)

Robert Blanchmaines Earle of Leiceſter, was woont to ſay, *Soueraigne Princes are the true Types or reſemblances of Gods true Maieſtie*; in which reſpect (ſaith myne Author) Treaſon againſt the Princes perſon was called *Crimen Maieſtatis.* (*Polycraticon.*)

Pope *Adrian* the fourth an Engliſh man borne, of the Familie of *Breakeſpeare* in Middleſex, a man commended for con-

uerting

uerting Norway to Chriſtianitie before his Papacie, but noted in his Papacie, for vſing the Emperor *Fredericke* the ſecond as his Page, in holding his ſtirrop; demanded of *Iohn Sarisburie* his Countryman, What opinion the World had of the Church of Rome and of him? who anſwered, *The Church of Rome which ſhould be a mother, is now a Step-mother, wherein ſit both Scribes and Phariſees; and as for your ſelfe, when as you are a Father, Why doe you expect Penſions from your Children, &c.* *Adrian* ſmiled, and after ſome excuſes told him this tale, which albeit it may ſeeme long, and is not vnlike that of *Menenius Agrippa* in the Roman hiſtory, yet giue it the reading, & haply you may learne ſomewhat by it. *All the members of the bodie conſpired againſt the Stomacke as againſt the deuouring gulph of all their labours; for whereas the eyes beheld, the eares heard, the hands laboured, the Feet trauailed, the tongue ſpake, and all parts performed their functions, onely the ſtomacke lay idle and conſumed all. Hereupon they ioyntly agreed all to forbeare their labors, and to pine away their lazie and publique enemie. One day paſſed ouer, the ſecond followed verie tedious, but the third was ſo grieuous to them all, that they called a common Councell; The eyes waxed dimme, the feet could not ſupport the bodie, the armes waxed lazie, the tongue faltered and could not lay open the matter: Therefore they all with one accord deſired the aduice of the heart. There, Reaſon layd open before them, That he againſt whom they had proclaimed warres, was the cauſe of all this their miſerie: For hee their Common Steward, when his allowances were withdrawne, of neceſſitie withdrew theirs from them; as not receiuing, that he might allow: Therefore it were a farre better courſe to ſupplie him, than that the limbes ſhould faint with hunger. So by the perſuaſion of Reaſon, the Stomacke was ſerued, the Limbes comforted, and peace re-eſtabliſhed. Euen ſo it fareth with the bodies of Commonweales, for albeit the Princes gather much, yet not ſo much for themſelues as for others: So that they want, they cannot ſupply the want of others; therefore doe not repine at Princes herein, but reſpect the common good of the whole publike eſtate.* (*Idem.*)

Oftentimes would he ſay, *All his preferments neuer added any ne iot to his happineſſe or quietneſſe.* (*Idem.*)

He alſo (that I may omit other of his ſpeeches) would ſay, *The Lord hath dilated mee by hammering mee vpon the Anuild, but I beſeech him he would vnderlay his hand to the vnſupportable burden which he hath laid vpon me.* (Idem.)

VVHen it was ſignified to K. *Richard* the firſt, ſon to the foreſaid King *Henry*, ſitting at ſupper in his pallace at Weſtminſt. (which we cal the old pallace now) that the French King beſieged his town of Vernoil in Normandy: he in greatnes of courage, proteſted in theſe words, *I will neuer turne my back vntill I haue confronted the French.* For performance of which his princely word, he cauſed the wall in his pallace at Weſtminſter to bee broken downe directly towards the South, poſted to the coaſt, and immediately into Normandy, where the very report of his ſudden arriuall, ſo terrified the French, that they raiſed the ſiege, and retired themſelues. (*Ypodigma.*)

The ſame King *Richard* purpoſing an expedition iuto the holy Land, made mony at all hands; & among other things ſold to *Hugh Pudſey* Biſhop of Durham, the Earledom of Northumberland, merrily laughing when hee inueſted him, and ſaying, *Am not I cunning and my craftſ-maſter, that can make a young Earle of an old Biſhop?* But this Prelat was fit to be an Earle, for the world (as one of that age ſaid of him) *was not crucifixus to him, but infixus in him.* (*Lib. Dunelm.*)

One *Fulke* a Frenchman, of great opinion for his holineſſe, told this King *Richard* that he kept with him three daughters, that would procure him the wrath of God, if he did not ſhortly ridde himſelfe of them. *Why Hypocrite* (quoth the King) *all the world knoweth that I neuer had Child: Yea* (ſaid *Fulke*) *you haue as I ſaid, three; and their names are Pride, Couetouſneſſe, and Lechery. Is it ſo* (ſaid the King) *you ſhall ſee mee preſently beſtow them: the Knights Templers ſhall haue Pride, the white Monkes Couetouſneſſe, and the Clergie Lechery; and there haue you my three Daughters beſtowed among you.*

When there was a faire opportunitie offered vnto this King *Richard*, and to *Hugh* Duke of Burgundy for the ſurprize of Ieruſalem, they marched forward in two battailes from Acres;

The

The King of England led the firſt, the Duke of Burgundy the other; when they approached, the Duke of Burgundy enuying the glory of the Engliſh, ſignified to the King of England, that he would retire with his company, becauſe it ſhould not be ſayd that the Engliſh had taken Ieruſalem. While this meſſage was deliuering, and the King greeuing that ſo glorious an enterprize was ſo ouerthwarted by Enuy; one amongſt the Engliſh companies cryed aloud to the King, and ſayd, *Sir, ſir, come hether and I will ſhow you Ieruſalem.* But King *Richard* caſt his coate of armes before his face, and weeping, vttered theſe words with a loud voice, *Ah my Lord God, I beſeech thee that I may not ſee thy holy City of Ieruſalem, when as I am not able to deliuer it out of the hands of the enemies.* (*Ian Sire de Ionuille* in the life of S. *Lewis*, *cap.* 70.) This Author alſo giueth this teſtimonie of the ſayd King, in the eight Chapter of the ſayd Booke, *This Prince was of ſuch proweſſe, that he was more feared and redoubted, amongſt the Sarazens, than euer was any Chriſtian Prince. In ſo much that when as their little Infants began to cry, their mothers would ſay to make them hold their peace; King Richard commeth and will haue you; and immediately the little children hearing him named, would forbeare crying:* And likewiſe the Turkes & Sarazens, when their horſes at any time ſtarted, would put Spur to them, and ſay, *What you iades, you thinke King Richard is here.*

When the ſame King *Richard* had fortunately taken in a skirmiſh, *Philip* the martiall Biſhop of Beauoys, a deadly enemy of his, he caſt him in priſon with bolts on his heeles, which being complained of vnto the Pope, hee wrote earneſtly vnto him, not to detaine his deere ſonne, an Eccleſiaſticall perſon, and a Sheepeheard of the Lords, but to ſend him backe vnto his flocke. Whereupon the King ſent him backe the armor that he was taken in, and willed his Embaſſador to vſe the words of *Iacobs* ſonnes vnto their father, when they had ſold away their brother *Ioſeph*, *Hanc inuenimus, vide vtrum tunica filij tui ſit, an non: This we found, ſee whether it be the coate of thy ſonne, or no. Nay* (quoth the Pope) *it is not the coat of my ſonne, nor of my brother, but ſome Impe of Mars, and let him procure his deliuery if he will, for I will be no meane for him.*

When

When the French King and King *Richard* the firſt began to parlee of peace, his brother *Iohn* who had falſely and vnnaturally reuolted vnto the French King, fearing himſelf, came in of his owne accord, and ſuppliantly beſought *Richard* brotherly to pardon his manifold offences, that he had vnbrotherly committed againſt him; hee rehearſed the ſtraight league of brotherly pietie, he recounted the many merits of his brother, he bewailed with teares that hitherto he had bin vnmindfull of them, as an vnnaturall and vnthankefull perſon. Finally, that he doth liue, and ſhall liue, hee doth acknowledge that hee hath receiued it at his hands. The King being mollified with this humble ſubmiſſion, ſaid, *God grant I may as eaſily forget your offences, as you may remember wherein you haue offended.*

IN the woful wars with the Barons, when King *Iohn* was viewing of the Caſtle of Rocheſter held againſt him by the Earle of Arundel, he was eſpied by a very good Arcubalifter, who told the Earle thereof, and ſayd, that hee would ſoone diſpatch the cruell tyrant, if he would but ſay the word, *God forbid vile varlet* (quoth the Earle) *that we ſhould procure the death of the holy one of God.* What (ſaid the Souldier) hee would not ſpare you if hee had you at the like aduantage. *No matter for that* (quoth the Earle) *Gods good will be done, and he will diſpoſe thereof, and not the King.* (*Matth. Paris.*)

When one about him ſhewed him where a Nobleman that had rebelliouſly borne armes againſt him, lay very honourably entombed, and aduiſed the King to deface the Monument, hee ſayd, *No, no, but I would all the reſt of mine enemies were as honourably buried.* (Idem.)

When diuers Greekes came hither and offered to prooue that there were certaine errours in the Church of England at that time, he reiected them, ſaying, *I will not ſuffer our faith eſtabliſhed to be called in queſtion with doubtfull diſputations.* (*Fragm. antiquum editum à P. Pithœo.*)

Yet when the ſayd King *Iohn* ſaw a fat Bucke haunched, hee ſayd prophanely to the ſtanders by, *See how faire and fat this Bucke is, and yet he neuer heard Maſſe all his life long.* But this

may

may be forged to his disgrace by the enuious. (*Matth. Paris.*)

IN a solemne conference betweene King *Henry* the third of England, and Saint *Lewis* King of France, the onely deuout King of that age; when the French King said, Hee had rather heare Sermons than heare Masses, our King replyed (which some will smile at now, but according to the learning of that time) That hee had rather see his louing friend (meaning the reall presence of Christ in the Sacrament) than to heare neuer so much good of him, by others in Sermons. This I note, because it was then thought facetious, which I doubt not but some wil now condemne as superstitious. (*Guil. Rishanger.*)

Perckham that Opticall Archbishop of Canterburie, who writ *Perspectiua Communis*, when Pope *Gregorie* the tenth, who had created him Archbishop, commanded him to pay four thousand markes within foure moneths, vnder paine of excommunication; hee that came vnto the See then deepely indebted, said, *Behold yee haue created me, and as a creature doth desire to be perfected by his creator, so I doe in my oppressions flie vnto your holynesse to be recreated.* (*Archiep. Cauuuar.*)

Sewall Archbishop of Yorke, much agrieued with some practises of the Popes collectors in England, tooke all patiently, and said, *I will not with* Cham *discouer the nakednesse of my Father, but couer and conceale it with* Sem; as *Constantine* the great said, that he would couer the faults of Bishops and fathers of the Church with his Imperiall Robe. (*Math. Paris.*)

Pope *Innocentius* the fourth, when he offered the kingdome of Sicill and Naples to *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, with many impossible conditions, *You might as well* (said the Earles Agent at Rome) *say to my Lord and Master, I sell or giue you the Moone, climbe vp, catch it and take it.* (*Anonymus qui incipit Rex Pictorum.*)

Alexander successor to *Innocentius*, sent vnto the said Earle *Richard*, to borrow a great masse of money; but the Earle answered, *I will not lend to my superiour, vpon whom I cannot distraine for the debts.* This *Richard* is reported by the said Author to haue had so great treasure, that hee was able to dispend

for

for ten yeares an hundred Markes a day, which according to the Standards of that time, was no ſmall ſumme. (*Idem.*)

In the raigne of King Henrie, a Biſhop of London ſtoutly withſtood the Popes Nuncio, that would haue leuied exactions of the Clergie: whereupon the Nuncio complained vnto the King, who ſhortly menaced the Biſhop, and told him hee would cauſe the Pope to plucke his Peacockes tayle: but the Biſhop boldly anſwered the King, That the Pope and hee being too ſtrong for him, might bereaue him of his Biſhopricke by might, but neuer by right, and that although they tooke away his Mitre, yet they would leaue him his Helmet. (*Liber Cantuar.*)

Wicked rather than wittie is that of a Deane high Treaſurer of England, that had demeaned himſelfe ſo well in his Office, that when he died he made this wicked Will, *I bequeath all my goods and poſſeſſions vnto my liege Lord the King, my body to the Earth, and my ſoule to the Deuill.* (*Idem.*)

WHen *Edward* the firſt heard of the death of his onely ſonne, he tooke it grieuouſly as a father, but patiently as a wiſe man: But when he vnderſtood ſhortly after of the departure of his father King *Henrie* the third, hee was wholly deiected and comfortleſſe: whereat when *Charles* King of Sicile, with whom hee then ſoiourned in his returne from the Holy-land, greatly meruailed, hee ſatisfied him with this, *God may ſend more ſonnes, but the death of a father is irrecouerable.* (*Walſingham.*)

This is that King *Edward* the firſt, who as in lineaments of bodie, hee ſurpaſſed all his People, beeing like *Saul*, higher than any of them; ſo in prudence conioyned with valour and induſtrie, hee excelled all our Princes; giuing thereby ſure Anker-hold to the gouernment of this Realme, waiuing vp and downe before moſt vncertainly. Which hee effected not ſo much by eſtabliſhing good Lawes, as by giuing life vnto his Lawes by due execution. And as my Author ſaith, *Iudices potiſſimùm iudicans quos conſtituit Iudices aliorum.* Who addeth alſo this of him, *Nemo in concilijs illo argutior, in eloquio torrentior,*

rentior, in periculis ſecurior, in proſperis cautior, in aduerſis conſtantior. (*Commendatio lamentabilis in tranſitu Regis Ed.* 1.

Whereas the Kings of England before his time vſed to weare their Crowne vpon all ſolemne feaſt dayes, he firſt omitted that cuſtome, ſaying merrily, *That Crownes doe rather onerate than honour Princes.* (*Idem Tractatus.*)

When a ſimple religious man ſeeing him meanely attyred, wondring thereat, asked him, Why he being ſo potent a prince, ware ſo ſimple a ſuit? he anſwered, *Father, father, you know how God regardeth garments, What can I doe more in Royall Robes, than in this my gabberdine.* (*Idem.*)

When the Clergie pretending a diſcharge by a Canon lately made at the Councel held at Lyons in France, would contribute nothing to the temporal neceſſities of King *Edward*, he ſaid vnto them in Parliament, *Seeing you doe refuſe to helpe me, I will alſo refuſe to helpe you, &c. If you denie to pay tribute to mee as vnto your Prince, I will refuſe to protect you as my ſubiects: and therefore if you be ſpoyled, robbed, maimed, and murdered, ſeeke for no ſuccour nor defence of me or myne.*

The Pope ſent an Iniunction vnto the ſame *Edward*, the which was deliuered vnto him in one of his iournies againſt the fautors of *Iohn Balliol* K. of Scotland, the tenor of it was, That he ſhould ſurceaſe to diſquiet the Scots, which were an exempt Nation, and properly appertaining to the Romane Chappell, wherefore the Citie of Hieruſalem could not but defend her citiſens, & helpe them that did truſt in the Lord like Mount Sion; he had no ſooner read it, but rapping out an oath, ſayd, *I will not hold my peace for Sion nor Ieruſalems reſt, as long as there is breth in my bodie, but will proſecute my iuſt right knowne vnto all the world, and defend it to the death.* (*Tho. Walſingham.*)

When *Iohn* Earle of Athol nobly diſcended, who had with other murdered *Iohn Comin*, was apprehended by King *Edward* the firſt, and ſome intreated for him, the King anſwered, *The higher that his calling is, the greater muſt his fall be, and as he is of higher parentage, ſo he ſhall be higher hanged.* Which accordingly was performed, for he was hanged on a gallows fifty foot high. (*Florilegus.*)

When as in ſiege of the Caſtle of Striuelin in Scotland, king *Edward*

Edward the firſt, by his ouer-forwardneſſe was often indangered, ſome aduiſed him to haue more regard to his perſon, he anſwered them with that of *Dauid* in the Pſalme, *A thouſand ſhal fall at my ſide, and ten thouſand at my right hand, but it ſhal not come neere me.* (*Florilegus*).

When the learned Lawyers of the Realme were conſulted in a cauſe by him, and after long conſultation did not ſatisfie him, he ſaid, (as Kings impatient of delayes may be bold with their Lawyers) *My Lawyers are long aduiſing and neuer aduiſed.* (*Florilegus.*) As for other ſpeeches of his I willingly and wittingly ouerpaſſe.

Eleanor, wife to K. *Edward* the firſt, a moſt vertuous and wiſe woman, when he tooke his long and dangerous voyage into the holy Land, would not be diſuaded to tarry at home, but would needs accompany him, ſaying, *Nothing muſt part them whome God hath ioyned, and the way to heauen is as neere in the Holy land* (*if not neerer*) *as in England or Spaine.*

This worthy Queene maketh me remember *Eubulus* a ſcoffing Comicall Greeke Poet, which curſeth himſelfe if euer hee opened his mouth againſt women, inferring albeit *Medea* were wicked, yet *Penelope* was peerleſſe; If *Clytemneſtra* were naught, yet *Alceſtes* was paſſing good; If *Phædra* were damnable, yet there was another laudable. But here (ſaith he) I am at a ſtand, of good women I find not one more, but of the wicked I remember thouſands. Beſhrew this ſcoffer, yee good wiues all, and let this curſe fall vpon him, for of your kind may many a million be found, yea, of our owne countrey, and that I may reſerue other to a fitter place, I will ſhew vnto you a rare example in this Queene of England, a moſt louing and kind wife, out of *Rodericus Sanctus* not mentioned by our Hiſtorians.

When King *Edward* the firſt was in the Holy land, hee was ſtabbed with a poyſoned Dagger by a Sarazen, and through the rancor of the poyſon, the wound was iudged incurable by his Phyſitians. This good Queene *Eleanor* his wife, who had accompanyed him in that iourney, endangering her owne life, in louing affection ſaued his life, and eternized her owne honour. For ſhe daily and nightly ſucked out the ranke poyſon,

which

which loue made sweete to her, and thereby effected that which no art durst attempt: to his safety, her ioy, and the comfort of all England. So that well worthy was shee to bee remembred by those crosses as monuments, which in stead of Statues were erected by her husband to her honour at Lincolne, Grantham, Stanford, Geddington, Northampton, Stony Stratford, Dunstable, Saint Albanes, Waltham, and Westminster, called Charing crosse, all adorned with her armes of Castile, Leon, & the countie of Pontiue, which by her right was annexed to the Crowne of England.

Robert Winchelsey, the Archbishop of Canterbury was banished by King *Edward* the first, but afterward restored againe by him, and all the rents that had beene sequestred during his absence, repayed him: whereby he became the richest Archbishop that had beene in that seat before him: Wherefore often recording his troubles he would say, *Aduersitie neuer hurteth, where no iniquitie ouer-ruleth*, (*Liber. Cantuar.*)

William de March, Lord Treasurer vnto King *Edward* the first, caused all the treasure throughout all the Land, that was layed vp in the Monasteries and Churches, to bee at one instant violently taken away by militarie men, saying, *It is better that money should be mouing, and according to the name be currant, and go abroad to the vse of the people, then resting in chests without fruit and occupation:* concurring in this last point with a Maxime of the Vsurers hall.

OF King *Edward* the second I find nothing memorable, but that which griefe and great indignitie wrested from him, when *Corney* and his rascall rabblements after his deposition, would needs shaue him on the way, lest hee should bee knowne and reschewed. They enforced him to sit downe vpon a molehill, and the knaue Barbar insulting, told him that cold water taken out of the next ditch should serue for his trimming at that time. He answered, *Whether you will or no, there shall be warme water:* and therewithall he shedding teares plentifully, verified his words. (*Thom. de la More.*)

After the battaile of Poitiers, *Iames* Lord *Audly* was brought

brought to the Blacke-Prince in a Litter moſt grieuouſly wounded, for hee had carryed himſelfe moſt valiantly that day. To whome the Prince with due commendations, gaue for his ſeruice foure hundred markes of yearely reuenues. The which hee returning to his Tent, gaue as frankely to his foure Eſquires that attended him in the battaile: whereof when the Prince was aduertiſed, doubting that his gift was contemned as too little for ſo great good ſeruice; the Lord *Audly* ſatisfied him with this anſwere; *I muſt doe for them who deſerued beſt of me. Theſe my Eſquires ſaued my life amidſt the enemies. And God be thanked, I haue ſufficient reuenues left by my anceſtors to maintaine me in your ſeruice.* Whereupon the Prince praiſing his prudencie and liberality, confirmed his gift made to his Eſquires, and aſſigned him moreouer ſix hundred Markes of like land in England. (*Froſſard.*)

William Wickham after Biſhop of Wincheſter, came into the ſeruice, and alſo into the great fauour of King *Edward* the third, by being Ouerſeer of his great worke at Windeſor, whereas before he ſerued as a poore Pariſh Prieſt. Wherefore hee cauſed to be written in one of his windowes, *This worke made Wickham*, which being told vnto the King, hee was offended with *Wickham*, as though hee had gone about to robbe him of the glory of that magnificent worke. But when *Wickham* told him that his meaning was, that that worke had beene his making, and aduancement, the King reſted contented and ſatisfied. (*Vita Wiccami.*)

When the ſayd *William Wickham* (as it is commonly ſayd) ſued vnto *Edward* the third for the Biſhopricke of Wincheſter, the King told him that he was vnmeete for it, becauſe hee was vnlearned; but he ſayd, *In recompence thereof I will make many learned men.* The which he performed indeed. For hee founded New-Colledge in Oxford, & another in Wincheſter, which houſes haue affoorded very many learned men both to the Church and to the Commonwealth.

When *Henry* of Lancaſter (ſurnamed the Good Earle of Darby) had taken, 1341, Bigerac in Gaſcoine, hee gaue and graunted to euery Souldier, the houſe which euery one ſhould ſeiſe vpon, with all therein. A certaine Souldier of his, brake into

into a Mint-maſters houſe, where hee found ſo great a maſſe of money, that hee amaſed therewith (as a prey greater than his deſert or deſire) ſignified the ſame vnto the Earle, who with a liberall mind, anſwered, *It is not for my ſtate to play Boyes play, to giue and take; take thou the money, if it were thrice as much.* (*Walſingham.*)

When newes was brought vnto King *Richard* the ſecond, that his vncles of Yorke and Glouceſter, the Earles of Arundel, Warwicke, Darby, and Nottingham, with other of that faction, who ſought to reforme the miſorders of the King, or rather of his Counſellors, were aſſembled in a wood neere vnto the court; after he had asked other mens opinions, what was to be done in ſo weighty and doubtfull a caſe; at length hee merrilie demanded of one Sir *Hugh a Linne*, who had beene a good militarie man in his daies, but was then ſomewhat diſtract of his wits, What he would aduiſe him to do? *Iſſue out* (quoth Sir *Hugh*) *and let vs ſet vpon them, and ſlay them euery mothers ſonne; and by Gods eyes when thou haſt ſo done, thou haſt killed all the faithfull friends thou haſt in England.* (*Anonymus.*)

KIng *Henry* the fourth a wiſe Prince, who full well knew the humour of the Engliſh, in his admonition to his ſonne, at his death, ſaid, *Of Engliſhmen, ſo long as they haue wealth and riches, ſo long ſhalt thou haue obeyſance; but when they bee poore, then they be alwaies readie to make inſurrections at euery motion.* (*Hall.*)

King *Henry* the fourth during his ſickneſſe, cauſed his crown to be ſet on his pillow, at his beds head; and ſuddenly his paine ſo ſore troubled him, that he lay as though his vitall ſpirits had beene from him departed: Such Chamberlaines as had the care and charge of his body, thinking him to bee dead, couered his face with a linnen cloth. The Prince his ſonne being therof aduertiſed, entered into the chamber and tooke away the Crowne and departed. The father being ſuddenly reuiued out of his Trance, quickly perceiued that his Crown was taken away: and vnderſtanding that the Prince his ſonne had it, cauſed him to

repaire to his preſence, requiring of him for what cauſe hee had ſo miſuſed himſelfe. The Prince with audacity anſwered, *Sir, to mine and all mens iudgements, you ſeemed dead in this world, whereof I, as your next and apparant heire, tooke that as mine owne, not as yours. Well faire ſonne* (ſayd the King with a great ſigh) *what right I had to it, and how I enioyed it, God knoweth. Well* (quoth the Prince) *if you die King, I will haue the Garland, and truſt to keepe it with the ſword againſt all mine enemies as you haue done.* (*Hall.*)

KIng *Henry* the fift, when he prepared warres againſt France, the Dolphin of France ſent him a preſent of Paris Balls, in deriſion: but he returnd for anſwer, *That he would ſhortly reſend him London Balles, which ſhould ſhake Paris walles.* (*Anonymus Anglicè.*)

When King *Henry* the fift had giuen that famous ouerthrow vnto the French at Agincourt, he fell down vpon his knees, and commanded his whole army to doe the ſame, ſaying that Verſe in the Pſalme: *Non nobis Domine, non nobis, ſed nomini tuo da gloriam*; Not vnto vs (O Lord) not vnto vs, but vnto thy name giue the glorie.

HEnry the ſixt did take all iniuries, whereof hee receiued plenty, ſo patiently, that hee not onely did not ſeek to reuenge them, but *Gaue God thankes that he did ſend them to puniſh his ſinnes in this life, that hee might eſcape puniſhment in the life to come.* (*Vita Henrici ſexti.*)

As the Emperour *Fredericke* the third, when he heard of the death of a great Noble man of Auſtria, who liued ninty three yeares moſt wickedly in fleſhly pleaſures, and yet neuer once afflicted with griefe or ſickenelle; ſayd, *This prooueth that which Diuines teach, that after death there is ſome place where we receiue reward or puniſhment, when wee ſee often in this world neither the iuſt rewarded nor the wicked puniſhed.*

The ſame King *Henry* hauing in Chriſtmaſſe a ſhew of yong women, with their bare breſts layd out, preſented before him, hee

he immediatly departed with theſe words, *Fie, fie for ſhame, forſooth you be too blame.* (Idem.)

He receiuing on a time a great blow by a wicked man, which compaſſed his death, he only ſaid, *Forſooth, forſooth, you do foully to ſmite a King annoynted.*

Not long before his death, beeing demaunded, why he had ſo long held the Crowne of England vniuſtly; he replyed, *My father was King of England, quietly enioying the Crowne all his raigne, and his father, my Grandſire, was alſo King of England, and I euen a child in the Cradle was Proclaimed and Crowned King without any interruption, and ſo held it forty yeres wel-neer, all the ſtates doing homage vnto mee, as to my Anceſtors. Therefore I ſay with King Dauid, My lot is fallen in a faire ground, I haue a goodly heritage, my helpe is from the Lord which ſaueth the vpright in heart.* (Idem)

Thomas Mountacute, Earle of Salisburie, when hee beſieged Orleans, and had ſo enforced it, that the Inhabitants were willing to articulate, and to yeeld themſelues to the Duke of Burgundie, then being in his company: he highly diſdaining it, ſayd in the Engliſh Prouerbe, *I will not beat the buſh, and another ſhal haue the Birds.* Which prouerbiall ſpeech ſo offended the Burgundian, that it wholly alienated his mind from the Engliſh, to their great loſſe in all the French warres following. (*Paulus Æmilius lib.* 10.)

Iohn Lord Talbot, firſt Earle of Shrewsbury of that family, ſurpriſed vpon the ſudden by the French army at Chaſtilion, far from cowardly feare of death, and fatherly affected to his ſonne the Lord Liſle, who would not forſake him in that danger; aduiſed him to flye, ſaying, *My death in reſpect of my former exploits, cannot be but honourable: and in reſpect of thy youth, neyther can it be honourable for thee to dye, nor diſhonourable to flye.* But this yong Lord in height of courage, nothing degenerating from ſo worthy a father, loſt his life with his father in the field, and with them a baſe ſonne, and a ſonne in law of the ſayd Earles. (*Paulus Æmilius Lib.* 10. *& Commentarij Pij PP. 2. Lib.* 6.)

After this battell, when the flames of inward warre began to flaſh out in England, the Martiall men of England were called

home out of France to maintaine the factions heere. At which time a French Captaine scoffingly asked an Englishman, When they would returne againe into France? Hee answered feelingly and vpon a true ground, *When your sinnes shall bee greater and more grieuous in the sight of God, than ours are now.*

¶ Vntill this time, from the beginning of King *Edward* the first, which was about an hundred and sixty yeares, whosoeuer will with a marking eye consider the comportment of the English Nation, the concurrent of martial men, their Councels, military discipline, designes, actions, and exploits, not onely out of our owne Writers, but also forraigne Historians; cannot but acknowledge, that they were men of especiall worth, and their prowesse both great and glorious: Why afterward it should decay as all other professions, which euen like plants haue their times of beginning or in rooting, their growing vp, their flourishing, their maturitie, and then their fading, were a disquisition for the learned. Whether it proceedeth from cœlestial influence, or those Angels which *Plato* makes, or the *Secundei* which *Trithymius* imagined to haue the regiment of the world successiuely; or from the degenerating of numbers into summes, which I confesse I vnderstand not, being an Ignorant in abstruse learning: only I haue read in *Paterculus*, That when either enuie or admiration, hath giuen men an edge to ascend to the highest, and when they can ascend no higher, after a while they must naturally descend: Yet I relie vpon that of *Eccleſiastes*, as I vnderstand it; *Cuncta fecit bona in tempore suo Deus, & mundum tradidit disputationi eorum, vt non inueniat homo quod operatus est Deus ab initio vsque ad finem.* But pardon me, I cannot tell how I haue beene by admiration of our Progenitours, diuerted from my purpose.

In the yeare of our Lord 1416. when a fifteene hundred English, vnder the conduct of *I. Beaufort* Earle of Dorset, were encompassed betweene the Sea, and fifteene thousand French; The Earle of Arminac, Generall of the French, sent to the Earle, aduising him to yeeld himselfe; but he answered, *It is not the manner of the English, to yeeld without blowes, neyther am I so heartlesse, that I will deliuer my selfe into their hands, whom God may deliuer into mine:* And accordingly God gaue him the honour

honour of the day, to the great confuſion of the enemie. (*Walſingham in Ypodigmate*)

VVAen *Elizabeth* the widow of Sir *Iohn Gray*, was a ſuter vnto King *Edward* the fourth (againſt whome her husband loſt his life) for her ioynture: the kind King became alſo a ſuter vnto her for a nights lodging; But ſhee wiſely anſwered him, when he became importunate, *That as ſhee did account her ſelfe too baſe to bee his wife, ſo ſhee did thinke her ſelfe too good to be his harlot.*

When loue grew ſo hot in this King *Edward* the fourth, that he would needs marry the ſayd *Elizabeth*, widow of Sir *Iohn Gray*, to the great diſcontent of his Councell, but eſpecially of his Mother, who alledging many reaſons to the contrary ſayd, That only her widow-hood might be ſufficient to reſtraine him, for that it was high diſparagement to a King to bee diſhonoured with bigamy in his firſt marriage. The King merrily anſwered, *In that ſhe is a widow, and hath already children; By Gods bleſſed Lady I am a Batchelour, and haue ſome too: and ſo each of vs hath a proofe, that neither of vs are like to be barren. And therfore Madam, I pray you be content, I truſt in God ſhe ſhall bring you forth a yong Prince, that ſhall pleaſe you. And as for the bigamy, let the Biſhop hardly lay it in my way when I come to take Orders: for I vnderſtand it is forbidden to a Prieſt, but I neuer wiſt it yet that it was forbidden to a Prince.*

His hot loue neuertheleſſe was partable amongſt three other of his Miſtreſſes, of whom he was wont to ſay, *The one was the faireſt, the other the merrieſt, and the third the holieſt, for ſhee had wholly denoted her ſelfe to his bed and her beades.*

When *Lewis* the eleuenth, French King, entertained diuers Counſellors of King *Edward* the fourth, with large penſions to ſteed him in England, he ſent *Peter Cleret*, one of the Maſters of his Houſhold vnto the Lord *Haſtings*, the Kings Chamberlaine to preſent him with two thouſand Crownes. Which when hee had receiued, *Peter Cleret* did pray him, for his diſcharge hee ſhould make him an acquittance, The Lord Chamberlaine made a great difficultie thereat. Then *Cleret* doth requeſt him againe

that hee would giue vnto him onely a letter of three lines for his diſcharge to the King, ſignifying that he had receiued them. The Lord Chamberlaine anſwered; *Sir that which you ſay is very reaſonable; but the gift comes from the good will of the king your Maſter, and not at my requeſt at all: If it pleaſe you that I ſhall haue it, you ſhall put it within the pocket of my ſleeue, and you ſhal haue no other acquittance of me. For I will neuer it ſhall be ſaid for me, that the L. Chamberlaine to the King of England had bin Penſioner to the king of France: Nor that my acquittances ſhall be found in the Chamber of Accounts in France.* The aforeſayd *Cleret* went away male-content, but left his mony with him, and came to tell his meſſage to his King, who was very angry with him. But thenceforth the Lord Chamberlaine of England was more eſteemed with the French, and alwaies paide without acquittance. (*Philip de Commines.*)

KIng *Richard* the third, whoſe monſtrous birth fore-ſhewed his monſtrous proceedings, (for he was borne with all his teeth, and haire to his ſhoulders) albeit hee liued wickedly, yet made good lawes, and when diuers ſhires of England offered him beneuolence, hee refuſed it, ſaying, *I had rather haue your hearts than your Mony.* (*Ioannes Roſſus Warwicenſis.*)

Iohn Morton the Biſhop of Ely, but afterward of Canterbury, being ſolicited by the Duke of Buckingham, then alienated from *Richard* the third, to ſpeake his mind franckly vnto him, in matters of State: the Biſhop anſwered him; *In good fayth my Lord, I loue not much to talke with Princes, as a thing not all out of perill, although the words be without fault. Foraſmuch as it ſhal not be take as the party meant it, but as it pleaſeth the Prince to conſtrue it. And euer I thinke on Æſops tale, That when the Lyon had proclaimed, that on paine of death, there ſhould no horned beaſt abide in that wood, one that had in his fore-head a bunch of fleſh, fled away a great pace. The Foxe that ſaw him run ſo faſt, asked him whither he made all that haſt? he anſwered, In faith I neither wott nor recke, ſo I were once hence, becauſe of this Proclamation made of horned beaſts. What, foole (quoth the Foxe) thou mayeſt well enough abide, the Lyon meant not by thee,*

for

for it is no horne that is vpon thy head: No marry (quoth hee) that wot I well enough, but what and he call it an horne, where am I then? (*Tho. More.*)

Sir *Thomas Rokesby* being controlled for firſt ſuffering himſelfe to be ſerued in treene Cuppes; anſwered, *Theſe homely cups and diſhes pay truely for that they containe: I had rather drinke out of treene, and pay gold and ſiluer, than drinke out of gold and ſiluer, and make woodden payment.*

WHen *Richard* the third was ſlaine at Boſworth, & with him *Iohn Howard* Duke of Norfolke, King *Henry* the ſeuenth demanded of *Thomas Howard* Earle of Surrey, the Dukes ſonne and heire then taken Priſoner, How he durſt beare Armes in the behalfe of that tyrant *Richard*. He anſwered, *Hee was my crowned King, and if the Parliamentary authority of England ſet the Crown vpon a ſtocke, I will fight for that ſtocke: And as I fought then for him, I will fight for you, when you are eſtabliſhed by the ſayd authority.* And ſo he did for his ſon King *Henry* the eight at Floddon field. (*Anonymus.*)

When *Margaret* the widow of *Charles* the Hardy Duke of Burgundy, and ſiſter to King *Edward* the fourth, enuying much the happy eſtate and raigne of *Henry* the ſeuenth, deſcended of the aduerſe family of Lancaſter, had at ſundry times ſuborned two raſchals to counterfeit the perſons of her two brothers ſons, therby to withdraw the hearts, of his ſubiects, & raiſe vprores in his Realme, the K. ſent ouer vnto *Philip* the Duke of Burgundy, Doctor *Warrham*, afterward Archbiſhop of Canterburie, to informe him of her trechery. This Doctor in the endof his oration thus nipped the ſeditious Dutcheſſe, *That within few yers after ſhe was paſt threeſcore yeares of age, ſhe had brought forth two monſters*, Lambert *and* Peter, *and not in the nine and tenth moneths, as women naturally, but in the hundred and foureſcore moneth, (for they were both about fifteene yeares of age when ſhee brought them abroad, as it were out of her belley:) neither were they Cryſomers, but ſuch child-choppers, that as ſoone as euer they were borne, they were able to wage warre with a mighty King.* (*Tho. More.*)

The Earle of Kildare heing charged before King *Henrie* the ſeuenth for burning the Metropolitane Church of Caſſiiles in Ireland, and many witneſſes procured to auouch the truth of the Article againſt him, he ſuddenly confeſſed it, to the great wondring and deteſtation of the Councell. Then it was looked how he ſhould iuſtifie that fact; *By Ieſu* (quoth he) *I would neuer haue done it, if it had not bin told me that the Archbiſhop had bin within it.* And becauſe the Biſhop was one of the buſieſt accuſers preſent, merrily laughed the King at the plainneſſe of the man, to ſee him alledge that intent for excuſe, which moſt of all did aggrauate his fault.

When amongſt many Articles exhibited by the Iriſh againſt the Earle of Kildare, the laſt was, Finally, *All Ireland cannot rule this Earle: Then* (quoth the King) *ſhall this Earle rule all Ireland*, and ſhortly after he made him Deputie thereof.

When one reproued King *Henry* the ſeuenth for his ſlownes in making wars on thoſe that wronged him, he anſwered, *If we Princes ſhould take euerie occaſion that is offered vs, the World ſhould neuer be quiet, but wearied with continuall warres.*

When a Gentleman, none of the wiſeſt, told King *Henry* the ſeuenth, that he found Sir *Richard Croſts*, who was made Banneret at the battell of Stoke, to bee a verie wiſe man: the King anſwered, *He doubted not that, but meruailed much how a Foole could know a wiſe man.*

It hapned that there was fallen in communication the Storie of *Ioſeph*, how his maſter *Putaphers* wife, a great man with the King of Ægypt, would haue pulled him to her bed, and he fled away; *Now Maſter Maio* (he was the Kings Almoner) quoth King *Henrie* the ſeuenth, *you bee a tall ſtrong man on the one ſide, and a cunning Doctor on the other, What would you haue done if you had not bin Ioſeph, but in Ioſephs ſtead? By my troth* (quoth he) *and it like your Grace, I cannot tell what I would haue done, but I can tell you what I ſhould haue done.* (*Thom. Moore.*)

The Lady *Marguerit* Counteſſe of Richmond, mother to K. *Henry* the ſeuenth, a moſt worthie patroneſſe of good letters, would often ſay, *On the condition that Princes of Chriſtendome would combine themſelues, and march againſt the common enemy the*

the Turke, she would most willingly attend them, and be their Landresse in the Campe.

There was a poore blind man in Warwickshire that was accounted verie cunning in prognosticating of weather: vpon a day *Empson* a great Lawyer, as he road that way said in scorne of his cunning, I pray you tell me Father, When doth the Sunne change? The chafed old man that knew his corrupt conscience, answered, When such a wicked Lawyer as you goeth to Heauen.

Doctor *Collet* the Deane of *Paules* sayd, That if the Clergie were naught, the Laitie were worse, for it could not otherwise be but the Lay men must euer be one degree vnder the Clergie: for surely it can be no lie that our Sauiour saith himselfe, who saith of the Clergie, That they be the Salt of the earth, and if the Salt once appalle, the World must needs waxe vnsauory: & he saith, That the Clergie be the Light of the World, and then (saith he) if the light be darkened, how darke will then the darkenesse bee? that is, to wit, all the world besides, whereof he calleth the Clergie onely the Light.

Cardinall *Wolsey* his teeth watering at the rich Bishopricke of Winchester, sent one vntò Bishop *Foxe* (who had aduanced him to the Kings seruice) for to mooue him to resigne the Bishopricke, because extreame age had made him blind: the which message and motion *Foxe* did take in so ill part, that hee willed the Messenger to tell the Cardinall thus from him, That although old age bereauing me of sight, I know not White from Black, yet I can discerne Truth from Falshood, and Right from Wrong; yea, and that now I am blind I haue espied his malicious vnthankfulnesse, the which I could neuer before perceiue when my eye-sight was at the best. And let my Lord Cardinal take heed, that his ambition and couetousnesse bring him not into a worse blindnesse than I haue, and make him fall before he feare.

At Sir *Tho. Moore* his first comming to the seruice of King *Henrie* the eight, the king gaue him this godly lesson, First look vnto God, and then after vnto me.

He would also wish, (as I haue heard of an antient man of that Age) That his Councellors would commit simulation, dissimulation,

mulation and partialitie, to the Porters Lodge, when they came to ſit in Councell.

The ſame King *Henrie* finding fault with the diſagreement of Preachers, would often ſay, *Some are too ſtiffe in their old* Mumpſimus, *and others too buſie and curious in their new* Sumpſimus. Happely borrowing theſe Phraſes from that which Maſter *Pace* his Secretarie reporteth in his Booke *de Fructu Doctrinæ*, of an old Prieſt of that Age, which alwayes read in his Portaſſe, *Mumpſimus Domine*, for *Sumpſimus*; whereof when hee was admoniſhed, hee ſaid, That hee now had vſed *Mumpſimus* thirty yeares, and would not leaue his old *Mumpſimus* for their new *Sumpſimus*.

A Nobleman of this time in contempt of learning, ſayd, That it was for Noblemens ſons enough to wind their horne, and carrie their hawke faire, and to leaue ſtudie and learning to the children of meane men. To whom the foreſaid *Richard Pace* replied, *Then you and other Noblemen muſt bee content that your children may wind their hornes, and keepe their Hawkes, whileſt the children of meane men do mannage matters of eſtate.* (*R. Pacæus de Fructu Doctrinæ.*)

Iohn Fiſher Biſhop of Rocheſter, when the King would haue tranſlated him from that poore Biſhopricke to a better, he refuſed, ſaying, *He would not forſake his poore old little wife, with whom he had ſo long liued.* Haply thinking of the fifteenth Canon of the Nicene Councell, and that of the Canoniſts, *Matrimonium inter Epiſcopum & Eccleſiam eſſe contractum, &c.*

There was a Nobleman merrily conceited, and riotouſly giuen, that hauing lately ſold a Mannor of an hundred tenements, came ruffling into the Court in a new ſuit, ſaying, *Am not I a mightie man, that beare an hundred houſes on my backe?* Which Cardinall *Woolſey* hearing, ſayd, *You might haue better imployed it in paying your debts. Indeede my Lord* (quoth he) *you ſay well; for my Lord my father owed my Maſter your father three halfe pence for a Calues head, hold here is two pence for it.* As *Skelton* jeaſted at the Cardinall, That he was diſcended of *Sanguilier*, he was caſt out of a Butchers ſtall, for his father was a Butcher of Ipſwich.

When *Stephan Gardiner* was aduanced to the Biſhopricke of Win-

Wincheſter, and ſent ouer as Embaſſador into France with great pompe, he ſayd vnto an old Acquaintance of his that came to take his leaue of him, *Now I am in my Gloria Patri: Yea,* (ſaid his friend) *and I hope, Et nunc & ſemper. Or* (replied the Biſhop) *if it pleaſe the King my Maſter, Sicut erat in principio, A poore Scholler of Cambridge againe.*

When Sir *Thomas Moore* was Speaker of the Parliament, with his wiſedome and eloquence he ſo croſſed a purpoſe of Cardinall *Woolſeys*, that the Cardinal in a chafe ſent for him to White hall; where when he had danced attendance long, at length the Cardinall comming out, ſayd in the preſence of many, *Maſter Moore, I would you had beene at Rome when you were made Speaker of the Parliament houſe.* He immediately replied, *And if it pleaſe your Grace ſo would I, for then I ſhould haue ſeen a famous Citie, whereof I haue heard much, and read much, but neuer ſaw.* (*Vita Tho. Mori impreſſa.*)

The ſame Cardinall at a full Councel table, when Sir *Thomas Moore* was firſt made priuie Councellor, moued that there might be a Lieutenant generall of the Realme choſen for certain conſiderations, and the body of the Councell inclined thereunto, Sir *Thom. Moore* oppoſed himſelfe: whereupon the Cardinall in a chafe ſayd, *Are you not aſhamed, who are the meaneſt man heere, to diſcent from ſo many honourable and wiſe perſonages, you proue your ſelfe a plaine foole.* Whereunto M. *Moore* forthwith anſwered, *Thankes be to God, that the Kings Maieſty hath but one foole in his right honourable Councell.* (*Idem.*)

When he was Lord Chancellor, he inioyned a Gentleman to pay a good round ſumme of money vnto a poore widow whom he had oppreſſed; and the Gentleman ſayd, *Then I do hope your Lordſhip will giue me a good long day to pay it. You ſhal haue your requeſt,* (ſaid Sir *Thomas*) *Munday next is Saint Barnabas day, the longeſt day in all the yeare, pay her me then, or elſe you ſhall kiſſe the Fleet.*

When he had no luſt to grow greatly vpward in the World, neither would labour for office of authoritie, and ouer that, forſooke a right worſhipfull Roome when it was offered him, his wife fell in hand with him and asked him, What will you do, liſt you not to put forth your ſelfe as others do? Wil you ſit ſtil

by.

by the fire, and make goslings in the ashes with a sticke, as children doe? Would God I were a man, and you should quickly see what I would doe. What? By God, goe forward with the best; for as my mother was wont to say, It is euer more better to rule than to be ruled, and therfore I warrant you I would not be so foolish to be ruled, where I might rule. *By my truth wife* (quoth he) *I dare say you say truth, for I neuer found you willing to be ruled yet.*

He vsed when he was Lord Chancellor, vpon euery Sunday, when he was at home, to sit in the Quire in his Surplice, and sing the Seruice: beeing one day espied in that attire by the Duke of Norfolke, The Duke began to chafe, crying, Fie, fie, my Lord, the Lord Chancellour of England a Parish Priest, and a paltrie Singing-man, you dishonour the King, you dishonor the King. *No my Lord* (quoth Sir *Thomas*) *it is no shame for the King, if his seruant serue his soueraigne and Sauiour, who is the King of Kings.*

During the time of his Chancellourship of England, he vsed to send his Gentleman-Vsher to his Wifes Pew, after diuine seruice was done, to tell her that he was gone: but the next Sunday after he gaue vp his Chancellourship of England, hee came himselfe to her Pew, & vsed the vsuall words of his Gentleman-Vsher, *Madam, my Lord is gone.*

His latter wife was a Widow, of whom *Erasmus* writeth, that he was wont to say, that she was, *nec bella, nec puella:* who as she was a good huswife, so was shee not void of the fault that often followeth that vertue, somewhat shrewd to her Seruants: Vpon a time Sir *Thomas* found fault with her continuall chiding, saying, If that nothing else would reclaime her, yet the consideration of the time (for it was Lent) should restraine her, *Tush, tush my Lord* (sayd she) *looke here is one step to heauen-ward*, shewing him a Friers girdle. *I feare me* (quoth Sir *Thomas More*) *this one steppe will not bring you vp a steppe higher.*

One day when she came from shrift, shee said merrily vnto him, Bee merry Sir *Thomas*, for this day was I well shriuen, I thanke God, and purpose now therefore to leaue off all my old shrewdnesse; *Yea* (quoth hee) *and to begin afresh.*

When he was sent prisoner to the Tower, and the Lieutenant his

his old friend, receiued him with a heauie cheere; he ſaid, *Is this the entertainement and good countenance you giue your gueſts when they come to you? Why looke man, here are twentie Angel Nobles* (ſhewing him his purſe) *and when this is ſpent, turne me out at doores as a bare gameſter, and not able to pay for that hee takes.* Hitherto may bee referred his ſilent anſwer; when at his entring into the Tower, one of the officers claimed for a fee his vpper garment (meaning his gowne or his cloake) hee offered him his cappe.

Beeing asked after his condemnation, and before his execution, whether hee had changed his mind; he ſaid, *Yea, for I thought to haue beene ſhauen, but now ſeeing I ſhall die ſo ſhortly, I will let my beard grow:*

His daughter *Roper*, one day as ſhee repaired vnto him into the Tower, counſelled him to recouer the Kings fauour, and his owne former libertie, by doing I know not what; the which ſhe ſaid one of the greateſt States of this Realme, and a man learned too, and his tender friend, ſaid hee might doe without ſcruple of conſcience, as moſt of the Nobilitie of the Realme had done, not one ſticking thereat, ſaue only himſelfe and one other man: this ſpeech of hers, he anſwered with a pleaſant taile; *At a Bartholmew Faire at London, there was an Eſcheator of the ſame Citie, that had arreſted a clothier that was outlawed, and had ſeized his goods which hee had brought into the faire, tolling him out of the Faire by a traine. The man that was arreſted was a Northerne man, which by his friends made the Eſcheator to be arreſted within the faire, vpon an Action I wot neere what, and called a court of Pipowders: now had the Clothier by friendſhip of the Officers, found the meanes, to haue all the Queſt almoſt made of the Northerne men, ſuch as had their boothes ſtanding in the Faire; who were no ſooner departed from the Barre, and come into the houſe, but the Northerne men were agreed, and in effect all the other, to caſt our London Eſcheator. They thought they needed no more to proue that he did wrong, than euen the name of his bare office alone: but then was there amongſt them as the Deuil would, an honeſt man of another quarter called* Company; *and the fellow ſeemed but a ſilly ſoule, and ſate ſtill and ſaid nothing; they made no reckoning of him, but ſaid, We be agreed now, come let vs goe and*

giue

gine vp our verdict. Then when the poore fellow saw that they made such hast, and his minde nothing gaue him that way that theirs did (if that their mindes gaue them that way they sayd) he prayd them to tarry and talke vpon the matter, and tell such reason therein, that he might thinke as they did, and when they should so doe, he would be glad to say with them; or else he sayd they must pardon him: For sith he had a soule of his owne to keepe, as they had, he must say as he thought for his soule, as they must for theirs. When they heard this they were halfe angery with him, What, good fellow, (quoth one of the Northerne men) whare wannes thou? Be not we eleuen here, and thou but one all alene, & al we agreed, whereto shouldest thou sticke? What's thy name gud fellow? Masters (quoth he) my name is called Company. Company *(quoth they) now by my troth good fellow, play then the good companion, come thereon forth with vs, & passe euen for gud company. Would God good Masters (quoth the man againe) that there lay no more weight theron. But now, when we shal hence, and come before God, and that he shall send you vnto heauen for doing according vnto your conscience, and me to the Deuill for doing against mine, all passing at your request here for good company now: By God Master Dickenson (that was one of the Northerne mens names) If I then shall say vnto you all againe; Masters, I went once with you for good company, which is the cause that I goe now to Hell, play you the good fellowes now againe with me, as I went then for good company with you, So some of you goe now for good company with me: would you goe Master Dickenson? Nay, nay by our Lady, nor neuer a one of you all. And therefore must you pardon me for passing as you passe; for the passage of my poore soule passeth all good company.*

In like sence he vsed often to say; *That hee would neuer pin his soule at another mans back, not euen the best man that he knew that day liuing; for he knew not whither he might hap to carry it.*

When one came to him to signifie that he must prepare him selfe to die, for he could not liue, he called for his Vrinall, wherein when he had made water, he cast it, and viewed it (as Physitians vse) at last he sayd soberly, *That he saw nothing in that water but that he might liue, if it pleased the King.*

When he was in Prison, and his Bookes and Papers taken from

from him, he did ſhut his Chamber windows both day & night ſaying, *When the wares are gone and the tooles taken away, we muſt ſhut vp ſhop.*

When he went to death, a certaine woman offered him a cup of wine; which he refuſing, ſayd, *Good woman, Chriſt in his paſſion drunke gall, and no wine.*

When hee was to mount the Scaffold, he ſayd to one of the Sherifes men, *I pray thee helpe me vp, as for my comming downe I take no care.*

When the Hangman (according to his maner) deſired him to pardon him his death; hee anſwered, *I doe forgiue thee with all my heart; but one thing I will tell thee, thou wilt neuer haue honeſtie in cutting off my head, my necke is ſo ſhort.*

NOw we haue done with Sir *Thomas More* his owne Apothegmes which haue come to my hands, I will tranſcribe out of his workes, a few tales, or call them what you pleaſe.

„ A poore man found a Prieſt ouerfamiliar with his wife, and „ becauſe he ſpake it abroad and could not prooue it, the Prieſt „ ſued him before the Biſhops Officiall for defamation, where „ the poore man in paine of curſing was commanded, that in „ his Pariſh Church, he ſhould vpon the Sunday at high Maſſe, „ ſtand vp and ſay, *Mouth thou lyeſt:* Whereupon for fulfil„ling of his penance, vp was the poore ſoule ſet in a Pew, that „ the people might wonder at him, and heare what he ſaid: and „ there all aloud, when he had rehearſed what hee had reported „ by the Prieſt, then hee ſet his hand on his mouth, and ſayd, „ *Mouth thou lyeſt*: And by and by thereupon, he ſet his hands „ vpon both his eyes, and ſayd, *But eyne* (quoth hee) *by the* „ *Maſſe ye lye not a whit.*

„ When Sir *Thomas More* had told one (whom he termed „ in his Dialogue the Meſſenger) how he might yerely haue ſeen „ a miracle done at the Rhodes, if hee would haue gone thi„ther. So farre, quoth the Meſſenger? Nay, yet I had ra„ther haue Gods bleſſing to beleeue that I ſee not, than to „ goe ſo farre for it. I am well appayd (ſayd Sir *Thomas*) there„of for if you had rather beleeue, than take the paine of a long

„ long pilgrimage, you will neuer bee ſo ſtiffe in any opinion,
„ that you will put your ſelfe in jeopardie for pertinacie, and
„ ſtubborne ſtanding by your part: Nay Marrie, ſaid the Meſ-
„ ſenger, I warrant you that I will neuer be ſo mad, to hold till
„ it waxe too hot; for I haue ſuch a fond fantiſie of mine own,
„ that I had rather ſhiuer and ſhake for cold in the Summer,
„ than be burned in the midſt of Winter.

„ It happened that a young Prieſt very deuoutly in a pro-
„ feſſion, bare a Candle before the Croſſe for lying with a
„ Wench, and bare it light all the long way, wherein the peo-
„ ple tooke ſuch ſpirituall pleaſure and inward ſolace, that they
„ laughed apace: and one merry merchant ſaid vnto the prieſts
„ that followed him, *Sic luceat lux veſtra coram hominibus:*
„ *Thus let your light ſhine before the people.* But a lewd Prieſt
„ in later time, being reproued of his looſe life, and told that
„ hee and other of the Clergie ought to bee the Lanthornes of
„ light; *How can wee* (ſaid the ſhameleſſe Prieſt) *be Lanthorns*
„ *of light, when as yee lay-men haue all the hornes?*

„ When a luſtie Gallant ſaw a Friar going barefoot in a
„ great froſt and ſnow, he asked him, Why hee did take ſuch
„ paine? He anſwered, that it was a very little paine if a man
„ would remember Hell: Yea Friar (quoth the gallant) but
„ what and if there bee no Hell, then art thou a great foole?
„ Yea maſter (quoth the Friar) but what if there bee Hell, then
„ is your maſterſhip much more foole?

„ A Friar as he was preaching in the country, eſpied a poore
„ wife of the Pariſh, whiſpering with her Pew-fellow, and hee
„ falling angrie thereat, cryed out vnto her aloud, Hold thy
„ babble I bid thee, thou wife in the redde hood; which when
„ the Huſwife heard, ſhee waxed as angrie, and ſuddenly ſhee
„ ſtarted vp, and cried vnto the Frier againe, that al the Church
„ rang thereon; Marry ſir, I beſhrew his heart that babbleth
„ moſt of vs both, for I doe but whiſper a word with my
„ neighbour heere, and thou haſt babbled there a good large
„ houre.

„ King *Ladiſlaus* vſed much this maner among his ſeruants,
„ when one of them praiſed any deed of his, or any condition
„ in him, if he perceiued that they ſayd nothing but the truth,

hee

„ he would let it paſſe by vncontrolled: But when he ſaw that
„ they did ſet a gloſſe vpon it for his praiſe, of their owne ma-
„ king beſide, then would he ſhortly ſay vnto them, I pray thee
„ good fellow when thou ſayeſt Grace, neuer bring in *Gloria*
„ *patri*, without *Sicut erat*: Any Act that euer I did, if thou
„ report it againe to mine honour, with a *Gloria patri*, neuer
„ report it but with a *Sicut erat*: This is to wit, *Euen as it was*
„ and no otherwiſe, and lift not mee vp with lies, for I loue
„ it not.

„ Friar *Donalde* preached at Paules Croſſe, That our Ladie
„ was a Virgin, and yet at her pilgrimages, there was made ma-
„ ny a foule meeting: And loud cried out, Ye men of London,
„ gang on your ſelues with your Wiues to Wilſdon, in the
„ Deuils name, or elſe keepe them at home with you with a
„ ſorrow.

„ Sir *Iohn Moore* was wont to compare the chuſing of a
„ wife, vnto a caſuall taking out (at all a verie ventures) of Eeles
„ out of a bag, wherein were twentie Snakes for one Eele.

Sir *Iohn Fineux*, ſometime Chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings bench was often heard to ſay, *Whoſo taketh from a Iuſtice the order of his diſcretion, taketh ſurely from him, more than halfe his Office.*

Wiſe was that ſaying of Doctor *Medcalfe*; *You yong men doe thinke vs old men to bee fooles; but we old men doe know that you yong men are fooles.*

Katharine, wife to *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke, when her husband at a feaſt, willed euery Lady to take to ſit by her, him that ſhee loued beſt, prouided hee were not her husband, ſhe tooke *Stephen Gardiner* Biſhop of Wincheſter; ſaying, *Seeing ſhee might not haue him whom ſhe loued beſt, ſhe would take him whom ſhee loued worſt.*

KIng *Edward* the ſixt, when three ſwords were deliuered at his Coronation vnto him, as King of England, France, and Ireland, ſaid, There was yet another ſword to be deliuered vnto him. Whereat when the Lords maruailed, he ſaid, *I meane* (ſaid he) *the ſacred Bible, which is the ſword of the ſpirit, without*

which wee are nothing, neither can doe any thing. (*Balaus in Centurijs.*)

When Sir *Ralph Fane* was condemned to dye by the practiſe of the Duke of Northumberland, hee ſaid no more, proteſting his innocency, but, *My bloud ſhall be the Dukes bolſter, as long as he lineth:* Meaning (as I thinke) that his conſcience affrighted with ſhedding innocent bloud, ſhould enioy little quiet, but paſſe reſtleſſe nights. (*Relatio Gallica.*)

Thirlby Biſhop of Ely, when he was Ambaſſador at Rome, one of his men negligently laying downe his liuery cloak in his lodging, loſt it: wherewith the Biſhop being angrie rated the fellow roughly, who told him he ſuſpected nothing in ſo holy a place as Rome was, but did take them all for true men. What knaue (quoth the Biſhop) when thou commeſt into a ſtrange place, thinke all men there to be theeues, yet take heed thou doe not call them theeues.

When he was priſoner in the Tower, he was ſearched by the Lieutenant, and fiue hundred French Crownes found in his purſe, and in his Doublet about him; whereat when the Lieutenant wondering, asked him what hee meant to carry ſo much money about him: hee anſwered, *I loue to haue my friends ſtill neere about me, and cannot tell how I ſhould bee vſed if I lacked them.*

In the rebellion in the Weſt, during the raigne of King *Edward* the ſixt, Sir *Anthony Kingſtone* Marſhall of the field, hanged vp a fellow that was ſeruant to a rebellious Miller, whome he affirmed himſelfe to be, vntill hee came vnto the Gallowes, and then his deniall would not be allowed. Afterward the matter being better knowne, Sir *Anthony* was told that he had executed the man for the maſter. *It is well enough* (quoth Sir *Anthony*) *he could neuer haue done his maſter better ſeruice, than to haue hanged for him.*

THeſe following are taken out of the life of Cardinall *Poole* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, written by a learned man and Printed at Venice.

When one asked counſell of Cardinall *Poole*, what methode and way was beſt to be taken, to vnderſtand the obſcure places in

in Saint *Pauls* Epiſtles: he anſwered him, he thought the beſt and ſhorteſt way was, to read firſt the latter part of thoſe Epiſtles, which doth intreate of Chriſtian manners, and vnderſtand it, and expreſſe it in life and good maners; and then to goe vnto the firſt part, where the matters of Faith are ſubtilly and exactly handled, ſaying, *That God will giue his Spirit of vnderſtanding ſooneſt vnto thoſe, that with all their whole hearts ſeeke to ſerue him.*

He was wont to ſay, *That he & all other Biſhops ought to conſider that they were ordained, not onely Iudges ouer thoſe of their Dioceſſes, but father Iudges.*

In communication when mention happened to be made of a certaine Biſhop, who was woont to blame the Biſhops that liued at Rome, and neglected their charge, & yet he himſelfe was reſident at Rome, *He* (quoth *Poole*) *doth like vnto thoſe that cannot abide the ſmell of Garlicke; for if they haue to doe with them that haue eaten Garlicke, they eat ſome too themſelues, that they may not perceiue their ſtinking breaths.*

Speech was had of a yong man that was learned indeed, but too bold and ready to cenſure: *Learning* (quoth *Poole*) *doth worke almoſt that in yong men, that wine doth in the fat; there it worketh, there it boyleth vp and ſwelleth. But as ſoone as it is purged and put in the veſſell, hauing gathered his forces together, it is quiet and ſtill.*

When one verie skilfull in Aſtrologie told him, that he had very exactly calculated his natiuity, & found that great matters were portended of him: *Poole* anſwered, *Perhaps it may bee as you affirme, but you muſt remember that I was borne againe by baptiſme, and that day of natiuity wherein I was borne againe, doth eclipſe the other before.*

When one had ſayd, that we muſt be ſo wholly buſied in the ſtudie of the Scriptures, that no time ſhould be left for other ſtudies: and another man had added, that the ſtudies of other learning were to bee vſed as Waiting-maides and Bond-women, *What doe you know* (quoth *Poole*) *that* Agar *was caſt out of the doores, becauſe ſhe was a Bond-woman?*

When *Sadolet* adhorted him vnto the ſtudie of Philoſophy, giuing to it the price aboue all other ſtudies: *Poole* anſwered him

While all the world was ouerwhelmed with the darkneſſe of Paganiſme, it did excell all other Arts: But ſince that thick miſt was chaſed away, by the bright beames of the preaching of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and their ſucceſſors, the ſtudy of the ſacred Scriptures and Diuinitie had gotten the Palme & chiefe praiſe; adding, that Phyloſophy was now as Tenedos, *of whom* Virgill *writes,*

notiſſima fama
Inſula, diues opum Priami dum regna manebant.
Nunc tantùm ſinus & ſtatio malefida carinis.

A famous Iſle of riches great, while *Priamus* Kingdome ſtood,
Now nothing but a baggage bay, and harbour nothing good.

He vſed friendly to admoniſh a certaine Biſhop, not to forſake his ſheepe, but rather leauing Rome to repaire home and execute his office. This Biſhop vpon a time came vnto him, and told him that hee was minded to goe out of the Citie for one moneth, and to viſit his ſheepe; and therefore he did deſire that he might depart with his good leaue and liking: *Poole* anſwered, *I ſhall take this comfort by your departure, that you ſhal be beaten the leſſe.*

When Letters were ſhewed vnto him, very artificially penned, which one had ſent vnto a great man, to comfort him for the death of his friends, and to that intent had vſed all the places of Rhetoricke; he read them, and then ſaid, *That hee neuer in all his life read letters that could bring greater comfort; for they were ſuch, that no man that ſhould read them, could be able to keep himſelfe from laughing.*

Hauing heard a certaine Preacher of great name, who arrogated much to himſelfe, and did paſſingly pleaſe himſelfe, he was asked, What he thought of the man? *Poole* anſwered, *Well; but I would that hee would firſt preach vnto himſelfe, and then afterward to others.*

When a Nobleman of Rome told him, that he did truſt that he ſhould come to his pleaſant Gardens, which hee had ſumptuouſly made, yea, thirty yeares after, and wonder at the beautie of them; *Poole* anſwered, *I hope I haue not deſerued ſo ill of you, that you ſhould wiſh me ſo long a baniſhment from my heauenly Countrey.*

While

While he was in the Low Countries, and one day would haue gone vnto *Charles* the Emperor, but he could not be admitted to his ſpeech: but two dayes after, the Biſhop of Arras was ſent vnto him by the Emperor, to excuſe his long ſtay, and deſire him to come vnto him; *Poole* ſaid, *That he had ſtrange hap, that whereas he ſpake dayly vnto God for the Emperor, yet he was not admitted vnto the Emperor, to talke with him about a matter belonging to God.*

There was one that was verie curious in keeping of his beard, and it was reported, that hee beſtowed euerie moneth two Duckats vpon the trimming of it. *If it be ſo* (ſayd *Poole*) *his beard will ſhortly be more worth than his head.*

After the death of *Paulus tertius*, when many Cardinals came vnto him, and told him, That if he liked of it they would make him Pope; *He deſired them to looke well to it, that they were not ſwayed by any paſſion of the mind, and did ought for fauor or good will, but refer all their cogitations wholly vnto the honor of God, and the profit of his Church, the which onely they all ought eſpecially to haue alwayes before their eyes.*

When one of the Cardinalls of the aduerſe Faction did one day charge him with ambition, and ſaid that hee did vntimely and ouer-haſtily ſeeke the Popedome; he anſwered gravely, *That hee thought not the burthen of that great Office to bee ſo light, but that he was of the mind, that it was rather to be feared than deſired. As for them which vnderſtood not, and thought more baſely of ſo great a place, he lamented their caſe and was ſory for them.*

When the Cardinall *Farneze*, and diuers other of his friends came vnto him at midnight to make him Pope by adoration, he repelled them, ſaying, *He would not haue ſo weightie a matter tumultuouſly and raſhly done, but vſually and orderly; that the night was no conuenient time therefore; that God loued the light more than Darkeneſſe: wherefore they ſhould deferre it vntil the next day, and then (if it pleaſed God) it might verie well be done.* But this his pious modeſtie loſt him the Papacie.

He vſed often to ſay, *Thoſe which would betake them vnto the ſtudie of the holy Scriptures, (which was as though they would goe into the inner and ſecret part of the temple) muſt paſſe through*

a low and a narrow doore: For that no man can attaine to the vnderſtanding of the Scriptures, that is proud and puffed vp with the ſharpneſſ of his wit, or excellencie of humane learning; but hee that bringeth lowlineſſe of minde, and contempt of himſelfe, and yeelds his vnderſtanding (as the Apoſtle ſaith) *captiue vnto faith.*

Of this alſo did hee admoniſh thoſe that would ſtudie the ſacred Scriptures, *That they ſhould ſpecially beware, that they neuer went to the reading of them with this intent & mind, that they might diſpute of them to ſhew their learning, and by that knowledge to get them honours and riches, for both purpoſes were very contrary to this kind of ſtudy: Whereunto ought to be adhibited, firſt feruent prayers, then a lowly mind, and finally, an heart void of all ambition and greedy deſire.* Thus farre of this good Cardinall.

William, Marques of Wincheſter, being asked how he continued of the Councell in the troubleſome times of diuers Princes; anſwered, *By being a Willow, and not an Oake.* Hee would alſo often ſay, that hee found great eaſe in this: *That I neuer ſought to rule the roaſt, and to be the director of others, but alwayes ſuffered my ſelfe to be ſwayed with the moſt and mightieſt.* As another Courtier of former times ſaid, he had borne off many Court-ſtormes in dangerous times, *By ſuffering iniuries and giuing thankes for them.*

A luſtie Gallant that had waſted much of his patrimony, ſeeing Maſter *Dutton* a Gentleman, in a gowne not of the neweſt cut, told him, that he had thought it had beene his great Grandfathers gowne, *It is ſo* (ſaid Maſter *Dutton*) *and I haue alſo my great Grandfathers Lands, and ſo haue not you.*

A reuerend man, my firſt Teacher, would often ſay in the midſt of his mirth, *Sorrow is good for nothing ſaue ſinne onely.*

NOw we draw to an end, haue a few ſayings of merry Maſter *Heywood* the great Epigrammatiſt: when Queen *Marie* told this *Heiwood*, that the Prieſts muſt forgoe their wiues: Hee merrily anſwered, *Your Grace muſt allow them Lemmans then, for the Clergie cannot liue without ſawce.*

He being asked of the ſayd Queene *Mary*, what wind blew

im

him to the Court, anſwered her, *Two ſpecially, the one to ſee your Maieſtie*, We thanke you for that (ſayd Queene *Mary*) but I pray you what is the other? *That your Grace* (ſayd hee) *might ſee mee.*

When one told him, that *Pace* being a Maſter of Art had diſgraced himſelfe with wearing a Fooles coate, he anſwered, *It is leſſe hurtfull to the Common-weale when wiſe men goe in fooles coats, than when fooles goe in wiſe-mens gownes.*

When he ſaw one riding that bare a wanton behind him, hee ſayd; *In good faith Sir, I would ſay that your horſe were ouer-loaden, if I did not perceiue the Gentlewoman you carry were verie light.*

When a man of worſhip, whoſe Beere was better hopped than maulted, asked him at his table how he liked of his beere, and whether it were well hopped; *Yes by the faith of my bodie* (ſaid he) *it is very well hopped, but if it had hopped a little further, it had hopped into the water.*

When one ſaid that the number of Lawyers would marre the occupation; he anſwered, *No, for alwaies the more Spaniels in the field, the more game.*

This vſuall ſpeech of Sir *Thomas Moore*, both of himſelfe and other Booke-breeders, which is alſo extant in an Epiſtle of his, I haue reſolued to cloſe vp this part. *Booke-makers are full wiſe folke, who paine and pine themſelues away by writing, to ſubiect themſelues to the cenſure of ſuch which in Ordinaries and on Ale-benches will pill and pull them by their words, phraſes, and lines, as it were by the beards; when ſome of them are ſo pild themſelues, as that they haue not one haire of honeſty*; or to vſe his owne words, *Ne pilum boni hominis.* But theſe hee reſembleth to thoſe vnmannerly gueſts, *which when they haue bin wel & kindly entertained, flinch away, neuer giuing thankes, but deprauing and diſpraiſing thir courteous entertainement.*

Certaine Prouerbes, Poems or Poesies, Epigrams, Rythmes, and Epitaphs of the Englisſh Nation in former Times, and ſome of this preſent Age.

PROVERBES.

* *Whereas Prouerbes are conciſe, witty and wiſe ſpeeches grounded vpon long experience, containing for the moſt part good aueats, and therefore both profitable and delightfull; I thought it not vnfit to ſet downe here Alphabetically ſome of the ſelecteſt, and moſt vſuall amongſt vs, as being worthy to haue place amongſt the Wiſe Speeches.*

A

A Bow long bent, at laſt waxeth weake.
A broken ſleeue, holdeth the arme backe.
A Cat may looke vpon a King.
A carrion Kite, will neuer bee good Hawke.
A Dogge hath a day.
A Dogge will barke ere he byte.
A fooles bolt is ſoone ſhot.
A friend is not ſo ſoone gotten as loſt.
A friend in court, is worth a penny in purſe.

A friend is neuer knowne, till a man haue need.
A good man can no more harme than a ſheepe.
A good tale ill told, in the telling is marde.
A good wife, maketh a good husband.
A good neighbour, a good good-morrow.
A groning horſe and a groning wife, neuer faile their Maſter.
A hard beginning, hath a good ending.
A hard fought field where no man ſcapeth vnkil'd.
A haſty man, neuer wants woe.
A hony tongue, a heart of gall.
A legg e of a larke, is better than the body of a Kyte.
A little pot, ſoone hot.
As long liueth a merry man, as a ſad.
A long harueſt of a little corne.
A low hedge is eaſily leaped ouer.
A man is not ſo ſoone healed, as hurt.
A man far from his good, is nigh his harme.
A man may buy gold too deare.
A man may loue his houſe wel, though he ride not on the ridge.
A man may well bring a horſe to the water, but he cannot make him drinke, without he will.
A mouſe in time, may bite a-two a cable.
A piece of a Kid, is worth two of a Car.
A poore dog, that is not worth the whiſtling.
As proud comes behind, as goes before.
A proud horſe, that wil not beare his own prouander.
A pound of care, will not pay one ounce of debt.
A ſcald head is ſoone broken.
A ſcald horſe is good enough for a ſcabd Squire.
A ſhort horſe is ſoone curried.
A ſwine ouer fat, is cauſe of his owne bane.
A traueller may lye by authoritie.
A wonder laſteth but nine dayes.
After blacke clouds, cleare weather.
After a ſtorme, comes a calme.
After dinner ſit a while, after ſupper walke a mile.
All couet, all looſe.
All is not gold that gliſters.

All

All is well that ends well.
An ill Cooke cannot licke his owne fingers.
An inch, breaketh no ſquare.
An inch in a miſſe, is as good as an ell.
An old dog biteth ſore.
An old ſacke asketh much patching.
An vnbidden gueſt, knoweth not where to ſit.
As a man is friended ſo the Law is ended.
As deepe drinketh the gooſe, as the gander.
As good to play for nought as worke for nought.
Aske my companion, whether I be a theefe.
As I brew ſo muſt I needs drinke.
As ſoone goeth the yong Lambe-skin to the market, as the old Yewes.
A fig for my God-ſonne.
An old theefe, deſerues a new halter.
A new broome ſweepes cleane.
A high building, a low foundation.
A cloſe mouth catches no flyes.
As good loſt, as found.
A curre will bite before he barke.
Age and wedlocke, lames man and beaſt.
All is well that ends well.
As the old cocke crowes, the yong learnes.
A flye hath a ſpleen.
A man will not looſe a hog, for a halfeperth of tarre.
Agree for the Law is coſtly.
A friend, will helpe at the time of need.
A foole and his mony is ſoone parted.
After meat, Muſtard.
A light load is heauy to carry farre.
A ſhrew profitable, may ſerue a man reaſonable.
As welcome as water into a ſhip.
A man will be a man though he haue but a hoſe on his head.
A curſt dog muſt be tyed ſhort.
Aprill ſhowers, doe ſpring May flowers.
A faire pawne neuer ſham'd his Maſter.
A proud mind and a beggers purſe, goeth together.

A rolling ſtone gathers no moſſe.
A word to the wiſe ſufficeth.
All truths muſt not be told.
After Cheeſe comes nothing.
A muzled Cat was neuer good Mouzer.
An ill Dog is not worth the whiſtling.
An old Cat laps as much milke as a young.
An ill Weed growes apace.
A falſe Knaue needs no Broker.
A curſt Cow giues a pale of milke and kickes it downe with her heele.
All is Fiſh that comes to Net.
As fit as a Pudding for a Friers mouth.
All ſhall be well, and Iacke ſhal haue Gill.
As good ſit ſtill, as riſe vp and fall.
All the proofe of a Pudding is in the eating.

B.

BAtchellors wiues and Maids children be well taught.
Be it better, be it worſe, doe you after him that beareth the Purſe.
Beggers ſhould be no chuſers.
Beleeue well and haue well.
Better be enuied than pittied.
Better children weepe than old men.
Better eye out, than alwayes ake.
Better fed than taught.
Better halfe a lofe than no bread.
Better late than neuer.
Better leaue than lacke.
Better one Bird in the hand, than ten in the wood.
Better ſpare at brim than at bottome.
Better to be happie than wiſe.
Better to bow than breake.
Better to rule, than be ruled by the rout.
Better vnborne than vntaught.
Better be an old mans darling, than a young mans warling.

Better

Better a bad excuſe, than none at all.
Betweene two ſtooles, the taile goeth to the ground.
Beware of had I wiſt.
Beware the Geeſe, when the Fox preaches.
Birds of a feather will flocke together.
Blacke will take no other hew.
Blind men ſhould Iudge no colours.
Bought wit is beſt.
By wiſedome peace, by peace plenty.
Burnd child fire dreads.
Bare walles, makes giddy huſwiues.
Bate me an ace, quoth *Bolton*.
Better a lowſe in the pot, than no fleſh at all.
Better comming at the latter end of a feaſt, than at the beginning of a fray.
Be as be may is no banning.
By ſcratching and biting, cats and dogges come together.

C

CAt after kind.
Change of paſture, maketh fat calues.
Children and fooles cannot lye.
Children learne to creepe, ere they can goe.
Chriſtmaſſe commeth but once a yeare.
Claw a churle by the arſe and he ſhiteth in thy hand.
Cloſe ſitteth my ſhirt, but cloſer my skinne.
Cloudy mornings, turne to cleere euenings.
Cut your coate, after your cloath.
Change of women makes bald knaues.
Children and Chickins, are alwayes feeding.
Curſt Cowes, haue ſhort hornes.

D

DEare bought, and farre fetcht, are dainties for Ladies.
Dinners cannot be long where dainties want.
Doe well, and haue well.
Draft was his errand, but drinke he would.

Draft

Draft is good enough for ſwine.
Dogges barking aloofe, bite not at hand.

E

ENough is as good as a feaſt.
Euer drunke, euer dry.
Euen reckoning, maketh long friends.
Euery cock is proud on his owne dunghill.
Euery man as he loueth, quoth the good man, when hee kiſt his Cow.
Euery man baſteth a fat hog.
Euery man cannot hit the naile on the head.
Euery man can rule a ſhrew, ſaue he that hath her.
Euery man for himſelfe, and God for vs all.
Euery one after his faſhion.
Euill gotten goods, neuer proſpereth well.
Euill gotten euill ſpent.
Eaten bread is forgotten.
Eſſex ſtiles, Kentiſh miles, and Norfolke wiles, many men beguiles.
Euery man knowes where his ſhooe wrings him.
Euer ſpare, and euer bare.
Euill will, neuer ſayes well.
Euery thing helpes, quoth the Wren when ſhe piſt in the ſea.

F

FAint heart neuer woon faire Lady.
Faſt bind, faſt find.
Faire words, make fooles faine.
Faire words, hurt not the mouth.
Fiſh is caſt away, that is caſt into dry pooles.
Firſt come, firſt ſerued.
Folly it is to ſpurne againſt a pricke.
Foule water as ſoone as faire, will quench hot fire.
Foule in the cradle, proueth faire in the ſadle.
Fooles, with faire words are pleaſed.

Froſt

Froſt and fraud, haue alwayes foule ends.
Friends faile flyers.
Fire and water are good ſeruants, but ill maſters.
Forſake not the market, for the toll.
Fooles ſet ſtooles for wiſe folke to ſtumble at.

G

GIue an inch, and you will take an ell.
God neuer ſendeth mouth, but he ſendeth meate.
God ſendeth cold after cloathes.
God ſendeth fortune to fooles.
God ſendeth the ſhrewd Cow, ſhort hornes.
Good words coſt nought.
Good riding at two Anchors, men haue told: for if the one faile, the other may hold.
Good to be merry and wiſe.
Great boaſt, ſmall roaſt.
Great barkers, are no biters.
Goes much water by the Mill, that the Miller knowes not.
Good wine needes no Iuy-buſh.
Giue, gaue, was a good man.
Giue looſers leaue to ſpeake.

H

HAlfe warn'd, halfe arm'd.
Happy man, happy dole.
Haſt maketh waſt.
He can ill pipe, that lacketh his vpper lip.
He laugheth that winneth.
He loueth well ſheepes fleſh, that wetteth his bread in the wooll
He may ill run, that cannot goe.
He muſt needs goe, that the Deuill driues.
He muſt needs ſwim that is held vp by the chin.
He runneth far, that neuer turneth againe.
He that commeth laſt, make all faſt.
He that commeth laſt to the pot, ſooneſt wroth.

He that feareth euery graſſe, muſt not piſſe in a medow.
He that hath an ill name is halfe hanged.
He that hath plenty of good, ſhall haue more.
He that hath but little, he ſhall haue leſſe, and hee that hath right naught, right naught ſhall poſſeſſe,
He that is borne to be hanged, ſhall neuer be drowned.
He that killeth a man when he is drunke, ſhall bee hanged when he is ſober.
He that ſtriketh with the ſword, ſhall bee beaten with the ſcabberd.
Hee that will not when hee may, when hee would he ſhall haue nay.
He that winketh with the one eye, and looketh with the other, I will not truſt him though he were my brother.
He that playes more than he ſees, forfeits his eyes to the King.
He is proper, that hath proper conditions.
He that worſt may, muſt hold the candle.
He that reckons without his hoſt, muſt reckon twice.
Hold faſt when you haue it.
Home is homely.
Hope well and haue well.
Hot loue ſoone cold.
How can the fole amble, when the horſe and mare trot?
Hunger maketh hard beanes ſweete.
Hunger pierceth ſtone walles.
Hungerie dogges, will eat durty puddings.
Hunger is the beſt ſawce.
He will play ſmall game, before he ſit out.
He that goes to ſleepe with dogs, muſt riſe with fleas.
He that hopes for dead mens ſhooes, may goe long bare-foote.
He that keepes another mans dogge, ſhall haue nothing left but the lyne.
He ſpent Michaelmaſſe rent, in Midſummer Moone.
He that is man'd with boyes, and horſt with colts, ſhall haue his meat eaten, and his worke vndone.
He that buyes Lawne before he can fold it, ſhall repent him before he hath ſold it.
He that goes a borrowing, goes a ſorrowing.

Hee

He had need of a long ſpoone that ſhould eat with the Deuill.
He that buyes a Houſe readie wrought, hath many a tyle-pin for naught.
He is happie that is wed and without trouble.
He that is well warned is halfe armed.
He that miſchiefe hatcheth, miſchiefe catcheth.
He that makes himſelfe a Sheepe, the Wolfe will catch him.
He that wiſt what would be deere need be a merchant but one yeare.
Honours ſhould change manners.
He that will not be ruled by his owne dame, muſt bee ruled by his ſtep-dame.
Hee caſts beyond the Moone.
He that liues longeſt muſt fetch his wood furtheſt.
He holds with the Hare and runnes with the Hound.
Happie is he that can beware by other mens harmes.
He that hath a good neighbour hath a good good-morrow.
He that ſees his neighbours houſe on fire muſt take heed to his owne.
He ſcratcheth where it itcheth not.
Had I fiſh is good without butter.

J

IAcke would be a Gentleman if he could ſpeake French.
If euerie man mend one, all ſhall be mended.
Ill gotten ill ſpent.
Ill putting a naked ſword in a mad mans hand.
Ill weeds grow faſt.
In loue is no lacke.
In ſpace commeth grace.
In truſt is treaſon.
It chanceth in an houre that hapneth not in ſeuen yeares.
It is a bad cloath that will take no colour.
It is a foule bird that fileth his owne neſt.
It is an ill wind that bloweth no man good.
It is a good horſe that neuer ſtumbleth.
It is better kiſſe a knaue than to be troubled with him.

It is better to be a Shrew than a ſheepe.
It is eaſier to diſcend, than to aſcend.
It is euill waking of a ſleeping dog.
It is good fiſhing in troubled water.
It is good to beware by other mens harmes.
It is good to be merrie and wiſe.
It is good ſleeping in a whole skinne.
It is good to haue a hatch before the doore.
It is hard halting before a Cripple.
It is hard to wiue and thriue both in a yeare.
It is hard ſtriuing againſt a ſtreame.
It is ill comming to the end of a Feaſt and beginning of a Fray.
It is il fiſhing before the Net.
It is ill healing of an old ſore.
It is merrie in hall when beards wag all.
It is merrie when Knaues meet.
It is not all butter that the Cow ſhites.
It muſt needs be true that euerie man ſaith.
It pricketh betimes that will be a good thorne.
It is not good to haue an oare in euery mans boat.
It will not out of the fleſh that's bred in the bone.
It is good to ſtrike while the yron is hot.
I will not buy a pig in a poke.
I neuer fared worſe than when I wiſhed for my ſupper.
If you eat a pudding at home the dog ſhall haue the skinne.
It commeth by kind, it coſt him nothing.
Ill newes comes too ſoone.
Ill egging makes ill begging.
It's better be ſpighted than pittied.
It's better vnborne than vntaught.
It's better late than neuer.
It's not good jeaſting with edg'd tooles.
It's true that all men ſay.
If I had reuenged euerie wrong, I had not worne my skirts ſo long.
It mends as ſowre Ale mends in Sommer.
If wiſhes were truths, Beggars would eat Birds.
If the Lyons skinne cannot doe it, the Foxes ſhall.

It's

It's better to giue the fleece than the Sheepe.
It's better ſit ſtill than riſe vp and fall.

K

KA me, Ka thee.
Kindnes wil creep where it cannot go.
Kicke not againſt a pricke.
Keepe the Wolfe from the doore.
Keepe Bayard in the ſtable.

L

LEaue is light.
Light gaines make a heauie purſe.
Like will to like.
Little fayd is ſoone amended.
Little knoweth the fat Sow what the leane doth meane.
Looke ere you leape.
Looke not too high leſt a chip fall in thine eye.
Loue commeth in at the window, and goeth out at the doore.
Loue is blind.
Loue me little and loue me long.
Loue me, loue my Dog.
Louers liue by loue as Larkes doe by leekes.
Like maſter, like man.
Looke not a giuen horſe in the mouth.
Lay pearle before Swine.
Lightly come, lightly goe.
Longs more to marriage than foure bare legs in a bed.
Leane not to a broken ſtaffe.
Loue and Lordſhip like no fellowſhip.
Little good ſoone ſpended.
Like the Flounder, out of the Frying pan into the fire.

M

MAny'a good Cow hath an ill Calfe.
Many hands make light worke.
Many cannot ſee wood for trees.
Many kinsfolke, few friends.
Many kiſſe the child for the Nurſes ſake.
Many a little makes a mickle.
Many ſmall make a great.
Many ſpeake of *Robin Hood* that neuer ſhot in his Bow.
Many ſtumble at a ſtraw and leape ouer a blocke.
Meaſure is a merrie meane.
Might ouercommeth right.
More affraid than hurt.
Malice neuer ſpeakes well.
Miſreckoning is no payment.
Moſt maſter weares no breech.
More haſt worſe ſpeed.

N

NEed hath no Law
Need maketh the old wife trot.
Neuer pleaſure without repentance.
No man loueth his fetters be they made of Gold.
No man ought to looke a giuen horſe in the mouth
No woman ſeeketh another in the Ouen, which hath not before beene there.
No pennie no Pater-noſter
Nothing hath no ſauour.
Nothing is impoſſible to a willing heart.
Nothing venture, nothing haue.
No longer pipe, no longer dance.
No ſmoake without fire.

O

OF a good beginning, commeth a good end.
Of a ragged colt commeth a good horſe.
Of little medling commeth great eaſe.
Of ſufferance commeth eaſe.
One ill weed, marreth a whole pot of pottage.
One ill word, asketh another.
One good turne asketh another.
One ſhrewde turne followeth another.
One Swallow maketh not ſummer.
Out of ſight, out of mind.
One bird in hand, is better than two in the buſh.
One beateth the buſh, another catcheth the bird.
One ſcabd ſheepe, will marre a whole flocke.
Opportunity makes the theefe.
One beggar is woe, that another by the doore ſhould goe.
One may ſee day at a little hole.
Old men and farre trauellers, may lye by authority.
Once a vſe, and euer a cuſtome.
Old birds are not caught with chaffe.
One ſcab'd ſheepe will infect a whole flocke.

P

POore and proud, fy, fy.
Pride goeth before, and ſhame commeth after.
Pride will haue a fall.
Proffered ſeruice ſtinketh.
Prooue thy friend, ere thou haue need.
Puffe not againſt the winde.
Peeuiſh pitty, marres a Citie.
Powring oyle into the fire, is not the way to quench it.
Penny wiſe, and pound fooliſh.
Praiſe a faire day at night.
Poſſeſſion is eleuen points of the Law.

R

Reckoners without their hoſt, muſt reckon twice.
Rome was not built in a day.
Rob *Peter*, to pay *Paul*.

S

Saue a theefe from the gallowes, and he'le cut thy throat.
Saying and doing are two things.
Seldome commeth the better.
Seldome ſeene, is ſoone forgotten.
Selfe doe, ſelfe haue.
Shame take him that ſhame thinketh.
Shamefull crauing, muſt haue ſhamefull nay.
Set a beggar a horſeback, and he wil gallop.
Small pitchers, haue wide eares.
So many heads, ſo many wits.
Soft fire maketh ſweet malt.
Somewhat is better than nothing.
Soone gotten, ſoone ſpent.
Soone hot, ſoone cold.
Soone ripe, ſoone rotten.
So long goes the pot to the water, that at length it comes home broken.
Spare to ſpeake, ſpare to ſpeede.
Speake faire, and thinke what you will.
Spend and God will ſend.
Store is no ſore.
Struggle not againſt the ſtreame.
Such a father ſuch a ſonne.
Such beginning, ſuch end.
Such lips, ſuch lettice.
Such welcome, ſuch farewell.
Such Carpenters, ſuch chips.
Sweet meat, will haue ſowre ſawce.
Short ſhooting looſes the game.

Some

Some ſtumble at a ſtraw and leape ouer a blocke.
Spare at brim rather than at bottome.
Still ſow eats all the draffe.
Spare and euer bare.
Soft fire makes ſweet malt.

T

TAke time when time commeth, leſt time ſteale away.
Take heed, is a good reede.
Tales of *Robbin Hood*, are good for fooles.
That one will not another will.
That the eye ſeeth not, the heart rueth not.
That penny is well ſpent that ſaueth a groat.
The begger may ſing before the theefe.
The beſt cart may ouerthrow.
The beſt is beſt cheape.
The blind-man eats many a flye.
The blind lead the blinde, and both fall into the ditch.
The Cat knoweth whoſe lips ſhe licketh well enough.
The Cat would eat fiſh, and would not wet her feet.
The Crow thinkeh her owne birds faireſt.
The fewer the better fare.
The Fox fareth well when he is curſed.
The greateſt talkers, are the leaſt doers.
The greateſt Clerkes be not the wiſeſt men.
The greateſt Crabs, are not all the beſt.
The good-wife would not ſeek her daughter in the ouen vnleſſe ſhe had beene there her ſelfe.
The higheſt tree, hath the greateſt fall.
The yong cocke croweth as he the old heareth.
The keys hang not at one mans girdle.
The longer Eaſt, the ſhorter Weſt.
The longeſt day hath his end.
The low ſtake ſtandeth long.
The Maſters eye, maketh the horſe fat.
The more haſt the leſſe ſpeed.
The more, the merrier.

The more thy yeares, the nigher thy graue.
The more you ſtirre a turd, the worſe it will ſtinke.
The neerer the Church, the farther from God.
The new broome ſweepeth cleane.
The Pariſh Prieſt forgetteth that euer he hath been holy-water Clerke.
The rowling ſtone neuer gathereth moſſe.
The rough net is not the beſt catcher of birds.
The ſhooe will hold with the ſole.
The ſtill ſow eateth vp all the draffe.
The tide ſtayeth for no man.
There be more wayes to the wood than one.
There is difference betweene ſtaring and ſtarke blind.
There is falſhood in fellowſhip.
There is no foole to the old foole.
There is no fire without ſmoake.
They muſt hunger in froſt that will not worke in heat.
They that are bound muſt obey.
They that be in Hell weene there is no other Heauen.
Threatned folkes liue long.
Three may keepe counſell if two be away.
Time loſt we cannot winne.
Time ſtayeth for no man.
Touch a gauld horſe on the backe and he will kicke.
Too much of one thing is good for nothing.
Tread a worme on the taile and it will turne againe.
Truth ſhameth the Deuill.
Two eyes can ſee more than one.
Two falſe knaues need no brokers.
Two heads are better than one.
Two hungry meales makes the third a glutton.
Two may keepe counſell when one is away
Threatned folke liue long.
There is no woe to want.
Three hungry meales makes the fourth a glutton.
That groat is ill ſaued that ſhames the maſter.
There's craft in dawbing.
The burnet child dreads the fire.

The Crow doth thinke her owne Bird faireſt.
The weakeſt goe to the walls.
The pot goes ſo often to the water, that at laſt it comes broken home.
The Blind eats many a Flie.
The eye of the Maſter makes the Horſe fat.
The bellie thinkes the throat cut.
The Wife and the Sword may be ſhewed, but not lent.
The faireſt Roſe in three dayes is withered.
Tread vpon a Worme and ſhee'le turne.
Twixt two ſtooles the taile will goe to the ground.
The Cat loueth well Fiſh, but ſhe is loath her feet to wet.
There is no fiſhing to the Sea, nor ſeruice to the King.
They haue need of a Bleſſing will kneele to a Thiſtle.
They loue dancing well that will dance among Thornes.
There is no fence for ill fortune.
There is no weather ill when the wind is ſtill.
The Faire laſts all the yeare.
The poſterne dore makes theefe and whore.
Two hands in a diſh, and one in a purſe.
That's bred in the bone will not out of the Fleſh.
The Horſe next the Mill, carries all the griſt.
The blacke Oxe hath not trod on his foot.
The councell thou wouldſt haue another keepe, keepe firſt thy ſelfe.

V

VErtuleſſe Gentilitie is worſe than beggerie.

W

WE can haue no more of the Fox but his skinne.
What is a workeman without his tooles.
What the heart thinketh the tongue ſpeaketh.
When the bellie is full the bones would be at reſt.
When the head aketh al the body is the worſe.
When the yron is hot ſtrike.

When

When the Pig is proffered, hold vp the poke.
When the skie falleth, we ſhall haue larkes.
When the ſteede is ſtolne, ſhut the ſtable doore,
When the Sunne ſhineth, make hay.
When thy neighbours houſe doth burne, bee carefull of thine owne.
When theeues fall out, true men come to their goods.
Where nothing is a little doth eaſe.
Where nothing is, the King muſt looſe his right.
Where ſaddles lack, better ride on a pad, than on the horſe bare backe.
Where be no receiuers, there be no theeues.
Where nought is to wend whit, wiſemen flee the clog.
Where the hedge is loweſt, men may ſooneſt ouer.
Where wine is not common, commons muſt be ſent.
While the graſſe groweth, the horſe ſtarueth.
Without hope the heart would breake.
Who is worſe ſhod than the ſhoomakers wife.
Who lacketh a ſtock his gaine is not worth a chip.
Who medleth in all things, may ſhoe the Goſlings.
Who ſo bolde as blind Bayard.
Who ſo deafe, as he that will not heare.
Who ſo that knew what would bee deare, ſhould neede bee a Merchant but one yeare.
Who waiteth for dead mens ſhooes, ſhall goe long bare foot.
Who weddeth ere he be wiſe, ſhall die ere he thriue.
Will will haue wilt, though will woe winne.
Winne gold, and weare gold.
Wiſhers and woulders, be no good houſholders.
Wit is neuer good till it be bought.
Who that may not as they would, will as they may.
Who ſo deafe as he that will not heare.
When the wine is in the wit is out.
We muſt cut our coat according to our cloth.
Where ſhall a man haue a worſe friend, than hee brings from home.
What ſome men win in the ſhiere, they looſe in the hundred.
We ſoone beleeue what we deſire.

When

When the belly is full, the bones would be at reſt.

Y

YLl gotten, ill ſpent.
Ynough is as good as a feaſt.
Yong Saint old Deuill.
You cannot fare well, but you muſt cry roaſt-meat.
You count your Chickins before they be hatcht.
Yong men thinke that old be fooles, but old men do know that yong men be fooles.
Yong men may die, but old men muſt die.
You could not ſee wood for trees.

Poemes

Poemes.

OF the dignitie of Poetrie much hath beene ſayd by the worthie Sir *Philip Sidney*, and by the Gentleman which proued that Poets were the firſt Politicians, the firſt Phyloſophers, the firſt Hiſtoriographers: I will only adde out of *Philo*, That they were Gods owne Creatures, who in his Booke *de Plantatione Noe*, reporteth, That when hee had made the whole worlds maſſe, he created Poets to celebrate and ſet out the Creator himſelfe, and all the Creatures: you Poets, read the place and you will like it. Howſoeuer it pleaſeth the Italians to cenſure vs, yet neither doth the Sunne ſo far retyre his Chariot from our Climate, neither are there leſſe fauourable aſpects betweene *Mercury*, *Iupiter*, and the Moone, in our inclination of heauen, if Poets are *Fato*, as it pleaſed *Socrates*; neither are our Poets deſtitute of Art preſcribed by Reaſon, and grounded vpon experience, but they are as pregnant both in witty conceits and deuices, and alſo in imitation, as any of them; yea, and according to the Argument, excell in granditie and grauitie, in ſmoothneſſe and proprietie, in quickneſſe and briefeneſſe. So that for skill, varietie, efficacie and ſweetneſſe, (the foure material points required in a Poet) they can both teach and delight perfectly.

This would eaſily appeare, if any lines were extant of that worthie Brittiſh Ladie *Claudia Ruſina*, ſo commended by *Martial*; or of *Gildas*, which *Lilius Giraldus* ſaw in the Libraries of Italy: or of old *Cheadmon*, who by diuine inſpiration about the yeare 680. became ſo diuine a Poet in our Engliſh Tongue, that with his ſweet verſes full of compunction, hee withdrew many from

From vice to vertue and a religious feare of God: or of our *Claudius Clemens* one of the first founders of the Vniuersitie of Paris; and doth most cleerely appeare to all that can iudge, by many learned Poemes published in this our learned age. But whereas these latter are in euerie mans hand, and the former are recouerable, I will onely giue you a taste of some of middle age, which was so ouercast with darke clouds or rather thicke foggs of ignorance, that euerie little sparke of liberall learning seemed wonderful; so that if sometime you happen of an vncouth word, let the time treat pardon for it, when as all words haue their times: and as he saith,

——licuit semperque licebit.
Signatum præsente nota procudere nomen.

We will begin with *Ioseph* of Excester, who followed our King *Richard* the first in his warres in the Holy land, celebrated his Acts in a Booke called Antiocheidos, and turned *Dares Phrigius* so happily into Verse, that it hath beene printed not long since in Germanie, vnder the name of *Cornelius Nepos*.

The passing of the pleasant Riuer Simois by Troy, and the encounter betweene the waues of the Sea and it, at the disembogging or inlet thereof, he liuely setteth forth thus:

Proxima rura rigans alia peregrinus ab orbe
Visurus Troiam Simois, longoque meatu,
Emersisse velit, vt per tot Regna, tot vrbes,
exeat æquoreas tandem Troianus in vndas.
Dúmque indefesso miratur Pergama visu,
Lapsurum suspendit iter, fluuiumque moratur,
Tardior & totam complecti destinat vrbem:
Suspensis infensus aquis violentior instat
Nereus atque amnem cogens proculire minorem;
Proximus accedit vrbi, contendere credas
Quis propior, sic alternis concurritur vndis,
Sic crebras iterant voces, sic iurgia miscent.

You may at one view behold mount Ida with his Trees, and the Countrie adiacent to Troy, in these few lines, as in a most pleasant prospect, presented vnto you thus by the sayd *Ioseph*;

Hand procul incumbens intercurrentibus arnis.

Idaus

Idæus conſurgit apex, vetus incola montis
Silua viret, vernat abies procera, cupreſſus
Flebilis, interpres laurus, vaga pinus, oliua
Concilians, cornus venatrix, fraxinus audax.
Stat Comitis patiens vlmus, nunquamq́ ſeneſcens
Cantatrix buxus: paulo procliuius arvum
Ebria vitis habet non dedignata latere
Cancricolam poſcit Phœbum, vicinus ariſtas
Pragnantes facundat ager, non plura Falernus
Vina bibit, non tot paſcit Campania meſſes.

A right woman and lady-like diſdain may be obſerued in the ſame Author, where he bringeth in *Pallas*, mating Dame *Iuno* with modeſt diſdainfulneſſe before *Paris*, in the action of beautie, a matter of greateſt importance in that Sex, after this manner of replie:

Magna parens ſuperûm, nec enim nego; magna tonantis
Nupta, nec inuideo; meritum, Paris inclyte, noſtrum
Si quid erat carpſit: teſtor freta, teſtor Olympum,
Teſtor humum, non armatas in prælia linguæ
Credideram veniſſe deas; hac parte loquacem
Erubeo ſexum, minùs hîc quàm fœmina poſſum;
Martem alium didici, victoria fœda vbi victus
Plus laudis victore ferat, noſtriſq́ trophæis
His haud notus honos. Sed quo Regina dearum
Effatu tendit, Dea ſit, cedo, imò Dearum
Maxima, non dextra ſortiri ſceptra potentis,
Partirine Iouem certatim venimus, illa
Illa habeat; quæ ſit oſtentat.

In comendation of Britaine for breeding martiall men, and praiſe of the famous King *Arthur*, he ſung in his *Anteocheidos* theſe, which only remaine out of that Worke:

——— *Inclita fulſit*
Poſteritas ducibus tantis, tot diues alumnis,
Tot fœcunda viris, præmerent qui viribus orbem,
Et fama veteres. Hinc Conſtantinus adeptus
Imperium, Romam tenuit, Byzantion auxit.
Hinc Senonum dux captinâ Brennius vrbe,
Romuleas domuit flammis victricibus arces.

Hinc

Hinc & Soana ſatus, pars non obſcura tumultu
Ciuilis, magnum ſolus qui mole ſoluta
Obſedit, meliorque ſtetit pro Cæſare murus.
Hinc celebri fato fœlici floruit ortu,
Flos regum Arthurus, cuius tamen acta ſtupori
Non micuere minùs, totus quòd in aure voluptas,
Et populo plaudente fauus. Quæcunque priorum
Inſpice, Pellæum commendat fama Tyrannum
Pagina Cæſarie loquitur Romana triumphos,
Alciden domitis attollit gloria monſtris
Sed nec pinetum coryli, nec ſydera ſolem
Æquant, Annales Graios, Latioſque renolue,
Priſca parem neſcit, æqualem poſtera nullum
Exhibitura dies. Reges ſupereminet omnes
Solus præteritis melior, maiórque futuris.

If a Painter would portrait Deuils, let him paint them in his colours, as *Fœlix* the old Monke of Crowland depainted the Bugges of Crowland in his Verſes, and they will ſeeme right Hel-hounds.

Sunt aliqui quibus eſt crinis rigidus, caput amplum,
Frons cornuta, gena diſtorta, pupilla coruſcans,
Os patulum, labra turgentia, dens præacutus,
Et quibus eſt crinis quaſi ſeta, caput quaſi truncus,
Frons quaſi ſera, gena quaſi pix, oculus quaſi carbo,
Os quaſi ſporta, labra quaſi plumbum, dens quaſi buxus.
Sunt alij quibus eſt vultus gibboſus & acer,
Naſus curuatus & fœdus, auris acuta,
Et grandis, cernix dependens & macilenta;
Cæſaries & barba rigens, frons & gena pallens,
Naſus & auris olens, vertex & ſinciput horrens.
Et ſunt perplures qui crine videntur aduſto,
Fronte truci, naſo prægrandi, lumine torno,
Faucibus horrendis, labris pendentibus, ore
Ignominio, vultu ſquamoſo, vertice groſſo,
Dente fero, mente peracuto, gutture ranco,
Pelle nigra, ſcapulis contractis, ventre rapaci,
Coſtis mobilibus, lumbis ardentibus, anis
Caudatis, genibus nodatis, cruribus vncis,

Plan-

Plantis auersis, talisq; tumentibus: & sunt
Nonnulli, quibus est non horrida forma, sed ipse
Horror, cum non sint sceleratí, sed scelus ipsum.

Hee did seeme also a good Poet in his age, who described a great battell betweene the Danes and the English thus,

Eminùs in primis hiberni grandinis instar
Tela volans, syluas hastarum fragmina frangunt.
Mox ruitur propiùs, præscinditur ensis ab ense,
Conculcatur equus ab equo, ruit hostis in hostem.
Hic effossa trahit hostili viscera ferro,
Hic iacet exanimis fusa cum sanguine vita
Hic pedis ille manus, hic pectoris, ille lacerti
Vulnere damnatus reditum proponit inanem.

If he which scraped together the fragments of antient Poets, had happened on the Verses following written to a Bishop of Norwich, haply he would haue inserted them;

Magnum Alexandri bellorum sepe procellas
Immixtus fregit studijs, Socratesque studendi
Continuum solitus interrupisse laborem,
Threicium tremulo numerauit pollice cordas.
Cedit Atlas oneri, ciuilis scriptor ab ense
Iulius abstinuit, inuictus sepe quieuit
Alcides, rigidum mollis lyra flexit Achillem,
Tu quoque lugenti patria grauiterque diuque
Expectat parens sibi quem viduata maritum
Iam pastoralis Norwici Regia possit, &c.

Iohn Hanuil a Monke of Saint *Albanes*, made this good and godly Inuocation before his Poeme, comparable with many of the latter brood:

Tu Cirrhæ latices nostræ Deus implue menti,
Eloquij rorem siccis infunde labellis,
Distillaque fauos, quos nec dum palladius auro.
Scit Tagus aut sitiens admotis Tantalus vdis.
Dirige qua timidè suscepit dextera, dextram
Audacem pauidamque iuua, tu mentis habenas,
Feruoremque Rege, quicquid dictauerit ori
Spiritus aridior, oleum suffunde fauoris.
Tu patris es verbum, tu mens, tu dextera, Verbum

Expedi-

Expediat verbum, mens mentem, dextera dextram.

Lazy and ſuperficial Schollers which thruſt the day forward with their ſhoulders, in the Vniuerſitie, and returne as wiſe as they came thither, he deſcribeth in this ſort:

Hi ſunt qui ſtatua veniunt ſtatuaque recedunt,
Et Bacchi ſapiunt non Phœbi pocula. Nyſa
Agmina, non Cirrhæ, Phabo Baccheque miniſtrant.
Hoc pleni, illo vacui.

The old Ale Knights of England were well depainted out of him, in the Alehouſe colours of that time, in this manner:

Iámque vagante ſcypho, diſtincto gutture was heil
In geminant was heil; *labor eſt plus perdere vini*
Quàm ſitis, exhaurire merum vehementius ardent.
Quam exhaurire ſitim.

The ſame *Iohn Hanuile* when he would ſignifie, whatſoeuer Enuie had wrought againſt Troy, the Roman vertue had repaired; ſung briefely,

Si quid de culmine Troiæ.
Diminuit liuor, virtus reparauit, vt orbi
Hic vrbem rapuit, hac vrbem reddidit vrbi.

Paſſionate are theſe verſes vpon the death of King *Richard* the firſt, penned by one *Gaulfrid.*

Neuſtria ſub clypeo Regis defenſa Richardi
Indefenſa modo geſtu teſtare dolorem,
Exundent oculi lachrimas, exterminet ora
Pallor, connodet digitos tortura, cruentet
Interiora dolor, & & verberet aëra clamor
Tota peris ex morte ſuâ, mors non fuit eius,
Sed tua, non vna, ſed publica mortis imago.
O Veneris lachrimoſa dies, ô ſidus amarum.
Illa dies tua nox fuit, & Venus illa venenum,
Illa dedit vulnus, ſed peſſimus ille dierum
Primus ab vndecimo, qui vitam victricus ipſam
Clauſit, vterq; dies homicida, tyrannide mira,
Traiecit clauſus incluſum, tectus apertum,
Prouidus incautum, miles munitus inermem,
Et Proprium Regem.

And after a few Verſes, he ſpeaking to death addeth, in commendation of that Prince,

Nihil addere poterat ultra
Ipſe fuit quicquid potuit natura, ſed iſtud
Cauſa fuit quare rapuiſti, res pretioſas,
Eligis, & viles quaſi dedignata relinquis.

Theſe former verſes were mentioned by *Chaucer* our Engliſh *Homer*, in the deſcription of the ſudden ſtirre and panical feare when *Chanteclere* the Cocke was carried away by *Reinold* the Fox, with a relation to the ſaid *Gaulfrid*.

The ſilly widow and her daughters two
Herd the Hens crie and make ado,
And out of the doore ſtert they anon,
And ſaw the Fox toward the wood ygon,
And bare vpon his backe the Cocke away,
And cried out Harow and well away.
Aha the Fox, and after him they ran,
And eke with ſtaues many other man.
Ran Collour Dog, Talbot and eke Garland,
And Malkin with her diſtaffe in her hand,
Ran Cow and Calfe, and eke the very Hogs,
For they ſo ſore affraid were of the Dogs,
And ſhouting of men and of women eke,
They ran ſo her hert thought to breake.
They yellen as fends doe in Hell,
The Duckes cryed as men would them quell,
The Geeſe for feare flew ouer the trees,
Out of the Hiues came ſwarmes of Bees.
So hideous was the noyſe, ah benedicite,
Certes Iacke Straw, ne his meyney
Ne made never ſhouts halfe ſo ſhrill
When that they would any Flemming kill,
As that day was made vpon the Fox.
Of braſſe they blew the trumpets, and of box,
Of horne & bon wiſſe they blew & pouped,
And therewith they ſhriked and ſhouted
It ſeemed as though Heauen ſhould fall.

O Gaulfrid dere maſter Soueraigne,
That whan the worthy King Richard *was ſlaine*
With ſhot, complainedſt his death ſo ſore,
Why ne had I now thy ſcience and thy lore?
Thy Fryday for to chide as did ye,
For on a Fryday ſhortly ſlaine was he.
Then would I ſhew you how that I could plaine
For Chauntecleres dread and for his paine.
Certes ſuch crie ne lamentation,
Was neuer of Ladies made when that Illion
Was woon, and Pirrhus *with his bright ſwerd*
When he hent King Priam *by the beard,*
And ſlough him (as ſaith Æneidos)
As made all the hens in the cloes,
Whan they loſt of Chauntecleere the ſight:
But ſoueraigny Dame Pertelot ſhright,
Well louder than did Haſdrubals *wife,*
Whan that her husband had loſt his life,
And that the Romans had brent Carthage,
She was ſo full of torment and of rage,
That wilfully into the fire ſhe ſtert,
And brent her ſelfe with a ſtedfaſt hert.
O wofull hennes right ſo cryed ye,
As when that Nero *brent the Citie*
Of Rome, cryed the Senators wiues,
For that her husbands ſhould loſe her liues.

Theſe may ſuffice for ſome Poeticall deſcriptions of our auntient Poets: if I would come to our time, what a world could I preſent to you out of Sir *Philip Sidney, Edward Spencer, Iohn Owen, Samuel Daniel, Hugh Holland, Ben. Iohnſon, Thomas Campion, Mich. Drayton, George Chapman, Iohn Marſton, William Shakeſpeare*, and other moſt pregnant wits of theſe our times, whom ſucceeding ages may iuſtly admire.

Epigrammes.

IN ſhort and ſweet Poemes framed to praiſe or diſpraiſe, or ſome other ſharpe conceit, which are called *Epigrammes*; as our Countrymen now ſurpaſſe other Nations, ſo in former times they were not inferior, if you conſider Ages, as the indifferent Reader may iudge by theſe.

In the darke myſt of all good learning about 800 yeres ſince, in commendation of the godly King Saint *Oſwald* was made this:

Quis fuit Alcides? Quis Cæſar Iulius? aut quis
Magnus Alexander? Alcides ſe ſuperaſſe
Fertur, Alexander mundum, ſed Iulius hoſtem;
Se ſimul Oſwaldus, & mundum vicit, & hoſtem.

To the honour of *Elfleda* a noble Ladie which repaired Darbie, Cheſter, Warwicke, &c. I haue found this:

O Elfleda potens, ô terror virgo virorum,
Victrix naturæ, nomine digna viri;
Te quo ſplendidior fieres, natura puellam,
Te probitas fecit nomen habere viri.
Te mutare deſet, ſed ſolum nomine ſexus:
Tu Regina potens, Réxque trophæa parans.
Iam nec Cæſarei tantum meruere triumphi,
Cæſare ſplendidior virgo, virago viges.

This alſo may here haue place, which *William* Conquerours Poet made to him when he had obtained this Realme:

Cæſarem Cæſar tibi ſi natura negauit,
Hanc Willielme tibi ſtella comata dedit.

It may ſeeme he alluded to the baldneſſe of *Iulius Cæſar*, who for that cauſe vſed a Lawrell Garland, to the Comete appearing

ring before his conqueſt of this Kingdome, portending the ſame as it was thought, and to the manner of the French at that time, among whom long buſhie haire was the ſignal mark of Maieſty as *Agathius* notes, when as all Subiects were rounded, & the Kings onely long haired: which cuſtome continued among the French Kings vntill *Peter Lumbard* Biſhop of Paris diſſwaded them from it; and among ours, as appeareth by their Seales, vntill King *Henry* the fifth.

The happie ſucceſſe of the Engliſh and Normans, with the cowardly flight of the French at Nugent 1109, in the time of King *Henrie* the firſt, was thus expreſſed:

Henricus Regum Rex & decus, abſtulit altos
Francigenis animos, Ludouicum namque Nugenti
Rex regem campo magnum maior ſuperauit:
Præpoſuere fugam bellis, calcaria telis
Galli præcipites: fama ſpoliſque potitos
Laurea Normanos, & laus æterna coronat,
Sic decus iſte ducum, ſic corda tumentia preſſit,
Oraque Francorum ſuperba mutire coegit,

Maud daughter to *Malcolm* King of Scots, a woman of rare pietie, buried at Weſtminſter, to which Church ſhe would come dayly bare-foot while the Court lay there, had an excellent Epigram made to her commendation, whereof theſe foure verſes onely remaine:

Proſpera non lætam fecere, nec aſpera triſtem,
Aſpera riſus erant, proſpera terror erant.
Non decor effecit fragilem, non ſceptra ſuperbam,
Sola potens humilis, ſola pudica decens.

No bad Poet was he which wrote to the honour of *Adeliza*, ſecond wife to King *Henrie* the firſt, who was daughter to the Duke of Brabant, and ſiſter to Lord *Ioſcelin* of Louvaine, from whom the *Piercies* Earles of Northumberland diſcended;

Anglorum Regina tuos Adeliza decores
Ipſa referre parans muſa, ſtupore riget.
Quid Diadema tibi pulcherrima? quid tibi gemma,
Pallet gemma tibi, nec Diadema nitet.
Deme tibi cultus, cultum natura miniſtrat,
Non exornari forma beata poteſt.

Ornamenta cane, nec quicquam luminis inde
Accipis, illa micant lumine clara tuo;
Non puduit modicas de magnis dicere laudes,
Ne pudeat dominam te precor esse meam.

Maud daughter to King *Henrie* the first, and mother to king *Henrie* the second, hapned on as good a Poet, who honoured or flattered her with these Epigrammes:

* *Augustis patribus augustior orta Mathildis.*
Qualibet in laudes ora diserta vocas.
Sed frustra, quia nemo tibi prætonia soluet
Quæ genus & mores formaq; digna petit.
Vna loqui te lingua potest? qua laudis opima
Materiam linguis omnibus una paras?

---

* *Filia præteriti, præsentis nupta, futuri*
Mater Regis, habes hoc speciale tibi.
Aut vix aut nunquam reperitur fœmina qua sit,
Hac eadem Regum filia, nupta parens.
Nec tua nobilitas est à te cœpta, nec in te
Desinit, & post te viuet, vt ante fuit.
Nec tu degenerat reuerâ filia matris:
Talem te genuit, qualis & ipsa fuit.
Casta pudicam, prouida cautam, pulchra decoram;
Larga tulit largam, religiosa piam.
Es rosa de radice rosæ, de relligione
Relligio, pietas de pietate fluit.

---

* *Sic mores Regina tuos componis, & actus,*
Vt sit in his iusto plusue minusue nihil.
Quippe nocere potes, non vis: Offenderis, vltrò
Condonas; Cernis tristia, compateris.
Vis dare, non differs: Vis parcè viuere, nescis:
Si loqueris, multum sermo nitoris habet:
Si taceas rigor est; si rides, risus honestus;
Oras, orantis fletibus ora madent.
Intus simplicitas mentem, foris ornat honestas
Vultum, grata quidem singula, plusq; simul.

But among all our old Epigrammatists all commendation is

is carried away by old *Godfrey* Prior of Winchester, who liued *Anno* 1100. which Citie hath brought forth so many excelling in Poeticall facultie, not onely in former ages, but also in latter, out of the worthy Colledge there, that the verie *Genius loci* doth seeme Poeticall. Out of his Epigrammes first imparted to mee by the right learned Master *Thomas Allen* of Oxford, I will here impart a few vnto you.

To one that would know how long he should learne, he writeth thus:

Discendi Damiane modum te quærere dicunt,
Discas dum nescis, sit modus iste tibi.

That the contempt of Fooles is not to be respected.

Contemptum stulti contemnere Dindime laus est
Contemni à stulto dedecus esse nego.

Against pride in prosperitie.

Extolli noli quum te fortuna beauit
Pompone, hæc eadem quæ leuat, ipsa premit.

Against such as teach well, and liue not accordingly.

Multa Solon, sed plura Cato me verba docetis,
At nemo vestrum quanta docetis, agit.

To one which had eaten stinking meat.

Druce comedisti quem misit siluius hircum,
Vel tibi non nasus, vel tibi nasus olet.

He teacheth vs to relie vpon firme and sure supports, lest we fall to the ground with them, in this:

Non est securus super titubantia fultus:
Iungere labenti, labitur ille, ruis.

That wee must looke for like measure if wee doe not as wee would bee done vnto, hee admonisheth all vnder the name of *Albius*:

Iurgia, clamores tibi gloria, gloria lites,
Et facis & dicis omnibus, vnde noces.
Expectes eadem quæ nobis fœderis Albi,
Nam quem tu ladis, te ferit ille libens.

Youth which in their haughtie heat reiect the aduice of old men, he aduiseth thus:

Pannorum veterum facilè contemnitur vsus
Non sic consilium, posthumiane, senum.

The vanitie of them which vaunt of their antient Nobilitie, and hath no nobilitie in themſelues, he thus taxeth:

Stemmata continuas, recitas ex ordine patres,
Queis niſi tu ſimilis, Rufule quid recitas:

That there was no contending with him who with miſſiue bribes can preuaile againſt Iuſtice:

Miſſilibus Daciane tuis Aſtræa receſſit
Vincis miſſilibus Ius Daciane tuis.

The common Prouerbe, Loue me, loue mine, he thus aduiſed vs to obſerue:

Me tanquam ſocium te dicis amare Trebati.
Et quos totus amor dente furente teris:
Sed niſi ſis ſocius ſocijs, & amicus amicis,
Non potero noſtrum dicere te ſocium.

Againſt hooked gifts which draw others:

Multa mihi donas, vereórne multa requiras,
Nolo mihi dones, Aulice, ſi repetas.

Againſt one that ſought a Benefice, and would teach before he could teach:

Quâ doceat ſedem quærit Plotinus & ædem,
Quærit quâ doceat, non ea quæ doceat.

Againſt a couetous Wretch:

Naſidiane diu viciſti ſemper auarus,
Ore tibi viuas Naſidiane diu.

Againſt one that would exact of others, and doe nothing himſelfe.

Exigis à nobis quem nulli ſoluis amorem,
Quam nulli præſtes exigis, Aule, fidem.
Exigis à nobis quem non merearis honorem,
Mirum eſt quod non das, id tibi velle dari.

Againſt an Abbot that would defend his Monks from others, but would worrie them himſelfe:

Tollit ouem de fauce lupi per ſæpe moleſſus,
Exceptámque lupo ventre recondit ouem.
Tu quoque Scena tuos prædone tueris ab omni,
Vnus prædo tamen perdis vbique tuos.

One amidſt the warres betweene King *Stephen* and *Henrie* the ſecond, commended the ſame *Henrie* in theſe Verſes:

Prælia

Prælia quanta monet Stephanus, moueat volo, namque
Gloria nulla foret si prælia nulla moueret.
Tu contra Stephanum cui copia multa virorum;
Duxisti paucos, Cur paucos? gloria maior
Est, multos paucis, quam pancos vincere multis.

At the same troublesome time, and as it were, desolation of England, were written to the same *Henrie*, as it were in a *Prosopopeia* of England:

Dux Henrice nepos Henrici maxime magni;
Anglia tota ruo, nec iam ruo, tota ruina, &c.

Vpon two fearefull flights of the French, one at Vernoil, the other at Vandosme, in the time of King *Henrie* the second, one made this:

Gallia fugisti bis, & hoc sub Rege Philippo,
Nec sunt sub modio facta pudenda duo.
Vernolium sumit testem fuga prima, secunda
Vindocinum, noctem prima, secunda diem.
Nocte fugam primam celeraſti, mane secundam
Prima pauore fuit, vique secunda fuit.

When one had flattered *William Longchamp* Bishop of Elie, the onely powerable man of England in his time, with this blandation,

Tam bene, tam facile, tu magna negotia tractu,
Vt dubium reddas sis homo, sine Deus;

Giraldus Cambrensis, a man well borne and better lettered, of that House from whence the Giraldines of Ireland are discended, and Secretarie to King *Iohn*, played vpon these Verses, and that Bishop, after hee was apprehended in womans attyre, flying out of the Realme:

Tam male, tam temerè, tam turpiter omnia tractas,
Vt dubium reddas bellua sis, vel homo.
Sic cum sis minimus, tentas maioribus vti,
Vt dubium reddas simia sis, vel homo.

He that made the verse following (some ascribe it to that *Giraldus*) could adore both the Sun rising and the Sunne setting, when he could so cleerely honour King *Henrie* the second then departed, and King *Richard* succeeding:

Mira cano, sol occubuit, nox nulla sequuta.

Great

Great was the commendation of *Mecenas*, who when hee could doe all with *Auguſtus*, yet neuer harmed any: whereupon in an Elegie vpon his death, *Pedo Albinouanus* writeth,

Omnia cum poſſes, tanto tam carus amico,
Te ſenſit nemo poſſe nocere tamen.

Which commendation King *Henrie* the eighth gaue to that worthie Duke of Suffolke *Charles Brandon*, who neuer vſed the Kings fauour to the hurt of any. And the ſame *Giraldus* teſtified the like of *Henrie* the ſecond, in this verſe verie effectually:

Glorior hoc vno, quod nunquam vidimus vnum,
Nec potuiſſe magis, nec nocuiſſe minus.

Theſe alſo following are referred vnto him:

Viue Deo, tibi mors requies, tibi vita labori,
Viue Deo, mors eſt viuere, vita mori.

Theſe following were likewiſe written by him againſt lewd loue.

Nec laus nec probitas, nec honor ſuperare puellam,
Sed Veneris vitium vincere laudis opus.
Vis melius ſapiens, melius vis ſtrenuus eſſe,
Si Venerem ſuperes, iſtud & iſtud eris:
Noli caſtra ſequi Veneris, ſed caſtra Minerue,
Hæc docet, illa furit, hæc iuuat, illa nocet.

Cum ſit amor vetitus, veriti malus actus amoris,
Si malus ergo nocet, ſi nocet, ergo fuge;
Cuius capta timor, medium ſcelus, exitus ignis.
Tu fuge, tu reproba, tu metuendo caue.

Why the Sunne appeareth ruddie, and as it were bluſheth at his firſt riſing, *Alexander Necham* ſometimes Prior of Cirenceſter, tendreth the cauſe thus:

Sol vultu reſeo, rubicundo fulget in ortu,
Inceſtæ noctis facta pudore notans.
Nempe rubore ſuo tot damnat damna pudoris,
Cernere tot Phœbum geſta pudenda pudet:
Tot blandos nexus, tot ſuauia preſſa labellis,
Tot miſere Veneris monſtra nouella videt.

Frigi-

Frigida quòd nimium caleat laſciua ſenectus,
Ignis quòd gelido feruëat amne, ſtupet.

Of the firie colour of the Planet *Mars*, and the ſpots in the Moone, he giueth this reaſon;

Mars venerem ſecum deprenſam fraude mariti
Erubuit, ſuper eſt flammeus ille rubor.
Sed cur lunaris facies fuſcata videtur?
Qua vultu damnat, furta videre ſolet.
Adde quod Eccleſiam Phœbe, macula nota culpam
Signat, habet maculas vtraque Luna ſuas.

If you will read carping Epigrammaticall Verſes of a Durham Poet againſt *Ralph* the Prior, here you may haue them:

De ſene, de caluo, de delirante Radulpho
Omnia monſtra cano, nil niſi vera tamen:
Imputat errores alijs ſemper, ſibi nunquam,
Eſt alijs Argus, Tyreſiaſque ſibi.
Non vult eſſe bonus, ſed vult bonus eſſe videri,
Eſt ouis exterius, interiuſque Lupus.
Sm vita, canis offiesio, vulpecula fraude,
Mente lepus, paſſer rentbus, ore lupus.
Talis qui dæmon nunquam poterit niſi morte
Eſſe bonus, poſt quam deſinat eſſe malus.

The ſame Author playd alſo prettily vpon *William* & *Alan* Archdeacons of Northumberland and Durham:

Archileuitas inſerte Northumbria largos,
Dunelmum cupidos ſemper habere ſolet.
Nunc è conuerſo ſedem dotauit vtramque
Willielmi probitas, crimen Alane tuum.
Vos nunc degeneres patribus ſucceditis ambo,
Hic bonus, ante malus, hic malus, ante bonus.

Anſwerable to theſe were thoſe Verſes of the ſayd Durham Poet, vpon the fate of a pot and a pipkin, when the pot was all broken, and the pipkin loſt but the handle, by the fall of a Window:

Lapſa feneſtra ruit, luit vrna ſyphuſque propinquus,
Deſinit hæc eſſe prorſus, hic eſſe bene.

Alias.

Lapſa

Lapſa feneſtra ruit, ſciphus vrna luunt, nihil illa
Quo teneat, nihil hic quo teneatur, habet.

When King *Richard* the firſt was detained priſoner with the Emperor, one did write this ſupplicant verſe to the Emperor in a ſharpe cloſe:

Magnus es, & genibus flexis tibi ſuplicat orbis
Cum poſſis, noli ſauire, memento Neronis.

A Huſwife which had increaſed her familie in her husbands abſence, with a new Brat, aſſured her husband at his return, that ſhe conceiued it of a ſnow ball caſt at her: but hee conueying it away, ſelling it to a Beggar, aſſured her wtth the like lie, That as it was conceiued by ſnow, ſo it was melted away by the Sun: Which a Poet in the time of King *Iohn* expreſſed thus verie briefely, and for that age prettily:

Rebus in augendis longe remorante marito,
Vxor mœcha parit puerum; poſt multa reuerſo,
De niue conceptum fingit: fraus mutua, cautè
Suſtulit, aſportat, vendit, matrique reportans
Ridiculum ſimile, liquefactum ſole refingit.

But two others compriſed the ſame matter more ſuccinctly in this manner:

De niue conceptum quem mater adultera fingit,
Sponſus eum vendens, liquefactum ſole refinxit.

Vir quia quem reperit genitum niue fœmina fingit,
Vendit; & à ſimili liquefactum ſole refinxit.

That Scholler alſo could play at euen and odde, that could keepe the figure *Compar* ſo preciſely in theſe two Verſes vpon the Spring:

Turba colorum, vis violarum, pompa roſarum.
Induit hortos, purpurat agros, paſcit ocellos.

A Suter wearied with delayes in the Emperors Court, did at the length frame this Diſtich, and coled it on a wall.

Si nequeo placidas affari Cæſaris aures,
Saltem aliquis veniat, qui mihi dicat, Abi.

So a poore Engliſh man fed with vaine hope by many, in the time of King *Henrie* the third, did write this Diſtich:

Spem

Spem mihi dent alij magnam, rem tu citò paruam,
Res me parua iuuet, spes mihi magna nocet.

Against a carping companion was this made about that time by *Iohn Hauil*:

Zoile tu laudum cuneus, tu serra bonorum,
Magna doles, maiora notas, in maxima sæuis,

Such as can speake feelingly of Church liuings will not dissemble, That these were the foure entrances into the Church, which a Countreyman of ours long since in this manner Epigrammatically opened:

Ecclesias portis his quatuor itur in omnes,
Principis, & Symonis, Sanguinis atq; Dei.
Prima patet magnis, nummatis altera, charis
Tertia, sed raris ianua quarta patet.

Good also is that vnder S. *Peter* in the Cathedrall Church of Norwich, (were it not for the fault which is in the former) but therein you haue S. *Peters* Ship, Sea, Nets, and Fish:

Ecclesiam pro Naue rego, mihi climata mundi
Sunt mare, Scripturæ retia, pisces homo.

When *Eustathius* was elected Bishop of London, one congratulated his aduancement thus:

Omnes hic digni, tu dignior omnibus, omnes
Hic plene sapiunt, plenius ipse sapis.

Of a bragging brawle betweene two well met, was framed this by *Henry* of Winchester, but the beginning is lost:

Hic ait, ille negat, hic asserit, ille refellit,
Hic pranos multum prædicat, ille premit.
Fisus vterque sibi se venditat, iste decorem
Iactitat, ille decus, hic opus, alter opes.
Hic bonus, ille beatus, hic multis disserit, ille
Multiplicata refert: hic lenis, ille loquax.

When *Adrian* our Countryman had conuerted some people of Norway, and was made Pope, this was composed to his honour:

Conferet hic Roma, plus laudis quam sibi Roma,
Plus dabit hic orbi, quam dabit orbis ei.

But this would not easily be matched in our age, which was written in the time of K. *Henry* the sixt, ouer the entrance into

the

the Receipt at Westminster, to admonish Accountants to bee circumspect in entring, as *Ianus* with his two heads, and as vigilant in ending Exchequer accounts as *Argus* with his hundred eyes.

Ingrediens Iani, rediturae sis amulus Argi.

These are all of former times, and with the queint and most excellent ones of this our polite age, which euery where present themselues to our view, I will only recouer from oblition these made vpon the pictures of the two most potent and prudent Princes Queene *Elizabeth* of England, and Queene *Mary* of Scotland.

In *Elizabetham* Angliæ Regina.

Buchanan. *CVius imago? Dea, facie cui lucet in vna,*
Temperie mixta, Iuno, Minerua, Venus?
Est Dea, Quid dubitem? cui sic conspirat amicè
Masculavis, hilaris gratia, celsus honos:
Aut Dea si non est, Diua est quæ præsidet Anglis,
Ingenio, vultu, moribus aqua Deis.

In Eandem.

Quæ manus artificis tria sic confundit, vt vno
Gratia, maiestas, & decor ore micent?
Non pictoris opus fuit hoc, sed pectoris, vnde
Diuina in tabulam mentis imago fluit.

Maria Regina Scotiæ.

VT Mariam finxit natura, ars pinxit: vtrumque
Rarum Et sollertis summum opus artificis.
Ipse animum sibi dum pingit, sic vicit vtrumque
Vt natura rudis, ars videatur iners.

En tibi magnanima spirantia Principis ora
Omnia quam mundi mirantur Regna, vennsta

Non

Non decus ob formæ tantùm, prolemque decoram,
Innumeraſque animi dotes, quas dirite dextra
Infudit natura potens: ſed maſcula virtus,
Religionis amor, fidei conſtantia mentes
Plus rapit attonitas hominum, quàm forma vel oris
Gratia rara ſui.

* She ſending to Queene *Elizabeth* a Diamond faſhioned in the figure of an heart, accompanied it with theſe Verſes:

Quod te iam prudens fruitur, videt & amat abſens,
Hæc pignus cordis, gemma, & imago mei eſt.
Non eſt candidior, non eſt hac purior illo:
Quamuis dura magis, non magis firma tamen.

Paſſing good is that of the Scottiſh Poet (I know not his name) of the conbination of the Offices of Admirall of England and Maſterſhip of the Horſe, in the perſon of the Marques of Buckingham.

Buckinghamus Io Maris eſt præfectus & equis
Qui dominatus equis, nunc dominatur equis.
Sic inter ſuperos liquidas qui temperat undas
Neptunus celeres condominatur equis
Ecquis cui minimè placeat geminata poteſtas
Exemplum ſuperis cum placuiſſe videt.

About that time when our good King Defender of the Faith, remooued Doctor *Mountaine* to the Biſhopricke of Lincolne, one featly expreſſed the ſame in this Diſtich,

Defenſor Fidei Montem de ſede remouit,
Mira Fides montem qua remouere poteſt.

Rhymes.

Rhymes.

RHyming Verses, which are called *Versus Leonini*, (I know not wherefore, for a Lyons taile doth not answer to the middle part, as these Verses doe) beganne in the time of *Carolus magnus*, and were onely in request then and in many ages following, which delighted in nothing more than in this Minstrelsie of Meeters. I could present you with many of them, but few shall suffice, when as there are but few now which delight in them.

In the praise of *Miles* Earle of Hereford in the time of king *Stephen*, was this penned, in respect hee was both martiall and lettered:

Vatum & ducum gloria
Milo, onius in pectore
Certant vires & studia,
Certat Hector cum Nestore.
Virtutum priuilegia,
Mente geris & corpore.
Teq́, coronat arbore
Mars Phœbi, Phœbus propria.

Walter de Mapes Archdeacon of Oxford, who in the time of king *Henrie* the second filled England with his merriments, confessed his loue to good liquor, with the causes, in this manner:

Mihi est propositum in taberna mori,
Vinum sit appositum morientis ori:
Vt dicant cùm venerint, Angelorum chori,
Deus sit propitius huic potatori.
Poculis accenditur animi lucerna.

Cor

Cor imbutum nectare volat ad superna,
Mihi sapit dulcius vinum in taberna,
Quàm quod aquâ miscuit presulis pincerna.
Suum cuique proprium dat natura munus,
Ego nunquam potui scribere iciunus:
Me iciunum vincere posset puer unus.
Sitim & iciunium, odi tanquam funus.
Unicuique proprium dat natura donum,
Ego versus faciens, vinum bibabonum,
Et quod habent melius dolia vaponum
Tale vinum generat copiam sermonum.
Tales versus facio, quale vinum hibo,
Nihil possum scribere nisi sumpto cibo,
Nihil valet penitus quod iciunus scribo,
Nesonem post calices carmine preibo,
Mihi nunquam spiritus prophetia datur:
Nisi tunc cum fuerit, venter bene satur;
Cum in arce cerebri Bacchus dominatur,
In me Phœbus irruit ac miranda fatur.

The infirmitie and corruption of our nature prone ad sensualitie he acknowledgeth thus:

Via lata gradior more iuuentutis,
Implico me vitijs, immemor virtutis,
Voluptatis auidus, magis quàm salutis.
Mortuus in anima, curam gero cutis,
Mihi cordis grauitas, res videtur grauis,
Iocus est amabilis, dulciorque fauus;
Quicquid Venus imperat labor est suauis,
Quæ nunquam in mentibus habitat ignauis.
Quis in igne positus igni non vratur?
Quis in mundo demorans castus habeatur?
Vbi Venus digito iuuenes venatur,
Oculis illaqueat, facie prædatur.

This lustie Priest when the Pope forbad the Clergie their wiues, became Procter for himselfe and them, with these verses; desiring onely for his fee, that euerie Priest with his sweet-heart would say a Pater-noster for him:

Prisciani reguli penitus cassatur,

Sacerdos per Hic *&* Hæc *olim declinatur,*
Sed per Hic *solummodo, nunc articulatur.*
Cum per noſtrum præſulem Hæc *amouetur.*
Ita quidem preſbyter cepit allegare,
Peccat criminaliter qui vult ſeparare,
Quod Deus iniunxerat fœminam amare.
Tales dignum duxerunt, ſpores appellare.
O quàm dolor anxius, quam tormentũ graue,
Nobis eſt dimittere, quantam ſuauè.
O Romane Pontifex, ſtatuiſti praue,
Ne in tanto crimine moriaris, caue.
Non eſt innocentius, imò nocent verè,
Qui quod facto docuit, ſtudet abolere;
Et quod olim iuuenis voluit habere,
Modo vetus pontifex ſtudet prohibere.
Gignere nos præcipit vetus teſtamentum:
Vbi novum prohibet, nuſquam eſt inuentum,
Præſul qui contrarium donat documentum,
Nullum neceſſarium his dat argumentum,
Dedit enim Dominus maledictionem
Viro qui non fecerit generationem.
Ergo tibi conſulo, per hanc rationem,
Gignere, vt habeas benedictionem,
Nonnè de militibus milites procedunt?
Et reges à regibus qui ſibi ſuccedunt?
Per locum à ſimili omnes iura ladunt,
Clericos qui gignere crimen eſſe credunt.
Zacharias habuit prolem & vxorem,
Per virum quem genuit adeptus honorem;
Baptizauit enim noſtrum ſaluatorem:
Pereat, qui teneat novum hunc errorem.
Paulus cœlos rapitur ad ſuperiores,
Vbi multas didicit res ſecretiores,
Ad nos tandem rediens, inſtruensque mores,
Suas (inquit) habeat quilibet vxores.
Propter hæc & alia dogmata doctorum,
Reor eſſe melius, & magis decorum,
Quiſque ſuam habeat & non proximorum,

Ne

Ne incurrat odium & iram eorum,
Proximorum fœminas, filias, & neptes,
Violare nefas est, quare nihil discrepes.
Verè tuam habeas, & in hac delectes,
Diem vt sic vltimum tutius expectes.
Ecce iam pro clericis multum allegans,
Necnon pro presbyteris plura comprobans:
Pater-noster *nunc pro me quoniam peccavi,*
Dicat quisque presbyter cum sua suavi.

Merrie *Michael* the Cornish Poet, whose Rhymes for merrie England you may read in the 7. pag. begged his exhibition of King *Henrie* the third with this Distich:

Regi rector, Miles vt Hector, Dux vt Achilles,
Te quia sector, melle vector, mel mihi stillas.

The same *Michael* highly offended with *Henrie* of Aurench the Kings Poet, for disgracing Cornwal, thought to draw bloud of him with these bobbing rhymes:

Est tibi gamba capri, crus passeris, & latus apri,
Os leporis, catuli nasus, dens & gena muli,
Frons vetulæ, tauri caput, & color indigne Mauri:
His argumentis quænam est argutia mentis?
Quod non a monstro differs, satis hic tibi monstro.

If you please to heare a solemne plea at Reasons Bar, between the Eye and the Heart, runne over this which a Countryman of ours made in the time of King *Henrie* the third:

Quisquis Cordis & Oculi
Non sentit in se iurgia,
Non nouit cur sint stimuli,
Qua culpa seminarii,
Causam nescit periculi,
Cur alternant conuitia,
Cur procaces & amoti
Replicent in se vitia.
Cor sic affatur Oculum
Te peccati principium,
Te fontem, te fœminium,
Te mortis voco nuncium.

Tu domus meæ ianitor
Hosti non claudis ostium,
Familiaris proditor
Admittis aduersarium.
Nonnè fenestra diceris
Quod mors intrat ad animam;
Nonnè quod vides sequeris
Vt bos ductus ad victimam?
Saltem sordes quas ingeris,
Cur non lauas per lachrimam;
Aut quare non erueris,
Mentem fermentans anymam?
Cordi respondit oculus,
Iniustè de me quereris,
Seruus sum tibi sedulus,
Exequor quicquid iusseris.
Nonne tu mihi præcipis,
Sicut & membris cæteris?
Non ego, tu te decipis,
Nuntius sum quo tu miseris.
Cur damnatur apertio?
Corpori necessaria,
Sine cuius obsequio,
Cuncta languent officia.
Quo si fiat ereptio,
Cum sim fenestra peruia,
Si quod recepi nuntio,
Quæ putatur iniuria?
Addo quòd nullo puluere
Quem immitto pollueris,
Nullum malum te ladere
Potest, nisi consenseris.
De corde mala prodeunt,
Nihil inuitum pateris,
Virtutes non intereunt,
Nisi culpam commiseris.
Dum sic vterque disputat
Soluto pacis osculo,

Ratio litem amputat
Diffinitiuo calculo.
Vtrumque reum imputat
Sed non pari periculo,
Nam cordi causam reputat,
Occasionem oculo.

Dan Elingham, a Monke of Linton of Saint *Benedicts* Order, comming to the White-Friars in Notingham, found there *Iohn Baptist* painted in a White-Friars weed; whereat meruailing, hee coled out these Rhymes vpon the wall neere to the Picture;

Christi Baptista, vestis non te decet ista,
Qui te vestiuit fratrem, maledictus abiuit.
Nunquam Messias frater fuerat, nec Helias,
Non stat plebs lata, dum sit pro fratre propheta.
Si fratrem Ionam fingis, Geezi tibi ponam:
Ac Iebusæum, ne iungus his Helizæum.

But a White-Friar there answered *Elingham* with these following in the person of *Iohn Baptist*:

Elingham mentiris, metris fatuis quoq; miris
Atque ea qua nescis, sic astrnis vt ea quæ scis,
Nam Deus est testis, decet hac me candida vestis,
Plusquam te vestis pulla, sine nigra cuculla.
Sum Carmelita merito, sed tu Geezita.
Ac frater fictus Benedicti, non benedictus.

He which made this, when King *Edward* the first and the Pope concurred in exacting a payment from the Clergie, should haue smarted, had he beene knowne.

Ecclesiæ nauis titubat, regni quia clauis,
Errat, Rex, Papa facti sunt, vnica capa,
Hoc faciunt, do, des, *Pilatus hic, alter Herodes.*

Salomon a Iew fell into a lakes at Tewksburie vpon a Saturday, a Christian offered to pull him out, but he refused, because it was the Sabbath day of the Iewes, whereupon the Christian would not suffer him to be drawne out vpon the Sunday, being the Sabbath of the Christians, and there hee lay. This was then briefely expressed Dialogue-wise between the Christian and him in these rhyming verses:

Tende manus Salomon, ego te de ſtercore tollam,
Sabbata noſtra colo, de ſtercore ſurgere nolo.
Sabbata noſtra quidem Salomon celebrabis ibidem.

A merrie learned Lawyer which had receiued wine for a regard or remembrance, from the Abbot of Merton, who had entertained him in a cauſe; ſent theſe two verſes as ſtanding vpon his integritie againſt bribes, and requiring rather good euidence than good wine:

Vinum tranſmiſſum nunc me facit eſſe remiſſum,
Conuiuis vina, canſis tua iura propina.

The Abbot which perſuaded himſelfe what would moue the Lawyer, when Wine could not, returned theſe three Diſtichs:

Tentaui temerè vinô te, poſſe mouere,
Non moui verè, ſed forte moueberis are.

Vinum non quaris, tinuit ſed ſi ſonus aris,
Et ſpe duceris, forſitan alter eris.

Vt mihi ſis mitis, tibi miſi pocula vitis,
Nec tamen illa ſitis deſinit, vnde ſitis.

King *Edward* the third when he firſt quartered the Armes of France with England, declared his claime in this kind of Verſe thus;

Rex ſum regnorum binâ ratione duorum,
Anglorum regno ſum Rex ego iure paternô,
Matris iure quidem Francorũ nuncupor idem.
Hinc eſt Armorum variatio facta meorum.

Theſe following were made by his Poet, when *Philip de* Valoys the French King lurked in Cambray; and ſo well liked of him, that he ſware by S. *George* they were valiant Verſes, and commanded them to be ſhot vpon an arrow into the Citie, as a Cartell of Challenge:

Si valeas, venias Valoys, depelle timorem,
Non lateas, pateas, maneas, oſtende vigorem.

In the Chapiter houſe of Yorke Minſter is written this in commendation thereof:

Vt roſa flos florum, ſic eſt domus iſta domorum.

The Exchequer Officers were Extorters in the time of King *Henrie*

Henrie the fourth, otherwiſe *Henrie Bell* (Collector of the Cuſtome, as he ſtileh himſelfe at that time) would neuer haue written a rhyming long Satyr againſt them, which beginneth thus:

O Scacci Camera, locus eſt mirabilis ille.
Vt referam vera, tortores ſunt ibi mille.
Si contingat ibi temet quid habere patrandum.
Certe dico tibi cetum reperire nefandum.

And concludeth in this manner:

O ſic vexate tortoribus & cruciate
Non dices verè propter tales miſerere.

But this is good aduice which hee giueth to ſuch as haue to deale with the Officers of the Receit.

Qui tallas ſcribunt, cum murmure ſæpe loquuntur.
Summas qui que ſolent in magnâ ſcribere pelle.
Scribere valdè dolent, dùm non ſit ſoluere bellè.
Eſcas manè datas propter ientacula pones,
Coſtas aſſatas, piſces, pinguéſque capones,
Illos confortà paritèr per fortia vina,
Weſtminſter porta, pretalibus eſt medicina.

Now for the Fleet then he writeth thus:

Cum ſis in Fleta, patieris mille moleſta,
Illic dona dabis, ſi ſanus vis fore puncto,
Nam cuſtos Fleta bona de priſonibus vnit,
Ni ſoluant latè mox hos per vincula punit:
Illis qui baculos portant, oſtendere debes,
Valde pios loculos, & ludere prabeo, prabes.

In the time of King *Henrie* the fourth, when in leuying of a Subſidie, the Rich would not, and the Poore could not pay, ſo they of the meaner ſort bare the burthen; a skilfull Dicer, and no vnskilfull Rhymer, wrote theſe verſes;

Dews As *non poſſunt*, & Siſe Sinke *ſoluere nolunt*;
Eſt igitur notum, Cater Tra *ſoluere totum.*

Of the decay of Gentrie one made theſe Rhymes:

Ex quo nobilitas ſeruilia cœpit amare,
Nobilitas cœpit cum ſeruis degenerare.

Many more, & of great varietie of meeters in this kind I could preſent you withall, for theſe Rhymers haue as curious obſeruations in their *Arte Rithmizandi*, as the Italian makers, in their

Stanzas, *Quartetts*, *Tercetts*, *Octaues*; but now they are counted long eared which delight in them.

Beſide theſe, our Poets haue their knackes, (as yong ſchollers call them) as *Ecchoes*, *Achroſtiches*, *Serpentine* verſes, *Recurrents*, *Numerals*, *&c.* Yea, and our Proſe Authours could vſe *Achroſtiches*, for *Ranulph* of Cheſter began the firſt Chapter of his *Polycronicon* with *P.* the ſecond with *R.* the third with *E.* the fourth with *S.* the fifth with *N.* &c. as if you would ſpell the firſt Chapter of his Booke, you ſhall find, *Præſentem Chronicam compilauit Ranulphus Monachus Ceſtrenſis.* And why not as well as *Agapetus* the Greeke, who did the like in his admonitions to *Iuſtinian* the Emperor.

But I wil end with this of *Odo* holding Maſter Doctors mule and *Anne* with her Table cloath: which coſt the maker much fooliſh labour, for it is a perfect verſe, and euerie word is the verie ſame both backward and forward.

Odo tenet mulum, madidam mappam tenet Anna.

Anna tenet mappam madidam, mulum tenet Odo.

Epitaphs.

Epitaphs.

GReat hath been the care of burial euen ſince the firſt times, as you may ſee by the examples of *Abraham*, *Iacob*, *Ioſeph*, *Ioſuah*, the old Prophet in Bethel, and *Tobie*; and alſo by that in holy Scriptures, *Mortuo ne deneges gratiam.* The Iewes annoynted the dead bodies, wrapped them in Syndon, layed them in couered Sepulchres hewed out of ſtone. The Ægyptians embalmed and filled them with odoriferous ſpices, reſeruing them in Glaſſe or Coffins; the Aſſyrians in wax and honie; the Scythians carried about the elenſed Carkaſſes to the friends of the deceaſed for fortie dayes, with ſolemne banquets, And that we may not particulate, the Romans ſo farre exceeded in funerall honours and ceremonies, with Oyntments, Images, Bonfires of moſt pretious wood, Sacrifices, and banquets, burning their dead bodies vntil about the time of *Theodoſius*, that Lawes were enacted to reſtrain the exceſſe. Neither haue any neglected buriall but ſome ſauage Nations, as Bactrians, which caſt their dead to their dogs; ſome varlet Philoſophers, as *Diogenes*, which deſired to bee deuoured of Fiſhes; ſome diſſolute Courtiers, as *Mecænas*, who was woont to ſay;

Non tumulum curo, ſepelit natura relictos.

As another ſayd;

De terra in terram, & quæuis terra ſepulchrum.

Yea, ſome of eſpeciall note amongſt vs neglecting the laſt dutie, either vpon a ſparing or a preciſe humor, are content to commit to the earth their Parents, Wiues, and the neereſt vnto them, *in tenebris*, with little better than *Sepulchra Aſinorum.* As for thoſe which Philoſophically diſlike Monuments and memo-

rialls

rialls after their death, add those that affect them, I thinke as *Plinie* did, speaking of *Virginius* and *Apronius*, That both of them doe ambitiously march with like paces toward Glorie, but by diuers wayes these openly, in that they desire their due titles; those other couertly, in that they would seeme carelesly to contemne them.

Pl. li. 6. Ep. 10. & li. 9. Ep. 9.

But among all Funerall honors, Epitaphs haue alwayes been most respectiue, for in them loue was shewed to the deceased, memorie was continued to posteritie, friends were comforted, and the Reader put in mind of humane frailtie.

The inuention of them proceeded from the presage or foresheeling of immortalitie, implanted in all men naturally, and is referred to the schollers of *Linus*, who first bewailed their master when he was slaine, in doleful verses then called of him *Ælinum*, afterward *Epitaphia*, for that they were first sung at Burialls, after ingrauen vpon the Sepuchres.

It were needlesse to set downe here the Lawes of *Plato*, That an Epitaph should be compriſed in foure Verses: or of the Lacedemonians, who reserued this honour onely to martial men and chast women: or how the most antient (especially the Greeke) were written in *Elegiac* Verse, after in Prose.

How Monuments were erected most vsually along the high-way side, to put passengers in mind, that they are as those were, Mortall.

How such as violated Sepulchres were punished with death, banishment, condemnation to the Mines, losse of members, according to circumstnace of fact and person, and how sacred they were accounted.

In which regard I cannot but giue you the words out of the *Nouella Leges Valentiniani Augusti: De Sepulchris, titulo v.* which are worth reading: *Scimus, nec vana fides, & solutas membris animas habere sensum, & in originem suam spiritum redire cœlestem. Hoc libris veteris sapientiæ, hoc religionis, quam veneramur & colimus, declaratur arcanis. Et licet occasus neeessitatem mens diuina non sentiat, amant tamen animæ sedem corporum relictorum, & nescio qua sorte rationis occultæ sepulchri honore lætentur: cuius tanta permaneat cura temporibus, vt videamus in hos vsus sumptu nimio pretiosa montium metalla transf-*

transferri, operoſaſque moles ſenſu laborante componi. Quod prudentium certè intelligentia recuſaret, ſi nihil crederet eſſe poſt mortem. Nimis barbara eſt & veſana crudelitas, munus extremum luce carentibus inuidere, & dirutis per inexpiabile crimen, ſepulchris, monſtrare cœlo eorum reliquias humatorum. Againſt which I cannot without griefe remember, how barbarouſly and vnchriſtianly ſome not long ſince haue offended, yea, ſome *Mingendo in patrios cineres*, which yet wee haue ſeene ſtrangely reuenged.

I could here alſo call to your remembrance, how the place of buriall was called by S. *Paul, Seminatio*, in the reſpect of the aſſured hope of reſurrection; of the Greekes, *Cæmiterion*, as a ſleeping place vntill the reſurrection; and of the Hebrews, The Houſe of the Liuing, in the ſame reſpect; as the Germanes cal Churchyards vntill this day, Gods-aker, or Gods-field. And in the like ſence Tombes were named *Requietoria, Oſſuaria, Cineraria, Domus æterna, &c.* As you may ſee in old Inſcriptions at Rome, and elſewhere; which *Lucian* ſcoffingly termed, Campes and Cottages of Carkaſſes.

Notorious it is to all, how the ſame *Lucian* bringeth in *Diogenes* laughing and out-laughing King *Mauſolus*, for that hee was ſo pittifully preſſed and cruſhed with an huge heape of ſtones vnder his ſtately monument *Mauſoleum*, for the magnificence accounted among the worlds wonders: But monuments anſwerable to mens worth, ſtates, and places, haue alwayes beene allowed; yet ſtately Sepulchres for baſe fellowes haue alwayes lyen open to bitter jeſts, as that Marble one of *Lucinus* the Barbar, which one by way of compariſon thus derided, with a doubt thereon, whither God regarded men of worth;

Marmoreo Licinus tumulo iacet, at Cato parvo,
Pompeius nullo. Credimus eſſe Deos?

Whereupon another replied with an aſſurance that God doth regard worthy men.

Saxa premunt Licinum, vehit altum fama Catonem,
Pompeium tituli, cedimus eſſe Deos.

As for ſuch as burie themſelues liuing, & ſay they liue to themſelues, when they liue neither to themſelues, nor to others, but

to

to their bellie, eaſe, and pleaſure, well worthie are they to haue while they liue that Epitaph which *Seneca* deuiſed for *Vatia* their fellow, to be inſcribed vpon his houſe, *Hic ſitus eſt Vatia*, and no memoriall at all when they are dead.

It is not impertinent to note in one word, as the antient Romans beganne Epitaphs with D. M. for *Diis Manibus*. D.M.S. (*id eſt*) *Diis Manibus Sacram. Hic ſitus eſt. Hoſpes*, as ſpeaking to the Reader. So we and other Chriſtians began with *Hic deponitur, Hic iacet, Hic requieſcit, Hic tumulatur*. In French, *Icy giſt, Here lieth*: and in latter time according to the doctrine of the time, *Ora pro, &c. Of your charitie, &c.* And now after the antient manner, *D.O.M.* for *Deo Optimo Maximo. Poſteritate ſacrum. Memoriæ ſacrum. Deo & poſteris. Virtute & honori ſacrum, &c.*

Likewiſe as our Epitaphs were concluded with, *On whoſe Soule God haue mercie, Cuius animæ propitietur Deus.* God ſend him a ioyfull reſurrection, &c. ſo theirs with, *Hoc monumentum poſuit vel fecit*, in theſe letters, *M. P. M. F.* in the behalfe of him that made the monument; with *Vale, Vale, & ſalue anima, nos eo ordine quo natura iuſſerit ſequemur*. With *H.M. H.N.S.* for *Hoc Monumentum hæredes non ſequitur*. When they would not haue their heires intombed therein, with *Rogo per Deos ſuperos inferioſque oſſa noſtra ne violes*. And moſt commonly with *Sit tibi terra leuis*, in theſe notes, *S.T.T.L.* And ſometime with *Quietem poſteri non inuideant*.

But omitting this diſcourſe, I will offer vnto your view a number of choyce Epitaphs of our Nation, for matter & conceit ſome good, ſome bad, that you may ſee how learning ebbed and flowed, moſt of them recouered from the iniurie of time by writers; and will begin with that at Rome as moſt antient, erected to the memorie of a Britton, who after the manner of the time tooke a Roman name.

M. VLPIO IVSTO. Q. SIG. AVG. MILITAVIT, AN. XXV. VIXIT. XLV. NATIONE BRITO. FEC.

M. VLSIVS RESPECTVS VEH. AVG. AMICO OPTIMO DE SE BENE MERENTI.

Arthur the valorous vpholder of the ruinous ſtate of Brittaine,

taine againſt the Saxons, about the yeare 500 was buried ſecretly at Glaſtenburie, leſt the enemie ſhould offer indignitie to the dead bodie, and about 700 yeares after, when a graue was to be made in the Church yard there, a ſtone was found between two Pyramides deepe in the ground, with a croſſe of lead infixed into the lower part thereof, and inſcribed in the inner ſide of the Croſſe in rude Characters, which the Italians now call Gotiſh letters;

HIC IACET SEPVLTVS INCLYTVS REX ARTVRIVS IN INSVLA AVALONIA.

Vnder which in a Trough of Oke were found his bones, which the Monkes tranſlated into the Church, and honoured them with a Tomb, but diſhonored them with theſe hornpipe verſes;

Hic iacet Arturus flos regum, gloria regni,
Quem morum probitas commendat laude perenni.

Auguſtine the firſt Archbiſhop of Canterburie, who firſt preached Chriſt to the Engliſh Nation, conuerted the Kentiſh men, and reuiued Chriſtianitie in this Ile, (which flouriſhed among the Brittons many yeres before his comming) was buried at Canterburie in S. *Peters* portch, with this Epitaph;

Hic requieſcit Dominus Auguſtinus Dorobernenſis Archiepiſcopus primus, qui olim huc à beato Gregorio Romana Vrbis Pontifice directus, & à Deo operatione miraculorum ſuffultus Ethelbertum regem, ac gentē illius ab idolorum cultu ad Chriſti fidem perduxit, & completis in pace diebus officij ſui, defunctus eſt ſeptimo Kalendas Iunias, eodem Rege regnante.

In the ſame place were interred the ſixe ſucceeding Archbiſhops, for whom and *Auguſtine* making the ſeuenth, were theſe Verſes as common to them all, written on the wal with this title, as I find them in *Geruaſius Dorobernenſis:*

Septem prima Eccleſiæ Anglorum.
Columna.

Auguſtinus, Laurentius, Mellitus, Iuſtus, Honorius,
Deus-dedit Theodorus.

Septem ſunt Angliæ primates & prosapiæ,
Septem rectores, Cœlo ſeptemque throni,

Septem

Septem ciſterna vitæ ſeptémque lucernæ,
Et ſeptem palmæ regni, ſeptémque Coronæ
Septem ſunt ſtellæ quas hæc tenet area cella.

But *Theodore* the laſt of the ſeuen, which firſt taught Greek in England, and died in the yeare 713. had this ſeuerally inſcribed vpon his tombe;

Scandens alma noua fœlix conſortia vitæ.
Ciuibus Angelicis iunctus in arce poli.

Cedwal King of the Weſt-Saxons went to Rome in the yeare 689. and there being baptiſed, renounced the world, ended his life, and was buried with this Epitaph;

Culmen, opes, ſobolem, pollentia regna, triumphos
Exuuias, proceres, mania, caſtra, lares:
Quæque patrum virtus, & quæ congeſſerat ipſe,
Cedwal armi potens liquit amore Dei.

With ſome more which you may ſee in *Paulus Diaconus* and *Beda*.

King *Edgar* ſyrnamed the Peaceable, the great patron and fauourer of Monkes, deuiſed well for his foundation of ſo many Abbeys this Epitaph;

Autor opum, vindex ſcelerum, largitor honorum,
Sceptriger Eadgarus regna ſuperna petit.
Hic alter Salomon, legum pater, orbita pacis,
Quòd caruit bellis, claruit inde magis.
Templa Deo, templis Monachos, monachis dedit agros:
Nequitia lapſum, inſtitiaque locum.
Nouit enim regno verum perquirere falſo:
Immenſum modica, perpetuumque breui.

To the honour of King *Alfred* a godly, wiſe, and warrelike Prince, and an eſpeciall aduancer of learning, was made this, better than that time commonly offoorded;

Nobilitas innata tibi, probitatis honorem
Armipotens Alfrede dedit, probitáſque laborem,
Perpetuúmque labor nomen: cui mixta dolori
Gaudia ſemper erant: ſpes ſemper mixta timori.
Si modo victor eras ad craſtina bella parabas.
Si modo victus eras in craſtina bella parabas.
Cui veſtes ſudore iugi, cui ſæpe cruore

Tinctæ

Tincta iugi, quantum sit onus regnare probârunt.
Non fuit immensi quisquam per climata mundi
Cui tot in aduersis vel respirare liceret:
Nec tamen aut ferro contritus ponere ferrum,
Aut gladio potuit vitæ regnique labores.
Iam post transactos vitæ regnique labores
Christus ei sit vera quies, & vita perennis.

It is merualous, how immediately after this time learning decayed in this Realme, for *Iohn Erigena (alias) Scotus*, fauoured of *Charles* the Bald King of France, and the aforesaid *Alfred* for his learning, when he was stabbed by his schollers at Malmesburie, was buried with this rude, rough, and vnlearned Verse;

Clauditur in tumulo Sanctus sophista Iohannes;
Qui ditatus erat, iam viuens dogmate mîro.
Martyrio tandem Christi conscendere regnum
Quo meritis, regnat sancti per secula cuncti.

And from this time learning so low ebbed in England, that betweene Thames and Trent there was scant one found which could vnderstand Latyne; and that you may perceiue, when as *Hugoline* Treasurer to King *Edward* the Confessor, had these most silly verses engrauen vpon his monument in the old Chapter house of Westminster;

Qui ruis ininstè capit hic Hugoline locas te,
Laude pia claret, quia martyribus nec eclaret.

But shortly after the Conquest learning reuiued, as appeareth by these that follow, which were cast in a more learned mould than the former.

King *William* syrnamed the Conqueror for his conquest of England, was buried at Cane in Normandie, with this Epitaph, discouered in the late ciuill warres of France, but mentioned in *Gemeticensis*;

Qui rexit rigidos Normannos atque Britannos
Audacter vicit, fortiter obtinuit:
Et Cenomanenses virtute contudit enses,
Imperijque sui legibus applicauit:
Rex magnus parua tegit hic Gulielmus in vrna:
Sufficit & magno parua domus domino.

Te-

Te septem gradibus sol volverat atque duobus,
Virginis in gremio Phœbus, & hic obiit.

Vpon *Stigand* Archbishop of Canterburie, degraded for his instrusion and corruption, I find this most viperous Epitaph in an old Manuscript, which seemed to proceed from the malice of the Normans against him:

Hic iacet Herodes Herode ferocior, huius
Inquinat infernum spiritus, ossa solum.

William the valiant Earle of Flaunders, Grand-child to this King *William* the Conqueror, sonne to *Robert*, who vnhappy in his state, losing the hope of his Kingdome of England, and dying of a wound in his hand, was not altogether vnhappie in his Poet, which made him this Epitaph;

Vnicus ille ruit, cuius non terga sagittam,
Cuius nosse pedes non potuere fugam.
Nil nisi fulmen erat, quoties res ipsa monebat,
Et si non fulmen, fulminis instar erat.

King *Henrie* the first for his learning surnamed *Beuclerke*, had this flattering Epitaph, as Poets could flatter in all ages:

Rex Henricus obit, decus olim, nunc dolor orbis,
Numina fleut numen deperisse suum.
Mercurius minor eloquio, vi mentis Apollo,
Iupiter imperio, Marsque vigore gemunt.
Anglia quæ cura, quæ sceptro Principis huius,
Ardua splenduerat, iam tenebrosa ruit.
Hoc cum rege suo, Normannia cum duce marcet,
Nutrix hæc puerum, perdidit illa virum.

Whereas his dead King was so diuided, that his heart and braines were buried in Normandie, and his bodie in England; these Verses were made by *Arnolph* of Lisieux;

Henrici, cuius celebrat vox publica nomen,
Hoc pro parte iacent membra sepulta loco.
Quem neque viuentem capiebat terra, nec vnus
Defunctum potuit consepelire locus.
In tria partitus, sua iura quibus q; resignat
Partibus, illustrans sic tria regna tribus.
Spiritui Cœlum: cordi cerebróque dicata est,
Neustria: quod dederat Anglia, corpus habet.

Of

Of him alſo another compoſed theſe in reſpect of his peaceable gouernment, and troubles which enſued vnder King *Stephen* both in England and Normandie:

Anglia lugeat hinc, Normannica gens fleat illinc.
Occidit Henricus modò lux, nunc luctus vtrique.

Vpon *William* ſonne of King *Henrie* the firſt, and heire apparant of this Realme, drowned vpon the coaſt of Normandie, I haue found this Epitaph;

Abſtulit hunc terra matrimaris vnda nouerca,
Proh dolor? occubuit Sol Anglisus, Anglia plora:
Quaque prius fueras gemino radiata nitore,
Extincto nato viuas contenta parente.

But well it was with England in that hee was ſo preuented, which threatned to make the Engliſh draw the plough as Oxen. (*Hypodigma.*)

Maud daughter to the aforeſaid King, wife to *Henrie* the fourth, Emperor, mother to King *Henrie* the ſecond; who intituled her ſelfe Empreſſe and *Auguſta*, for that ſhee was thrice ſolemnly crowned at Rome, (as *R. de Diceto* teſtifieth) & *Anglorum Domina*, becauſe ſhe was heire apparant to the Crowne of England, was verie happie in her Poet, who in theſe two ſeuerall verſes contained her princely Parentage, match, and Iſſue:

Magna ortu, maiorq́, viro, ſed maxima partu,
Hic iacet Henrici filia, ſponſa, parens.

Alberic Vere Grandfather to the firſt Earle of Oxford, and his ſonne *William*, were buried together *Anno* 1088, with this Epitaph at Colne, where he was founder, and afterward Monk, as it is in the Annals of Abingdon Abbey:

En puer, en ſenior, pater alter, filius alter,
Legem, fortunam, terram venêre ſub vnam.

Which is not vnlike that of *Conrad* the Emperor, at Spires in Germanie.

Filius hîc, pater hîc, auus hîc, proauus iacet iſtic.

Thomas Becket Archbiſhop of Canterburie, ſlaine in Chriſts Church at Canterburie at Chriſtmaſſe, had theſe Epitaphs expreſſing the cauſe, the time, and place of his death, made by his eſpeciall fauourer;

Pro Christi sponsa, Christi sub tempore, Christi
In Templo, Christi verus amator obit.

Quinta dies natalis erat, flos orbis ab orbe
Carpitur, & fructus incipio esse poli.

Quis moritur? præsul: Cur? pro Grege: Qualiter? ense:
Quando? natali: Quis locus? Ara Dei.

For *Theobald* of Bloys Earle of Champaine, Nephew to King *Henrie* the first, *Giraldus Cambrensis* Bishop of S. *Davids* in Wales, made this,

Ille comes, Comes ille pius Theobaldus eras, quem
Gaudet habere polus, terra carere dolet.
Non hominem possum, non audeo dicere numen:
Mors probat hunc hominem, vita fuisse Deum.
Trans hominem, citraq; Deum, plus hoc, minus istud,
Nescio quis, neuter, inter vtrumq; fuit.

Vitalis Abbot of Westminster, which died in the time of the Conquerer, had this Epitaph;

Qui nomen traxit à vita, mortem vocante
Abbas Vitalis transiit, hicque iacet.

And for *Laurence* Abbot of the same place, which died 1176. was made this alluding to his name:

Pro meritis vitæ dedit isti Laurea nomen,
Detur ei vitæ laurea pro meritis.

These two haply may find as much fauour with some, if one word doth not preiudice, as that antient one of *Floridus* so highly commended;

Quod vixi flos est, seruat lapis hic mihi nomen,
Nolo Deos manes, flos mihi pro titulo.

Gervais de Bloys base sonne to King *Stephen*, and Abbot also of the same Church, was buried with the aforesayd in the Cloyster, with this,

De Regum genere pater hic Gervasius ecce
Monstrat defunctus, mors rapit omne genus.

William de Albeney Earle of Arundel and Butler to the King, was buried at Wimondham which he founded, with this;

Huna

Hunc pincerna locum fundauit, & hic iacet, illa
Quæ dedit huic domui, iam sine fine tenet.

That mightie Monarch King *Henrie* the second, which by his owne right adioyned Aniou, Mayne, and Touraine, by his wife Aquitaine, Poyctou, and by conquest Ireland, to the crown of England, and commanded from the Pyrene mountaines, to the Orcades, was honoured with this Distich while he liued, containing his princely prayses:

Nec laudem, nec munus amat, nec honore superbit,
Nec læsus lædit, nec dominando premit.

And after his death with this Epitaph:

Rex Henricus eram, mihi plurima regna subegi,
Multipliciq́ modo, Duxque Comesque fui.
Cui satis ad votum non essent omnia terræ
Climata, terra modo sufficit octo pedum.
Qui legis hæc pensa discrimina mortis, & in me
Humanæ speculum conditionis habe.
Sufficit hic tumulus, cui non suffecerat orbis,
Res breuis ampla mihi, cui fuit ampla breuis.

Rosamond the Faire his paramour, daughter to *Walter* Lord Clifford, and mother to *William Longspee* the first Earle of Sarisburie, eternised by Master *Daniels* Muse; had this nothing answerable to her beautie:

Hæc iacet in tumba Rosa Mundi, non Rosamunda,
Non redolet, sed olet quæ redolere solet.

William Longspee Earle of Sarum base sonne to King *Henrie* the second by this lady, had an Epitaph not vnlike to that of his mother;

Elos Comitum Willielmus cognomine Longus
Ensis vaginam cæpit habere breuem.

For *Rhees ap Gruffith ap Rhees ap Theodor* Prince of South-Wales, renowned in his time, these funerall Verses were made amongst others:

Nobile Cambrensis cecidit diadema decores,
Hoc est, Rhesus obit: Cambria tota gemit.
Subtrahitur, sed non moritur, quia semper habetur;
Ipsius egregium nomen in orbe nouum.

Hic tegitur, sed detegitur, quia fama perennis
Non sinit illustrem voce latere ducem:
Excessit probitate modum, sensu probitatem,
Eloquio sensum, moribus eloquium.

The glorie of that magnanimious and Lyon-like Prince King *Richard* the first, renowned for his conquest of Cyprus (the king whereof he tooke and kept in fetters of siluer) and for his great exployts in the Holy land; stirred vp the wits of the best Poets of that age to honour him with these Epitaphs which follow, when he was slaine in viewing the Castle of Chaluz in Limósin;

Hic Richarde iaces, sed mors si cederet armis
Victa timore tui, cederet ipsa tuis.

Another also writ of him,

Istius in morte perimit formica Leonem:
Proh dolor; in tanti funere mundus obit.

An English Poet imitating the Epitaph made of *Pompey* and his childeren, whose bodies were buried in diuers Countries, made these following of the glorie of this one King, diuided in three places by his funerall:

Viscera Carceolum, corpus fons seruat Ebrandi,
Et cor Rothomagum magne Richarde tuum.
In tria diuiditur vnus, qui plus fuit vno.
Non vno iaceat gloria tanta loco.

At Font Euerard where his bodie was interred with a gilt Image, were these six excellent Verses written in golden letters, containing his greatest and most glorious atchieuements, as his victorie against the Sicilians, his conquering of Cyprus, the sinking of the great Galleasse of the Saracens, the taking of their Conuoy, which in the East parts is called a Caruana, and defending of Ioppa in the Holy-land against them:

Scribitur hoc tumulo (Rex auree) laus tua, tota
Aurea, materia conueniente nota.
Laus tua prima fuit Siculi, Cyprus altera, Dromo
Tertia, Caruana quarta, suprema Iope.
Suppressi Siculi, Cyprus pessundata, Dromo
Mersus, Caruana capta, retenta Iope.

Bu

But ſharpe and Satyricall was that one verſe, which by alluding noted his taking the Chalices from Churches, for his ranſome and place of his death, which was called Chaluz;

Chriſte tui calicis prædo, ſit præda Chaluzis.

Sauaricus Biſhop of Bath and Wells, a ſtirring Prelat, which laboured moſt for the redeeming King *Richard* when hee was captiue in Auſtria, and is famous in the Decretals (*lib.* 3. *tit.* 90. *Nouit ille*) had this Epitaph, for that he was alwayes gadding vp and downe the world, and had little reſt;

Hoſpes erat mundo per mundum ſemper eundo,
Sic ſuprema dies, ſit ſibi prima quies.

And the like in late yeres was engrauen vpon the monument of *Iacobus Triuulcio* a militarie man of the ſame mettal, as *Lodouic Guicciardin* reporteth;

HIC MORTVVS REQVIESCIT SEMEL, QVI VIVVS REQVIEVIT NVNQVAM.

But *Similis* Captaine of the Guard to *Adrian* the Emperour, when hee had paſſed a moſt toyleſome life, after hee had retired himſelfe from ſeruice, and liued priuatly ſeuen yeres in the country, acknowledged that he had liued only them ſeuen yeares, as he cauſed to be inſcribed vpon his monument thus;

Hic iacet Similis, cuius ætas multorum annorum
fuit, ipſe ſeptem duntaxat
annos vixit.

It may be doubted whether *Wulgrine* the Organiſt was ſo good a Muſition, as *Hugh* Archdeacon of Yorke was a Poet, which made this Epitaph for him;

Te Wulgrine cadente cadunt vox, Organa, cantus,
Et quicquid gratum gratia vocis habet.
Voce, lyra, modulis, Syrenes, Orphea, Phœbum
Vnus tres poteras equiparare tribus.
Si tamen illorum non fallet fama locorum,
Quod fueras nobis, hoc eris Elyſijs.
Cantor eris, qui cantor eras, hic charus & illic.
Orpheus alter eras, Orpheus alter eris.

Vpon one *Peter* a religious man of this age, I found this;

Petra capit Petri cineres, animam Petra Chriſtus.
Sic ſibi diuiſit vtráque petra Petrum.

Vpon the death of *Morgan* baſe ſonne of King *Henrie* the ſecond, was made this Epitaph, alluding to his name in that alluding age;

Larga, benigna, decens, iacet hic ſtirps regia, morum
Organa Morgano fracta iacente, ſilent.

King *Iohn* a great Prince but vnhappie, had theſe Epitaphs bewraying the hatred of the Clergie toward him;

Hoc in ſarophago ſepelitur Regis imago
Qui moriens multum ſedauit in orbe tumultum,
Et cui connexa dum vixit probra manebant.
Hunc mala poſt mortem timor eſt ne fata ſequantur.
Qui legis hæc metuens dum cernis te moriturum,
Diſcito quid rerum pariat tibi meta dierum.

* But this was moſt malicious, and proceeded from a viperous mind;

Anglia ſicut adhuc ſordet fœtore Iohannis,
Sordida fœdatur, fœdante Iohanne, gehenna.

In the time of King *Henrie* the third they began to make Epitaphs (as they cal it now) out of *Propria quo maribus*, as ſome doe in our age; but among them this was ſhort & good for *William* Earle of Pembroke and Martiall of England, buried in the Temple Church;

Sum quem Saturnum ſibi ſenſit Hibernia, Solem
Anglia, Mercurium Normannia, Gallia Martem.

And this was not bad for *Richard de Clare* Earle of Gloceſter and Hereford, which died *Anno* 1262.

Hic pudor hippoliti, Paridis gena, ſenſus Ulyſſis,
Æneæ pietas, Hectoris ira iacet.

I doubt not but this rhyme of *Symon Montford* Earle of Leiceſter, ſlaine at Eueſham, found fauour in that age, as the Earle himſelfe, who was ſo followed by the people, that he durſt confront his Soueraigne King *Henrie* the third; and as the Epitaph doth imply, was the peerleſſe man of that time, for valour, perſonage, and wiſedome;

Nunc dantur fato, caſúque cadunt iterato,
Simone ſublato, Mars, Paris, atque Cato.

Vpon

Vpon a Gentleman as some thinke named *None*, buried at Wimondham, who gaue nothing to the Religious there, was made this;

Hîc situs est Nullus, quia nullo nullior iste;
Et quia nullus erat, de nullo nil tibi Christe.

Excellent is this (which I found in the booke of Wimondham) for Pope *Lucius* borne at Luca, Bishop of Ostia, Pope of Rome, and dying at Verona;

Luca dedit lucem tibi Luci, Pontificatum
Ostia, Papatum Roma, Verona mori.
Imò Verona dedit tibi verè viuere, Roma
Exilium, Curas Ostia, Luca mori,

If you will see an old Deane named *Hamo Sol* resembled to the twelue sonnes of old father *Annus*, which had euery one (as *Cleobulus* was woont to call them) thirtie daughters, some faire, some foule, all dying, and neuer dying; read this Epitaph;

Participat mensis dotes cuiuslibet hamo:
Circumspectus erat vt Ianus, crimina purgans
Vt Februus, veterana nouans vt Martius ipse,
Semina producens vt Aprilis, flore coruscans
Vt Malus, facie plaudens, vt Iunius, intus
Peruens vt Iulius, frugis maturus adultæ
Messor vt Augustus, facundans horrea more
Septembris, replens vino cellaria more
Octobris, pastor pecudum sed spiritualis,
More Nouembris; epulator dapsilis instar
Omne Decembris habet, hiemali peste quiescens.

Another playing vpon the name *Hamon*, made this for him;

Olim pisc ator hominum, quasi pisc is ab hamo
Mortis Captus hamo, celebrat conuiuia vitæ.

But wittie was this, whereas hee died in a Leape yeare vpon the leape day, accounted so vnhappie a day of the Romans, that *Valentinian* the Emperor durst not peepe out in that day;

Hamo Decane iaces, toto fugit exul ab anno
Interitum Solis, ausa videre dies.

Verily he was a man of some good note in that time, for I finde another of him alluding also to this leape day;

Nulla dies anni nisi bissextilis, & anni

Iudicio damnata fui, nec subdita mensi
Sed noctis lux instar erat, lux nescia lucis
Et lux existens inter luces, quasi bubo
Inter aues, huius poterat concludere vitam
Solis, & humanum genus hac priuare lucerna.

Alexander Necham a great learned man of his age, as appears by his bookes *de Diuina Sapientia laudibus*, was buried in the Cloyster at Worcester, with this, but deserued a better;

Eclipsim patitur sapientia: Sol sepelitur;
Qui dum viuebat studij genus omne vigebat:
Soluitur in cineres Necham, cui si foret heres
Interris vnus, minus esset flebile funus.

A merrie mad-maker (as they call Poets now) was he which in the time of King *Henr.* 3. made this for *Iohn Calfe:*

O Deus omnipotens vituli miserere Iohannis,
Quem mors preueniens noluit esse bouem.

Which in our time was thus paraphrased by the Translator;

All Christian men in my behalfe
Pray for the soule of Sir Iohn Calfe.
O cruell Death as subtil as a Fox,
Who would not let this Calfe liue till he had beene an Oxe,
That he might haue eaten both brambles and thornes,
And when hee came to his fathers yeares might haue worne hornes.

Robert de Courtney was buried at Ford, as appeareth by the Register of that place 1242. vnder a stately Pyramis; who whether he was discended from the Earles of Edessa, or from *Peter* the sonne of *Lewis* the Grosse, King of France; had but this bad inscription, which I insert more for the honor of the name, than the worth of the verse:

Hic iacet ingenui de Courtney gleba Roberti,
Militis egregij, virtutum laude referti.
Quem genuit strennus Reginaldus Courtenensis,
Qui procer eximius fuerat tunc Deuonensis.

A Monke of Duresme busied his braine in nicking out these nice verses vpon the death of *W. de la March* Chauncellour of England vnder King *Iohn:*

Culmina

Culmina qui cupi
Est sedata si
Qui populos regi
Quod mors immi tis
Vobis praposi
Quod sum vos eri

Laudes pompásq; siti
Si me pensare veli
Memores super omnia si
Non parcit honore poti- tis.
Similis fueram bene sci
Ad me currendo veni

William de Valentia commonly called *Valens*, Earle of Pembroke, and halfe brother to King *Henrie* 3. (from whome the Earles of Shrewsburie, Kent, & others are discended) is intombed at Westminster with these ranke rhymes;

Anglia tota doles, moritur quia regia proles,
Qua florere soles, quam continet infima moles:
Guilielmus nomen insigne Valentia praebet
Celsum cognomen, nam tale dari sibi debet
Qui valuit validus, vincens virtute valore,
Et placuit placido sensu, morumque vigore.

Robert Grostest commonly called *Robin Grosshead*, Bishop of Lincolne, a most learned Prelate, reported by *Mathew Paris* to be a seuere reproouer of the Pope, a fauourer of learning, a searcher of Scriptures, a Preacher of the Word, and generally a man of great worth, commanded this onely to be ingrauen vpon his Tombe:

Quis sim nosce cupis? caro putrida nil nisi vermis;
Quisquis es, hoc de me sit tibi scire satis.

But vpon his death this was written;

Rex dolet, ac regnum gemit, & flet Anglia tota,
Plebs plangit, gemitus ingeminare iuuat,
Quippe Grostedus speculum virtutis, asylum
Iustitiae, Regis anchora morte iacet.
Non poterit tamen ille mori, cui fama perorat,
Laus loquitur, redolet fructus, abundat honor:
Vnde dolens tristatur homo, canit Angelus inde,
Vnde serenantur sidera, pallet humus.

King *Henrie* the third a Prince more pious than prudent, lieth buried in Westminster Church which he newly rebuilded, in a faire Monument erected by the Monkes, and inscribed with these monkish rhymes;

Tertius Henricus iacet hic pietatis amicus,

Ecclesiam

Ecclesiam istam strauit, quàm post renouauit
Reddet ei manus qui regnat trinus & vnus.

Vpon the Tombe of D. *Iohn Bekingale* sometime Bishop of Chichester, this is engrauen, which I set here for rare correspondencie of the time;

Tu modo qualis eris? quid mundi quæris honores?
Crimina deplores, in me nunc te speculeris:
En mors ante fores, quæ clamitat omnibus adsum.
In pœnis passum, pro me te deprecor ores.

Which is the same in sence with that at Geneua;

VIXI VT VIVIS.
MORIERIS VT SVM MORTVVS
SIC VITA TRVDITVR.

Lewis de Beaumont that learned Bishop of Duresme, who was preferred thereunto for his affinitie vnto the Queene, although he could not with all his learning read this word *Metropolitice* at his consecration, but passed it ouer with *Soit prur dict*, swearing by S. *Lewis* that they were discourteous which set down so many hard words in the ordering of Priests, had this vpon his Tombe in Duresme Church, where he was buried 1333.

De Bello Monte iacet hîc Lodouicus humatus,
Nobilis ex fonte regum, Comitumq; creatus, &c.

King *Edward* the first, a most worthie and mighty Prince, the first establisher of the Kingdome of England, had affixed at the Alter of S. *Edward* neere his tombe at Westminster, a large Epitaph in Prose, whereof I haue found onely this fragment;

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *Albavus autem & triavus eius dilatantes imperia, subiecerunt sibi Ducatus & Comitatus. Edwardus verò paternarum magnificentiarum amplius æmulator existens, Regaleque solium perornans in clypeo & in hasta, Principatum Walliæ truncatis eius principibus, Leolino & Dauid potentissimè adquisiuit. Quinimò Dominium Regni Scotiæ, primò magni industria concilij, Deinde virtute bellorum victoriocissimè est adeptus. Nihilominus Comitatibus*

Cornubia

Cornubia & Norfolk disponẽte eo cuius est orbis terra & plenitudo eius) ad manus Edwardi mirabiliter deuolutis, suis successoribus amplissimam reliquit materiam gloriandi. Vbicunq; igitur Christus habet nomen, inter præcellentissimos Reges fidelium habeat & Edwardus honorem.

The famous King *Edward* the third which had so great victorie ouer the French, to the greater glorie than good of England (as some say) is intombed at Westminster with this, when he had raigned fiftie yeares;

Hic decus Anglorum, flos regum præteritorum,
Fama futurorum, Rex clemens, pax populorum.
Tertius Edwardus regum complens Iubilæum.

King *Richard* the second his grandchild and successor, who was deposed of his Kingdome by *Henrie* the fourth, had for his Kingdome a tombe erected at Westminster by King *Henry* the fifth, with this rude glosing Epitaph;

Prudens & mundus Richardus iure secundus,
Per fatum victus, iacet hic sub marmore pictus,
Verax sermone fuit, & plenus ratione:
Corpore procerus, animo prudens vt Homerus.
Ecclesia fauit, elatos suppedit auit,
Quem vis prostrauit regalia qui violauit,
Obruit hereticos, & eorum strauit amicos:
O clemens Christe, tibi deuotus fuit iste,
Votis Baptistæ salues quem pretulit iste.

In his time *Robert Hawley* a valiant Esquire was murthered in Westminster Church in Seruice time, whose hee had taken Sanctuarie, and is there buried in the place where he was first assaulted, with these Verses;

Me dolus, ira, furor, multorum militis atque
. . . . . .
In hoc gladio celebri pietatis asylo,
Dum leuita Dei sermonis legit dogmata,
Proh dolor, ipse meo monachorum sanguine vultus
Asperce moriens, chorus est mihi testis in æuum,
Et me nunc retinet sacer hic locus Hawle Robertum,
Hic quia pestiferos male sensi primitus hostes.

Famous

Famous is *L. Siccinius Dentatus*, who ſerued in 120 battels; and glorious is *Henry* the fourth, Emperor, who fought 52 battels; and likewiſe honourable ſhould the memorie be of Sir *Mathew Gourney* our Countryman, of whom Sir *Henry Newton* is diſcended, which commanded in many battels, & was buried at Stoke Hamden in Sommerſetſhire, with this French memoriall now defaced:

Icy giſt le noble & valiant Chevalir, Mahu de Gourney iadis ſeneſchall de landes & Capitain du Chaſtel d' Aques pro noſtre Signior le Royen le Duchie de Guin. que en ſa vie fu a la battaile de Benamazin, & a la pres a la ſiege de Alezir ſur le Sarazines, & auxy a les battayles de Selnſe, de Creſſy, de Ingeneſſe, de Porters, de Nazara, &c. Obiit 26. Septemb. 1386.

King *Henry* the fifth, who as *Thomas Walſingham* teſtifieth of him, was godly in heart, ſober in ſpeech, ſparing of words, reſolute in deeds, prouident in counſell, prudent in iudgement, modeſt in countenance, magnanimous in action, conſtant in vndertaking, a great almes giuer, deuout to God ward, a renowned ſouldier, fortunate in field, from whence he neuer returned without victorie; was buried at Weſtminſter, & his picture was couered with ſiluer plate, which was ſacrilegiouſly ſtolne away, and his Epitaph defaced, which was but theſe 2 ſyllie Verſes:

Dux Normanorum verus Conqueſtor eorum,
Hæres Francorum deceſſit, & Hector eorum.

He that made this ſyllie one for Sir *Iohn Woodcocke* Mercer and Maior of London 1405, buried in St. *Albanes* in Wood-ſtreet, thought he obſerued both rhyme and reaſon:

Hic iacet in requie Woodcocke Iohn vir generoſus,
Maior Londonia, Mercerus valde moroſus.

This for *Thomas Shorthoſe* is of no better graine;

Hic iacet Tom Shorthoſe
Sine Tombe, *ſine* Sheets, *ſine* Riches,
Qui vixit ſine Gowne,
Sine Cloake, *ſine* Shirt, *ſine* Breeches.

Henrie Chicheley, although he was founder of *All-Soules* Colledge

ledge in Oxford, and an especiall furtherer of learning, was but little honoured by this valearned Epitaph:

Pauper eram natus, post Primas hic relevatus
Iam sum postratus, & vermibus esca paratus,
Ecce meum tumulum.

His next Successor one *Iohn Kempe* happened vpon a better Poet, who in one verse comprehended all his dignities that were great:

Thomas Kempe.
Bis Primas, ter Præsul erat, bis Cardine functus.

For he was Bishop of Rochester, Chichester, and London, Archbishop of Yorke and then Canterburie, & Cardinall, First Deacon, and then Priest.

This that followeth is engraven about a faire Tombe, in a goodly Chappell adioyning to the quire of S. *Maries* Church in Warwicke, being a worthie monument of so noble a person, since whose time (although but late) you may obserue a great change, both of the heires of his house, and the vse of words in this Epitaph:

Pray deuoutly for the soule of whom God assoyle of one of the most worshipfull Knights in his dayes of manhood and cunning, Richard Beauchampe late Earle of Warwicke, Lord Dispenser of Bergeuenny, and of many other great Lordships, whose Bodie resteth here vnder this Tombe in a full faire vault of stone set in the bare Roche. The which visited with long sickenesse in the Castle of Rohan, therein deceased full Christenly the last day of April, in the yeare of our Lord God 1439. hee being at that time Lieutenant Generall of France and of the Duchy of Normandie, by sufficient authoritie of our Soueraigne Lord King Henry the sixt. The which bodie by great deliberation, and worshipfull conduct by sea and by land, was brought to Warwicke the fourth of October, the yeare above sayd, and was laid with full solemne Exequies in a faire Cheft made of stone, in the West doore of this Chappell, according to his last Wil and Testament, therein to rest vntil this Chappell by him deuised in his life, were made, the which Chappell founded on the Roche, and all the members thereof, his Executors did fully make and ap-

parell

parell by the authoritie of his ſayd laſt Will and Teſtament, And thereafter by the ſayd authoritie they did tranſlate worſhipfully the ſayd bodie into the vault aforeſayd. Honoured be God therefore.

His daughter the Counteſſe of Shrewsburie was buried in St. *Faiths* vnder S. *Pauls* at London, with this:

Here before the Image of Ieſu, lieth the worſhipfull and right noble Ladie Margaret *Counteſſe of Shrewſburie, late wife of the true and victorious Knight and redoubted Warrior* Iohn Talbot *Earle of Shrewſburie, which worſhipfully died in Gien for the right of this land; the firſt daughter, and one of the heires of the right famous and renowned Knight* Richard Beauchampe *late Earle of Warwicke, which dyed in Roane; and of Dame* Elizabeth *his wife, the which Elizabeth was daughter and heire to* Thomas *late Lord Berkley on his ſide; and of her mothers ſide lady* Liſle *and* Tues. *Which Counteſſe paſſed from this world the xxiij day of Iune, in the yere of our Lord* 1468. *On whoſe ſoule the Lord haue mercie.*

For that valorous Earle her husband, the terror of France, I haue elſwhere noted his Epitaph, and now in ſtead therof, I will giue you to vnderſtand, that not long ſince, his ſword was found in the riuer of Dordon, and ſould by a Peaſant to an Armorer of Bourdeaux, with this inſcription, but pardon the Latine, for it was not his but his camping Chaplaine.

SVM TALBOTI M.IIII.C.XLIII.
PRO VINCERE INIMICO MEO.

This Inſcription following is in the Cathedrall Church at Roan in Normandy, for *Iohn* Duke of Bedford, and Gouernor of Normandie, ſonne to King *Henrie* the fourth, buried in a faire plaine monument, which when a French Gentleman aduiſed *Charles* the eighth, King of France, to deface, as being a Monument of the Engliſh victories; he ſayd, *Let him reſt in peace now he is dead, whom we feared while he liued.*

Cy giſt feu de noble memoire haut & puiſſant Prince Iehan, en ſon viuant Regent du Royaumie de France, Duc de Bethfort, pour le quel eſt fonde vne Meſſe eſtre par chacun iour perpetuellement

petuellement celebree vn ceſt autel par le Colledge des Clementins encontinent apres prime: & treſpaſſa le 13. Semtembre, 1435. an quel 13 iour ſemblabement eſt fonde pur luy vn obit en ceſte egliſe. Dieu face pardon a ſon ame.

Vpon an antient Knight Sir *Iernegan* buried croſſelegged at Somerley in Suffolke ſome hundred yeares ſince, is written,

Ieſus Chriſt both God and Man,
Saue thy Seruant Iernegan.

Happie and prudent K. *Henrie* the ſeuenth, who ſtopped the ſtreams of ciuile bloud which ſo long ouerflowed England, and left a moſt peaceable ſtate to his poſteritie, hath his magnificall Monument at Weſtminſter, inſcribed thus:

Septimus hic ſitus eſt Henricus, gloria regum
Cunctorum illius qui tempeſtate fuerunt
Ingenio atq; opibus geſtarum nomine rerum:
Acceſſere quibus naturæ dona benigna,
Frontis honos, facies auguſta, heroica forma:
Iunctaque ei ſuauis coniunx, perpulchra pudica
Et fœcunda fuit, fœlices prole parentes,
Henricum quibus octavum terra Anglia debes.

Hic iacet Henricus, huius nominis VII. Angliæ quondam Rex, Edmundi Richmundiæ Comitis filius, qui die 22. Aug. Rex creatus, ſtatim poſt apud Weſtmonaſterium 30. Octob. coronatur, Anno Domini 1485. moritur deinde xxi. April. anno ætatis Liij. Regnauit annos xxij menſes vij. minus vno die.

This following I wil note out of Hackney Church, that you may ſee that the Clergie were not alwayes anticipating and griping many Liuings, by this worthie man, which relinquiſhed great dignities, and refuſed greater:

Chriſtophorus Vrſwicus Regis Henrici ſeptimi Eleemoſinarius, Vir ſuæ ætate clarus, ſummatibus atq; infimatibus iuxta charus. Ad exteros reges vndecies pro patria legatus. Decanatum Eboracenſem, Archdiaconatum Richmundiæ, Decanatum Windſoriæ habitos viuens reliquit. Epiſcopatum Norwicenſem Oblatum recuſauit. Magnos honores tota vita ſpreuit, frugali vita contentus, hic viuere, hic mori voluit. Plenus annorum obiit, ab omnibus deſideratus. Funeris pompam etiam teſta-

mento

mento vetuit. Hic ſepultus carnis reſurrectionem in aduentum Chriſti expectat:

Obijt anno Chriſti incarnati 1521. *Die* 23. *Martij, Anno ætatis ſuæ* 74.

This teſtamentarie Epitaph I haue read in an old Manuſcript:

Terram terra tegit, Damon peccata reſumat,
Res habeat Mundus, ſpiritus alta petat.

The name of the defunct is as it were enigmatically expreſſed in this old Epitaph:

Bis *fuit hic natus puer,* & bis, bis *iuuenisq;*
Bis *vir,* bisq; *Senex,* bis *Doctor,* bisq; *Sacerdos.*

In the Cathedrall Church of Saint *Pauls* in London, a ſtone is inſcribed thus, without name:

Nonhominem aſpiciam
vltra
OBLIVIO.

This man yet would not willingly haue been forgotten, when he adioyned his Armes to continue his memorie, not vnlike to Phyloſophers which prefixed their names before their Treatiſes of contemning glorie.

Another likewiſe ſuppreſſing his name, for his Epitaph did ſet downe this goodly admonition:

Looke man before thee how thy death haſteth,
Looke man behind thee how thy life waſteth;
Looke on thy right ſide how death thee deſireth,
Looke on thy left ſide how ſinne thee beguileth:
Looke man aboue thee ioyes that euer ſhall laſt,
Looke man beneath thee the paines without reſt.

The Abbot of S. *Albanes* which lieth buried there in the high Quire, ſuppreſſed his name as modeſtly as any other, in this:

Hic quidem terra tegitur
Peccata ſoluens debitum,
Cuius nomen non impoſitum,
In libro vitæ ſit inſcriptum:

In the Cloyſter on the North ſide of Saint *Paules* now ruinated, one had this inſcription vpon his graue without name:

VIXI,

VIXI, PECCAVI, PÆNITVI
NATURÆ CESSI.

Which is as Christian as that was prophane of the Roman:

AMICI,
DVM VIVIMVS
VIVAMVS.

King *Henrie* the eighth, who subuerted so many Churches, Monuments, and Tombes, lyeth inglorious at *Windsor*, and neither had the honour either of the Tombe which hee had prepared, or of any Epitaph which I now remember.

But his brother in Law King *Iames* the fourth, of Scotland, slaine at Floddon, though the place of his buriall is vnknowne, yet had this honourable Epitaph:

Fama orbem replet, mortem sors occulit: at tu
Define scrutari quod tegat ossa solum.
Si mihi dent animo non impar fata sepulchrum,
Augusta est tumulo terra Britanna meo.

Queene *Iane*, who died in Child-bed of King *Edward* the sixt, and vsed for her deuice a Phœnix, being her paternal Creſt, had this thereunto alluding for her Epitaph;

Phœnix Iana iacit, nato Phœnice, dolendum
Secula Phœnices nulla tulisse duos.

The noble *Henrie* Earle of Surry, father to *Thomas* late duke of Norfolke, and the right honourable and nobly learned late Earle of Northampton, in the time of King *Henrie* the eight, first refined our homely English Poesie; amongst many other, made this Epitaph comparable with the best, for *Thomas Clere* Esquire, his friend and follower, buried at Lambeth, 1545.

Norfolke sprang thee, Lambeth holds thee dead,
Clere of the Countie of Cleremont, though high,
Within the wombe of Ormonds race thou bred,
And sawest thy Cosine crowned in thy sight.
Shelton for loue, Surrey for Lord thou chase:
Ay me, while life did last that league was tender:
Tracing whose steps thou sawest Kelsall blaze,
Launder sey burnt, and batter'd Bullen render:
At Muttrell gates hopelesse of all recure,
Thine Earle halfe dead, gaue in thy hand his Will:

Which cauſe did thee this pining death procure,
Ere Somners ſeuen times ſeuen thou couldſt fulfill.

Ah Clere, if loue had hooted, care, or coſt,
Heauen had not woon, nor Earth ſo timely loſt.

The Duke of Suffolke and his brother, ſons of *Charles Brandon*, which dyed of the ſweat at Bugden, were buried together with this,

Vna fides vnos coniunxit, religio vna,
Ardor & in ſtudijs vnus, & vnus amor.
Abſtulit hos ſimul vna dies: duo corpora iungit
Vna vrna, ac mentes vnus Olympus habet.

* King *Edward* the ſixt, although hee had his fathers fate in hauing no Sepulchre, yet he had the honour of a learned Elegie compoſed by Sir *Iohn Cheeke*, too long to be here inſerted, and this Diſtich,

Rex, regis natus, regum decus, vnica regni
Speſque, ſalúſque ſui, conditur hoc tumulo.

The Earle of Deuonſhire *Edward Courtney*, honourably diſcended from one of the daughters of King *Edward* the fourth, is buried at S. *Anthonies* in Padua, with this, which I ſet downe more for his honour, than the elegancie of the Verſe,

Anglia quem genuit, fuerátque habitura patronum,
Corteneum celſa hæc continet arca Ducem:
Credita cauſa necis, regni affectata cupido,
Regina optatum tunc quoque connubium.
Cui regni proceres non conſenſere, Philippo
Reginam Regi iungere poſſe rati.
Europam vnde fuit inueni peragrare neceſſe
Ex quo mors miſero contigit ante diem:
Anglia ſi plorat defuncto Principe tanto,
Nil mirum, Domico deficit illa pio,
Sed iam Corteneus Cœlo fruiturque beatis,
Cum doleant Angli, cum ſine fine gemant:
Corteneiprobitas igitur, præſentia, nomen,
Dum ſtabit hoc templum, viuida ſemper erunt.

Anglia-

Angliáque hinc etiam stabit, stabuntque Britanni,
Coniugij optati fama perennis erit.
Improba natura leges Libitina rescindens,
Ex aquo iuuenes præcipitátque senes.

Walter Milles, who died for the profession of his Faith (as some say) made this Epitaph for himselfe;

Non praua impietas, aut acta crimina vitæ
Armarûnt hostes in mea fata truces.
Sola fides Christi sacris signata libellis,
Quæ vitæ causa est, est mihi causa necis.

This man was not so godly as he was impious, (as it seemeth) who was buried in the night without any ceremonie, vnder the name of *Menalcas*, with this,

Here lieth Menalcas *as dead as a logge,*
That liu'd like a Deuill, and died like a Dogge.
Here doth he lie said I? then say I ly,
For from this place he parted by and by;
But here he made his discent into Hell,
Without either Booke, Candle, or Bell.

This may seem too sharp, but happly it proceeded from some exulcerated mind, as that of *Don Petro* of Toledo Viceroy of Naples, wickedly detorted out of the Scriptures.

Hic est,
Qui propter nos & nostram salutem, descendit ad inferos.

A merrie and wealthie Goldsmith of London, in his life time prepared this for his Graue-stone, which is seene at S. *Leonards* neere Foster laine;

When the Bells be merrily rung,
And the Masse deuoutly sung,
And the meat merrily eaten;
Then is Robert Traps, *his wife, and children quite forgetten.*
Wherefore Ihesu that of Marie *sprong,*
Set their Soules the Saints among;
Though it be vndeserued on their side,
Let them euermore thy mercie abide.

Doctor *Caius* a learned Physition of Cambridge, and a co-

der of the *Gunvell* and *Caius* Colledge, hath onely on his monument there,

FVI CAIVS.

Which is as good as that of that great learned man of his profession *Iulius Scaliger:*

SCALIGERI QVOD RELIQVVM.

But that which Cardinall *Poole* appointed for himselfe is better than both, as sauoring of Christian antiquitie.

Depositum Poli Cardinalis.

This ensuing for Sir *Nicholas Bacon* Lord Keeper of the great Seale, is worthie to be read, both for the honour of the person, who was a most wise Councellour, and the rarenesse of *Iambick* verses in Epitaphs, (albeit this our age doth delight in them.) But as he saith, *Malos Iambus enecat, beat bonos.*

Hic Nicolaum Ne Baconum conditum
Existima illum, tam diu Britannici
Regni secundum columen; exitium malis.

Bonis asylum, cæca quem non extulit,
Ad hunc honorem sors, sed equitas, fides,
Doctrina pietas vnica & prudentia.
Non morte raptum crede, qui vnica
Vita perennes emerit duas: agit
Vitam secundam cælites inter animos.

Fama implet orbem, vita qua illi tertia est
Hac positum in arca est corpus, olim animi domus:
Ara dicata sempiterna memoria.

The excellent Poet *George Buchanan*, who is thought to haue made this, bestowed these foure Verses also vpon M. *Roger Ascham* sometime Reader to Queene *Elizabeth*, and her Secretarie for the Latyne tongue, one of the first refiners of the Latine puritie among vs:

Aschamum extinctum patria, Graiæq; Camœna,
Et Latia vera cum pietate dolent.
Principibus vixit carus, iucundus amicis,
Re modica in mores dicere summa nequit.

He also composed this to the memorie of that worthie Prelat and Champion of our Church *Iohn Iewel* Bishop of Sarisbury,

Iuelle

Iuelle, mater quem tulit Deuonia,
Nutrixque fouit erudita Oxonia;
Quam Maria ferro & igne patria expulit,
Virtus reduxit, Præsulem fecit parem
Elizabetha doctæ doctarum artium.
Puluis pusillus te sepulchri hîc contegit.
Quàm paruatellus nomen ingens occulit?

W. Lambe, a man which deserued well of the Citie of London by diuers charitable deeds, framed this for himselfe:

As I was, so be yee;
As I am, yee shall bee:
That I gaue, that I haue;
That I spent, that I had;
Thus I end all my cost,
That I left, that I lost.

All which, *Claudius Secundus* a Roman contained in these foure words,

HIC MECVM HABEO OMNIA.

Short, and yet a sufficient commendation for M. *Sandes* was this:

Margareta Sandes,
Digna hac luce diuturniore,
Nisi quod luce meliore digna.

And answerable thereunto is this for a Gentleman of the same name:

Who would liue in others breath?
Fame deceiues the dead mans truste:
When our names doe change by death,
Sands *I was, and now am dust.*

Sir *Philip Sidney*, (to whose honor I wil say no more but that which *Maro* sayd of *Marcellus* Nephew of *Augustus*, *Ostendunt terris hunc tantùm fata, nec vltra esse sinunt*; which also was answered by the Oracle to *Claudius* the second, Emperour of his brother *Quintilius*) hath this most happily imitated out of the French of Monsr. *Boniuet*, made by *Ioach. de Bellay*, as it was noted by Sir *George Buc* in his *Poetica*:

England, Netherland, the Heauens and the Arts,
The Souldiers, and the World hath made fiue parts.

der of the *Gunvell* and *Caius* Colledge, hath onely on his monument there,

FVI CAIVS.

Which is as good as that of that great learned man of his profession *Iulius Scaliger*:

SCALIGERI QVOD RELIQVVM.

But that which Cardinall *Poole* appointed for himselfe is better than both, as sauoring of Christian antiquitie.

Depositum Pols Cardinalis.

This ensuing for Sir *Nicholas Bacon* Lord Keeper of the great Seale, is worthie to be read, both for the honour of the person, who was a most wise Councellour, and the rarenesse of *Iambick* verses in Epitaphs, (albeit this our age doth delight *Iambicks*.) But as he saith, *Malos Iambus enecat, beat bonos.*

Hic Nicolaum Ne Baconum conditum
Existima illum, tam diu Britannici
Regni secundum columen; exitium malis,

Bonis asylum, caca quem non extulit,
Ad hunc honorem fors, sed equitas, fides,
Doctrina pietas vnica & prudentia.

Non morte raptum crede, qui vnica
Vita perennes emerit duas: agit
Vitam secundam cælites inter animos.

Fama implet orbem, vita qua illi tertia est
Hac positum in arca est corpus, olim animi domus:
Aria dicata sempiterna memoria.

The excellent Poet *George Buchanan*, who is thought to haue made this, bestowed these foure Verses also vpon M. *Roger Ascham* sometime Reader to Queene *Elizabeth*, and her Secretarie for the Latyne tongue, one of the first refiners of the Latine puritie among vs:

Aschamum eximium patria, Graiæq; Camœnæ,
Et Latia vera cum pietate dolent.
Principibus vixit carus, iucundus amicis.
Re modica in mores dicere fama nequit.

He also compoled this to the memorie of that worthie Prelat and Champion of our Church *Iohn Iewel* Bishop of Sarisbury,

Iuelle

Iuelle, mater quem tulit Deuonia,
Nutrixque fouit erudita Oxonia;
Quam Maria ferro & igne patria expulit,
Virtus reduxit, Præsulem fecit parem
Elizabetha docta doctarum artium.
Pulvis pusillus te sepulchri hic contegit.
Quàm parvatellus nomen ingens occulit?

W. Lambe, a man which deserued well of the Citie of London by diuers charitable deeds, framed this for himselfe:

As I was, so be yee;
As I am, yee shall bee:
That I gaue, that I haue;
That I spent, that I had;
Thus I end all my cost,
That I left, that I lost.

All which, *Claudius Secundus* a Roman contained in these foure words,

HIC MECVM HABEO OMNIA.

Short, and yet a sufficient commendation for M. *Sandes* was this:

Margareta Sandes,
Digna hac luce diuturniore,
Nisi quod luce meliore digna.

And answerable thereunto is this for a Gentleman of the same name:

Who would liue in others breath?
Fame deceiues the dead man trust:
When our names doe change by death,
Sands *I was, and now am dust.*

Sir *Philip Sidney*, (to whose honor I wil say no more but that which *Maro* sayd of *Marcellus* Nephew of *Augustus*, *Ostendunt terris hunc tantùm fata, nec vltra esse sinunt*; which also was answered by the Oracle to *Claudius* the second, Emperour, of his brother *Quintilius*) hath this most happily imitated out of the French of Monsr. *Bonines*, made by *Ioach. de Bellay*, as it was noted by Sir *George Buc* in his *Poetica*:

England, Netherland, the Heauens and the Arts,
The Souldiers, and the World hath made fiue parts.

Of noble Sidney, *for who will suppose,*
That a small heape of stones can Sidney *enclose?*

England had his bodie, for she it fed,
Netherland his bloud in her defence shed,
The Heauens haue his soule, the Arts haue his fame,
The Souldiers the griefe, the World his good name.

On the Countesse Dowager of Pembroke,

Under this Marble Hearse
Lyes the subiect of all Verse;
Sidneys *sister*, Pembrokes *mother.*
Death, ere thou hast kil'd another,
Faire, and learn'd, and good as she,
Time shall throw a dart at thee.

Marble piles let no man raise
To her name, for after-dayes:
Some kind woman borne as she,
Reading this, (like Niobe)
Shall turne Marble, and become
Both her mourner and her Tombe.

Vpon the golden Lyon rampant in Geules, of the House of *Albenie*, which the late Earle *H. Fitz-Alan* bare in his Armes, as receiuing the Earledome of Arundell from the House of *Albenye*, one composed this Epitaph:

Aureus ille Leo, (reliqui trepidate Leones)
Non in sanguineo nunc stat ut ante solo.
Nam Leo de Iuda vicit, victóq; pepercit,
Et secum patris duxit ad vsque domos.
Sic cadit ut surgat, sic victus vincit, & illum,
Quem modo terra tulit, nunc Paradisus habet.

In the Cloyster of New Colledge in Oxford this following is written with a cole for one *Woodgate* who bequeathed 200. li. to one who would not bestow a Plate for his memoriall:

Heus Peripatetice,
Conde tibi tumulum, nec fide haeredis amori:

Epi-

Epitaphiúmque compara,
Mortuus eſt, nec emit libris hæc verba ducentis.
WOODGATVS HIC SEPVLTVS EST.

Therefore the councell of *Diago de Valles* is good, who made his owne Tombe at Rome with this inſcription,

Certa dies nulla eſt, mors certa, incerta ſequentum
Cura, locet tumulum qui ſapit, ante ſibi.

A Gentleman falling off his horſe, brake his neck, which ſudden hap gaue occaſion of much ſpeech of his former life, and ſome in this iudging world iudged the worſt. In which reſpect a good friend made this good Epitaph; remembring that of St. *Aug. Miſerecordia Domini inter pontem & fontem.*

My friend iudge not me,
Thou ſeeſt I iudge not thee:
Betwixt the ſtirrop and the ground
Mercie I askt, mercie I found.

To the honour of Sir *Henrie Goodyer* of Poleſworth, a knight memorable for his vertues, an affectionate friend of his made this Tetraſtich:

An ill yeare of a Goodyer *vs bereft,*
Who gone to God, much lacke of him here left:
Full of good gifts of bodie and of mind,
Wiſe, comely, learned, eloquent, and kind.

Short and ſufficient is this of a moſt worthie Knight, who for his Epitaph hath a whole colledge in Cambridge, and commanded no more to be inſcribed than this,

Virtute non vi.
Mors mihi lucrum.
Hic iacet Gualterus Mildmay Miles, & Vxor eius.
Ille obijt vltimo die Maij, 1589.
Ipſa decimo ſexto Martij, 1576.
Reliquerunt duos filios & tres filias.
Fundauit Collegium Emanuelis Cantabrigiæ.
Moritur Cancellarius & ſubthesaurarius Scaccarij, & Regiæ Maieſtati à conciliis.

Vpon a young man of great hope, a Student in Oxford, was made this,

Short was thy life,
Yet lineſt thou euer;
Death hath his due,
Yet dieſt thou neuer.

Hitherto I haue preſented to you among others, all the Epitaphs of the Princes of this Realme which I haue found, and iuſtly blame-worthie might I be, if I ſhould not do the ſame honour to the Princes of our time.

* Queene *Elizabeth* a Prince admirable aboue her Sexe for her princely vertues, happie gouernment, and long continuance in the ſame, by which ſhe yet furuiueth, and ſo ſhall, indeered in the memorie not onely of all that knew her, but alſo of ſucceeding poſterities, ended this tranſitorie life at Richmond, the 24. of March 1602. the 45 yeare of her raigne, and ſeuentie of her age.

Vpon the remooue of her bodie to the Pallace of White-hall by Water, were written then theſe paſſionate dolefull lines:

The Queene was brought by water to White-hall,
At euery ſtroke the Oares teares let fall,
More clung about the Barge, Fiſh vnder water
Wept out their eyes of pearle, and ſwoom blind after.
I thinke the Bargemen might with eaſier thighes
Haue row'd her thither in her peoples eyes:
For howſoe'r, thus much my thoughts haue ſcan'd,
Sh'ad come by water, had ſhe come by land.

Another at that time honoured her with this:

Weepe greateſt Iſle, and for thy miſtreſſe death
Swim in a double ſea of brakiſh water.
Weepe little World for great Elizabeth,
Daughter of Warre, for Mars *himſelfe begat her:*
Mother of Peace, for ſhe brought forth the latter:
She was and is, What can there more be ſayd?
On Earth the chiefe, in Heauen the ſecond Maid.

Another continued this Diſtich of her;

Spaines Rod, Romes Ruine, Netherlands Reliefe,
Earths Ioy, Englands Iem, Worlds Wonder, Natures Chiefe.

But vpon the ſtately Monument which King *Iames* erected to her memorie, theſe Inſcriptions are affixed: At her feet,

MEMO-

MEMORIÆ SACRVM.

Religione ad primaeuam ſinceritatem reſtaurata, pace fundata Moneta ad iuſtum valorem reducta, rebellione domeſtica vindicata, Gallia malis inteſtinis precipiti ſublenata, Belgio ſuſtentato, Hiſpanica claſſe profligata, Hibernia pulſis Hiſpanis, & rebellibus ad deditionem coactis, peccata; reditibus vtriuſq; Academia lege annonaria plurimùm adauctis, tota deneque Anglia ditata, prudentiſſiméque Annos XLV. adminiſtratâ, Elizabetha Regina victrix, triumphatrix, pietatis ſtudioſiſſima, fœliciſſima, placida morte ſeptuagenaria ſoluta, mortales reliquias dum Chriſto iubente reſurgant immortales, in hac Eccleſia celeberrima ab ipſa conſtructa, & denuo fundata, depoſuit.

At her head, this:

MEMORIÆ ÆTERNÆ.

Elizabethæ, Angliæ, Francia, & Hibernia Reginæ, R. Henrici VIII. filiæ, R. Henrici VII. nepti, R. Eduardi IIII. pronepti, Patriæ Parenti, Religionis & bonarum artium altrici; plurimarum linguarum peritiæ, præclaris tùm animi, tùm corporis dotibus Regiſque virtutibus ſupra ſexum

Principi incomparabili,

Iacobus magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ, Rex, virtutum, & Regnorum hæres, bene merenti piè poſuit.

Her neereſt Coſine *Mary* Queene of Scots, Dowager of France, a Princeſſe alſo incomparable for her princely endowments, after her lamentable death was thus deſcribed:

Regibus orta, auxy Reges, Reginaque vixi:
Ter nupta, & tribus orba viris, tria regna reliqui.
Gallus opes, Scotus cunas, habet Angla ſepulchrum.

But the magnificent Monument which the King erected when he tranſlated her bodie from Peterburrow to Weſtminſter, is thus inſcribed;

D. O. M.

Bonæ memoriæ, &
Spei æternæ.

Mariæ Stuartæ, Scotorum Reginæ, Franciæ, Dotariæ, Iacobi V. Scotorum

Scotorum Regis filia, & hæredes vnica Henrici *VII. Ang. regis ex Margareta maiori natu filia (* Iacobo *IIII. Regi Scotorum matrimonio copulata) proneptis,* Edwardi *IIII. Angliæ Regis ex* Elizabetha *filiarum natu maxima abneptis.* Francisci *II. Gallorum Regis coniugis, Coronæ Angliæ, dum vixit certæ & indubitatæ hæredes, &* Iacobi *Magnæ Britanniæ Monarchæ potentissimi matris.*

Stirpe verè regia & antiquissima prognata erat, maximis totius Europæ principibus agnatione & cognatione coniuncta, & exquisitissimis animi & corporis dotibus & ornamentis cumulatissima. Verùm vt sunt variæ rerum humanarum vices, postquàm annos plus minus viginti in custodia detenta fortiter & strenuè (sed frustrà) cum malevolorum obtrectationibus, timidorum suspicionibus, & inimicorum capitalium insidijs conflictata esset, tandem inaudito & infesto Regibus exemplo securi percutitur.

Et contempto mundo, deuicta morte, lassato carnifice, Christo seruatori animæ salutem. Iacobo *filio spem regni & posteritatis, & vniuersis cadis infaustæ spectatoribus exemplum patientiæ, commendans piè, patienter, intrepidè ceruicem Regiam securi maledictæ subiecit, & vita caduca sortem cum cœlestis regni perennitate commutauit.*

VI. Idus Februarij,
Anno Christi MDLXXXVII.

Ætatis XXXXVI.

Obruta frugifero sensim sic cespitie surgunt,
Semina, per multos qua latuere dies.
Sanguine sanxit fœdus cum plebe Iehoua,
Sanguine placabant numina sancta patres:
Sanguine conspersi quos præterit ira Penates;
Sanguine signata est quæ modò cadit humus.
Parce Deus, satis est, infandos siste dolores,
Inter funestos peruolet illa dies.
Sit Reges mactare nefas, vt sanguine posthac
Purpureo nunquam terra Britanna fluat.
Exemplum pereat cæsa cum vulnere Christa;
Inque malum præceps author, & actor eat.

Si

Si meliore ſui poſt mortem parte triumpher,
Carnifices ſileant, tormina, clauſtra cruces.
Quem dederant curſum ſuperi regina peregit:
Tempora læta Deus, tempora dura dedit.
Edidit eximium fato properante Iacobum,
Quem Pallas, Muſæ, Delia fata colunt.
Magna viro, maior nata, ſed maxima partu,
Conditur hic regum filia, ſponſa, parens.
Det Deus vt nati & qui naſcentur ab illa
Æternos videant hinc ſine nube dies.

H.N. gemens P.

For Prince *Henrie* her grandchild, of whoſe worth England ſeemed vnworthie, many excellent Epitaphs were compoſed, euery where extant, but this I haue ſelected:

Reader, wonder thinke it none,
Though I ſpeake and am a ſtone:
Here is ſhrin'd cœleſtiall Duſt,
And I keepe it but in truſt:
Should I not my Treaſure tell,
Wonder then you might as well,
How this Stone could chuſe but breake,
If it had not learn'd to ſpeake.
Hence amaz'd, and aske not me,
Whoſe theſe ſacred Aſhes be?
Purpoſely it is conceal'd;
For if that ſhould be reueal'd,
All that read would by and by
Melt themſelues to teares and die.

Within this Marble Caſket lies
A matchleſſe Iewell of rich prize;
Whom Nature in the Worlds diſdaine,
But ſhewed, and then put vp againe.

But I feare now I haue ouercharged the Readers mind, with dolefull, dumpiſh, and vncomfortable Lines: I will therefore for-

for his recomfort, & this part with a few conceited, merrie, and laughing Epitaphs, the moſt of them compoſed by Maſter *Iohn Hoskins* when he was young, and will begin with the Bellowes-maker of Oxford;

Here lieth Iohn Cruker *a maker of Bellowes,*
His crafts maſter and King of good fellowes;
Yet when he came to the houre of his death,
He that made Bellowes could not make breath.

Thomas Elderton who did arme himſelfe with Ale (as old father *Ennius* did with wine) when he ballated, had this in that reſpect made to his memorie;

Hic ſitus eſt ſitiens atque ebrius Eldertonus,
Quid dico, hic ſitus eſt? hic potius ſitis eſt.

Of him alſo was made this;

Here is Elderton *lying in duſt,*
Or lying Elderton, *chuſe which you luſt:*
Here he lies dead, I doe him no wrong,
For who knew him ſtanding all his life long?

Some wiſe man was he, and ſo reputed, for whom this was compoſed;

Here lieth Thom Nicks bodie,
Who lived a foole, and died a Nodie:
As for his ſoule aske them that can tell,
Whether fooles ſoules goe to Heauen or Hell.

Neither let this offend any, for that of *Durandus* the old Prieſt is little better:

Hic eſt Durandus poſitus ſub marmore duro,
An ſit ſaluandus ego neſcio, nec ego curo.

And this following for an Vſurer, of the ſame ſtraine;

Here lies ten in the hundred
In the ground faſt ram'd,

'Tis

'Tis an hundred to ten
But his ſoule is dam'd.

Miſerable was *Hermon*, who when he had only dreamed that he had disburſed money, died for woe. Likewiſe *Pheidon*, who wept not for that he ſhould die, but that his buriall would coſt foure ſhillings. But moſt miſerable was that pinch-pennie *Hermocrates*, that in his laſt will and teſtament made himſelfe his owne ſole heire and executour of all hee had, and yet refuſed to liue when he might, becauſe he would not be at charge of a purgation. And our Countreyman old *Sparges* might ſeeme to be of his tribe, for whom this was made,

Here lieth father Sparges,
That died to ſaue charges.

Maſter *Wells* Docter of Phyſicke, who died lately at Vienna, would often ſay that he would haue this Verſe onely for his Epitaph,

Here lyeth willing Wills.

But a friend of his that knew him to be a Caprichious, wiſhed him to add one verſe more, to make vp rhyme after the manner; but when he ſaid he had nothing he might adde more, one *extempore* ſaid, it might be well made vp thus;

Here lieth willing Wills
With his head full of Windmills.

For one that had continuall new incounters in his owne minde, and crammed his head with contrarie diſcontents, I haue heard this,

Here lieth he
Which with himſelfe could neuer agree.

And for another contentious companion was made this,

Here lies the man who in his life
With euery man had law and ſtrife.
But now he is dead and layd in graue
His bones no quiet reſt can haue;
For lay your eare vnto this ſtone,

And

And you ſhall heare how euery bone
Doth knocke and beat againſt each other;
Pray for his ſoules health gentle Brother.

You ſhall haue this out of the Cathedral Church of Norwich, howſoeuer you account of it.

Vnder this ſtone
Lies Iohn Knapton,
Who died iuſt
The xxviij. of Auguſt,
M. D. XC. and one,
Of this Church pety-Canon.

Vpon merrie *Tarleton* I haue heard this,

Hic ſitus eſt cuius vox, vultus, actio poſſit
Ex Heraclito reddere democritum.

Here lieth Richard a Preene,
One thouſand fiue hundred eightie nine,
Of March the xx. day,
And he that will die after him may.

Here lies Gods man, ſay what you can:
Braue Lads, ring deepe, for I am aſleepe:
When Bells doe fall, then riſe I ſhall.

Here lieth a woman no man can denie it,
She reſts in peace, although ſhe liu'd vnquiet:
Her huſband prayes, if by her Graue you walke,
You'l gently tread, for if ſhe make ſtirr'l talke.

Here lieth he who was borne and cri'de,
Told three ſcore yeares, fell ſicke, and di'de.

Here lies the man whoſe horſe did gaine

The

The Bell in race on Salisburie plaine:
Reader, I know not whether needs it,
You or your horſe rather to read it.

Here lies the man that madly ſlaine,
In earneſt madneſſe did complaine
On Nature, that ſhe did not giue
One life to loſe, another to liue.

Here lies (the Lord haue mercie vpon her)
One of her Maieſties Maids of Honour:
She was both young, ſleuder, and prettie,
She died a Maid, the more the pitty.

Here lies a Gallant a Gentleman of neat,
Who liuing could neuer change a Groat.

Here lies Thom. Daſh *that notable Railer,*
That in his life ne'r e paid Shoomaker nor Tailor.

One ſtone ſufficeth (Loe what death can do)
Her that in life was not content with two.

Here lieth C. vnder ground,
As wiſe as L. thouſand pound.
He neuer refuſed the Wine of his friend,
Drinke was his life, and drinke was his end.

Here lieth N. a man of fame,
The firſt of his houſe, and laſt of his name.

At Farlam on the Weſt-Marches toward Scotland, neere Naworth Caſtle,

Iohn Bell *broken brow*
Ligs vnder this ſtean,

Foure

Foure of myne eene ſonnes
Laid it on my weame.
I was a man of my meat,
Maſter of my wife,
I liued on myne owne land
Without nickle ſtrife.

For old *Thomas Churchyard* the poore Court Poet this is commonly currant;

Come Alecto and lend me thy Torch,
To finde a Churchyard in the Church porch:
Powertie and Poetrie this Tombe doth incloſe,
Therefore Gentlemen be merrie in Proſe.

With theſe memorialls of the dead, which giue a little liuing breath to the dead, (for as he ſaith, *Mortuorum vita in memoria viuorum poſita eſt*) I conclude,

Et veniam pro laude peto, laudatus abunde
Non faſtiditus ſi tibi Lector ero.

FINIS.